The original of this book is in the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in the United States on the use of the text.

http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924082456553
RECORDS

OF

PLYMOUTH COLONY.

COURT ORDERS.

VOL. I.

1633—1640.
In virtue of the following Resolve of the Legislature, I have appointed Dr. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, of Boston, to prepare for the press the Records of the Colony of New Plymouth, and superintend the printing of the same to their completion, in such manner and form as he may consider most appropriate for the undertaking.

These volumes, possessing uncommon interest, as containing the earliest extant records of the oldest English colony in New England, and fast going to decay by constant use and the ordinary effects of time, will, in their reproduced form, be preserved, undoubtedly, beyond any of the probable contingencies which usually occur to cause the loss or destruction of ancient manuscripts.

The very careful manner in which the Massachusetts Records have been edited and conducted through the press by Dr. Shurtleff, affords sufficient assurance of the creditable performance of the new trust thus so unreservedly committed to him.

EPIRAIM M. WRIGHT,
Secretary of the Commonwealth.

Resolved, That eight hundred copies of the Records of the Colony of New Plymouth, with suitable Indexes, be stereotyped and printed, under the supervision of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, who may appoint some competent person or persons to prepare said Records for printing, and take charge of the same.

Approved by the Governor, March 24, 1855.
INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

THE Records of the Massachusetts Colony, in five manuscript volumes, containing all the proceedings of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England that have been preserved,—commencing with the minutes made in England previous to the removal of the company and charter to America, and terminating in 1686, when the colonial government was superseded by the council, under the presidency of Joseph Dudley, Esq.,—having been printed by order of the two preceding Legislatures, it pleased his Excellency Henry J. Gardner, Governor of the Commonwealth, in his inaugural address of the ninth of January last, to call the attention of the Legislature to a consideration of the necessity of continuing the work until the colonial archives of Massachusetts should be secured in a permanent and enduring form.

The portion of his Excellency's address relating to the ancient records having been referred by the General Court to the appropriate committee, Honorable Robert B. Hall, on the twenty-first day of the ensuing February, submitted to the Senate a report recommending the passage of resolves for the printing and distribution of the Records of the Colony of New Plymouth, which resolves were subsequently passed, and received the executive sanction on the twenty-fourth of the following March.

(v)
INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

Honorable Ephraim M. Wright, Secretary of the Commonwealth, having, in accordance with the resolves of the Legislature, appointed an editor to take charge of the undertaking, the work of preparation and publication was immediately commenced.

A short description of the manuscript volumes, which have been so faithfully preserved, with almost reverential regard, in the archives of Plymouth county, is absolutely necessary to give the reader of the printed reproductions an accurate idea of the venerable and time-worn originals; and it may not be considered irrelevant to the subject to give also a brief idea of the position which the Plymouth Colony held, when the volumes were written, in relation to the State of which it now forms but a part.

It is well known by those conversant with the history of Massachusetts, that the present territorial limits of the Commonwealth, for many years after the first settlement of New England, contained two colonies, governed by separate and distinct political bodies acting under different charters; and that these colonies, designated by peculiar titles, had records in no way common to each other. The Colony of the Massachusetts Bay comprised, together with other territory, the most northerly and western portions of the Commonwealth as it is now bounded; and the Colony of New Plymouth, more familiarly known as the Old Colony, on account of its more ancient settlement by European colonists, embraced the south-eastern part of the State, now included within the counties of Barnstable, Bristol, and Plymouth, excepting the town of Hingham, which from the first appertained to the Massachusetts Colony. It also included a portion of the present State of Rhode Island. The island counties, during the colonial period, were not, strictly speaking, within the jurisdiction of either of these colonies, but were annexed at a later date to Massachusetts, at the same time with the Plymouth Colony, by the Provincial Charter of William and Mary, which passed the seals on the seventh of October, 1691.
INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

No State in the American Union, nor foreign country, is more rich in early records than is the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; and nowhere have these original documents been preserved with more care than within its archives; although, from constant use and the effects of time, very perceptible marks of decay are noticed in them, to such an extent as to excite reasonable fears that their legibility and usefulness may be soon impaired by these influences, if their ultimate destruction is not accomplished, unless they are relieved and protected by the use of their copies. Since the printing of the Colony Records of Massachusetts there should be no fear in this respect regarding that portion; and it is hoped that the appearance of the volumes of the Plymouth Records will also be a safeguard for the preservation of their valuable originals.

Perhaps, in all the archives in which the records of the past are preserved, there are no volumes which possess more intrinsic value to the student of New England history, or are more interesting as furnishing personal items relating to the adventurous forefathers who laid the foundations of our peculiar institutions, than do those which have proceeded from the exact pens of Bradford, Winslow, and Morton, and which have been so reverentially guarded and transmitted to the present generation by faithful custodians. With the exception of the private writings of these historical fathers of the Plymouth Colony, very little can be found on record relating to the earliest years of this settlement in America. Previous to the year 1627, when Governor Bradford first put pen to the records, nothing seems to have been recorded; for the early entries in the first volume of deeds, relating to the garden plots laid out in 1620, the division of land for continuance made in the spring of 1623-4, and the division of cattle in 1627, were unquestionably written by him in the last-mentioned year; and, very probably, as may be inferred from their incompleteness, and, in some instances, erroneousness, were partially from memory and partly from private minutes.
It is a source of much regret, that among the things that are lost is the original manuscript of the famous social compact,—that early mutual covenant of the pilgrim fathers for a constitutional form of government, the germ of the American republic,—signed on board the May Flower in Cape Cod Harbor, a short time previous to the ultimate landing on Plymouth rock, on Monday the eleventh day of December, O. S., being the twenty-first day of the same month, according to the present style of computing time. In order to preserve a copy of this instrument, in connection with the records of the colony, it is reprinted in this place from Governor Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, now in course of publication for the Massachusetts Historical Society, under the careful editorship of Charles Deane, Esq.

In ye name of God, Amen. We, whose names are underwritten, the loyall subjects of our dread soveraigne Lord King James, by ye grace of God of Great Britaine, France & Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, &c.,

Haveing under-taken for ye glorie of God, and advancemente of ye Christian faith, and honour of our King & Countrie, a voyage to plant ye first colonie in ye northerne parts of Virginia, doe by these presents solemnly & mutualy in ye presence of God and one of another, covenant, & combine our selves togeather into a civill body politick, for our better ordering & preservation, & furtherance of ye ends aforesaid; and by vertue hearof to enacte, constitute and frame such just & equall lawes, ordinances, acts, constitutions, & offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meete & convenient for ye generall good of ye Colonie; unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.

In witnes wherof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cap-Codd ye 11 of November, in ye year of ye raigne of our soveraigne Lord King James of England, France & Ireland ye eighteenth, and of Scotland ye fiftie-fourth, Ano Dom. 1620.
INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

The volumes of Plymouth Records consist of the original minutes of proceedings at the General Court of that colony and of the Courts of Assistants, all held in the town of Plymouth. Consequently they contain the Court Orders, grants of land, the laws, the judicial acts of the Courts, all recorded matters relating to the probate of wills and the administration of estates, deeds of land from the Indian aborigines, and the only evidences in relation to the landed property of the section of the Commonwealth included within the limits of that colony under its charter. Besides the above mentioned, there are lists of the freemen of the colony, and many of the early marriages, births, and deaths, which were returned to the colonial secretary for record by the town clerks of the several municipalities which were under its jurisdiction. There are also among these manuscript records others of great value, relating to the history of the ancient confederated colonies of New England — the original minutes and records of proceedings of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of the Massachusetts Bay, New Plymouth, Connecticut, and New Haven, in New England.

The manuscript volumes are in the handwriting of many different individuals. The Court Orders, of which this introduction is more particularly applicable, are in the well-known chirography of Governor William Bradford, Governor Edward Winslow, and of the secretaries of the colony, namely, Messrs. Nathaniel Souther, Nathaniel Morton, Nathaniel Clarke, and Samuel Sprague. The styles of penmanship of these gentlemen differed much, and can be readily distinguished in the original manuscripts by those familiar with their writing. Care has been taken by the editor to make apparent in the printed reproductions the clerical labors of each of these persons; and therefore the portion of each writer will be found noted as far as could be determined.

The original manuscript volumes of Court Orders, which contain all of the proceedings of the General Court and of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of New Plymouth, are six in number. They embrace a
period extending from the year 1633 to the year 1691, inclusive, with
the exception of a few years during the time of the usurpation of An-
dros. Originally these volumes constituted portions of others, being
bound up with records of deeds, wills, judicial actions, and miscellaneous
matters relating to the colony, oftentimes with misplaced and inverted
leaves. The present arrangement of the volumes was made about the
year 1818, when the manuscripts were repaired and carefully rebound.
At this time a copy was taken of a portion of the records by the late
Benjamin R. Nichols, Esq., which has been used as far as possible in print-
ing these volumes. Indexes, which were prepared at the same time, have
been very much enlarged and adapted to the printed pages.

In performing the duty of editing the records, the greatest care has
been taken that the printed copies should be, as far as practicable with
movable types, reproductions of the original manuscripts; and for this
purpose, typographical symbols, representing the contractions found in
ancient manuscripts, and such as were used for the Massachusetts Rec-
ords, have been freely employed in printing. A key to these characters
will be found in a subsequent page of this volume, and the same will
be printed in connection with each succeeding volume of records. Cap-
itals and other letters have been employed in the manner most in
accordance with the best modern printing, and a free use of punctuation,
according to the rules of the present day, has been adopted, where assist-
ance could thereby be afforded to the reader, the greatest care being
taken not to affect or change the meaning of any passage, preferring
rather that doubtful passages should be printed with the original punctu-
ation, and the interpretation of them left for the determination of
persons using them.

The editor has, with especial care, compared every word and letter
of the printed copy with the written record, deeming exactness of the
greatest importance in every particular, especially in orthography.
When, therefore, letters or words are omitted, or superfluous or incorrect
ones are inserted in sentences, and obscurities are found existing in passages, the reader must attribute the fault to the original record, and not to the editor. In general, obliterations intentionally made in the originals have been omitted in printing, and interlineations arising from clerical mistakes have been printed in their proper places in the text as though they had not occurred as such. Occasionally redundancies in the manuscript have been printed in Italics; and, when desirable, certain words, which were cancelled for subsequent purposes by the original writers, have been printed in a manner to show the fact, as also have particular interlineations. Words and parts of sentences, supplied by the editor, have been placed within brackets.

All the marginal entries in the original volumes have been preserved in the printed copies. The original paging has also been retained, by placing in the text a star at the commencement of each page of the manuscript, and the numbers of the pages enclosed in brackets in the margins of the printed volumes.

In order to furnish assistance to the reader, marginal dates have been introduced throughout the volumes, that of the first day of each of the sessions of the Courts being adopted for the purpose, as nearly as possible, leaving the dates of matters of minor consequence to be determined by the context; and double dating has been used in these cases, in all instances, for events happening between the first day of January and the twenty-fourth of March inclusive, thereby preventing doubt as to a knowledge of the exact year of any occurrence,—the first figure indicating the legal year, commencing on the twenty-fifth of March, and the last the historical year, commencing on the first day of January.

Those who consult the Plymouth Records should be reminded that they were written at a time when the Julian method of computing time, commonly known as the Old Style, was in use in England and its dependencies, and that therefore in New England the legal year commenced on Conception day, the twenty-fifth of March. The addition of ten days
to any date given in the printed volumes of records, all the facts contained therein having transpired in the seventeenth century, will reduce it to New Style.

Occasionally the calendar months were distinguished by numbers instead of names, and in this respect the numbers given to the months of the Julian calendar differed from those of the Gregorian, now in use. The months were numbered by the former method thus:


The title pages of the volumes of Plymouth Records are embellished with a correct engraving of the colony seal, executed after an ancient copy on the title page of the oldest extant printed edition of the colony laws. The original seal, which disappeared during the administration of Andros, is supposed to have had its origin in the advice of Mr. Robert Cushman, the early agent of the colonists, as given in the following words under date of the eighteenth of December, 1624, in a letter sent from England to Governor Bradford: “Make your corporation as formal as you can under the name of the Society in Plimouth in New England.”

To the Secretary of the Commonwealth the editor is much indebted for the facilities afforded him in the performance of his labors, and for the kindness exhibited to him in the discharge of his duties, in conducting the work, thus far, in a successful manner, through the press.

N. B. S.

Boston, December, 1855.
MARKS AND CONTRACTIONS.

A Dash (or straight line) over a letter indicates the omission of the letter following the one marked.

A Curved Line ~ indicates the omission of one or more letters next to the one marked.

A Superior Letter indicates the omission of contiguous letters, either preceding or following it.

A Caret ^ indicates an omission in the original record.

A Cross X indicates a lost or unintelligible word.

All doubtful words supplied by the editor are included between brackets, [ ].

Some redundancies in the original record are printed in Italics.

Some interlineations, that occur in the original record, are put between parallels, || ||.

Some words and paragraphs, which have been cancelled in the original record, are put between ‡ ‡.

Several characters have special significations, namely:

@, — annum, anno.
ä, — an, am, — curiā, curiam.
ā, — māstrate, magistrate.
ß, — ber, — numb, number; Robert, Robert.
č, — ci, ti, — acčon, action.
čō, — tio, — juridicōn, jurisdiction.
č, — cre, cer, — aës, acres.
đ, — dd, delivered.
ē, — Trēr, Treasurer.
ē, — commitē, committee.
ē, — General, George.
ē, — chr, charter.
i, — begiν, beginning.
ř, —tre, letter.
ū, — mm, nn, — comittee, committee.
ū, — reconfidāon, recommendation.
ū, — mer, — fōnely, formerly.
ň, — month.
ā, — nu, — Peñ, Penn; año, anno.
ũ, — Dōni, Domini.
ũ, — mer, — manu, manner.
ō, — on, — mentiō, mention.
ō, — mō, month.
pi, — par, por, — pt, part; piōn, portion.
v, — per, — peson, person.
vp, — pro, — porčon, proportion.
φ, — pre, — present, present.
qu, — qstion, question.
φ, — esq, esquire.
ť, — Apř, April.
š, — š, session; šd, said.
š, — ser, — švants, servants.
ť, — ter, — neut, neuter.
ți, — capť, captain.
t, — rer, — seväl, several.
ť, — wν, when.
y, — the; yν, then; yν, then; y, their; yν, this; y, that.
š, — us, — vilîbν, vilibus.
č, — es, et, — statutč, statutes.
č, — et cætera.
viz., — videlicet, namely.
/ — full point.
CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

COURT ORDERS, 1633—1640, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 3

GENERAL INDEX, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 171
PLYMOUTH COURT ORDERS.

1633—1640.
PLYMOUTH RECORDS.

THE RECORDS OF THE COLONY OF NEW PLYMOUTH IN NEW ENGLAND.

[The first volume of Court Orders of the Colony of New Plymouth commences here. As the writing is chiefly on one side of the paper only, and as the even pages, although blank, are numbered in the original manuscript volume, the folios of all blank pages have been omitted in the margins. Dispersed throughout the volume are imperfect indexes to its contents, occupying the chief part of pages 2, 3, 4, part of pages 1, 2, 3, and seven pages bound between pages 63 and 64, which are omitted here to give place to a general index of more value, into which they have been incorporated. Until January, 1695-7, the records were kept in the handwriting of the Governors for the time being, the largest portion of them being in the well-known chirography of Mr. William Bradford and Mr. Edward Winslow. Subsequent to this period the records in the first volume were written by Mr. Nathaniel Souther.]


1633.

Edward Wynslow, Gov.
Capt. Myles Standish,  
William Bradford,  
John Howland,  
John Alden,  
John Done,  
Stephen Hopkins,  
William Gilson,  
Isaack Allerton,  
Thomas Prence,  
Raph Smith,  
William Brewster,  
‡ Samuell Fuller, senior, ‡  
John Jenny,  
Roth Hickes,  
Manasseh Kempton,  
‡ William Wright, ‡  
Franc* Cooke,  
‡ Franc* Eaton, ‡

Jonathan Brewster,  
John Wynslow,  
John Coombs,  
John Shaw,  
Anthony Annable,  
‡ John Adams, ‡  
‡ Stephen Deane, ‡  
Stephen Tracy,  
William Basset,  
Raph Wallen,  
William Palmer,  
‡ Godbert Godbertson, ‡  
Lieutenant Will Holmes,  
Edward Dowty,  
James Hurst,  
John Dunham,  
William Pontus,  
‡ Franc* Weston, ‡  
Josuah Pratt,
Phineas Prat, Thomas Willet,
† Peter Browne, † Thomas Cushman. (See p. 45.)
George Sowle,
The rest admitted afterward.
Edmund Chandler,
Christopher Wadsworth,
Thomas Clarke,
Henry Howland,
Kenelm Wynslow,
Josias Wynslow,
Richard Sparrow,
Humphrey Turner,
Anthony Savery,
Roger Chandler,
Robt Bartlet,
Expience Michaeell,
Edward Bangs,
Nicholas Snow,
John Phance,
Richard Church,
Joseph Rogers,
Henry Cobb,
Samuell Nash, Jan. 5, Thimothy Hatherley,
Samuell Eedy, 1635, John Browne,
Phillip Delanoy, Henry Samson,
Abraham Peirce, William Hatch,
‡ Raph Fogge, ‡ George Kenrick,
Mr William Collier, Mar. 1, Loue Brewster, (p. 87.)
John Cooke, Oct. 4, Nathaniell Sowther.
(p. 99.)

* At a Court held the first of January, 1632, in the eighth Yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., Fr., & Irel., Defender of the Faith, &c.

It was enacted by publick consent of the freemen of this society of New Plymouth, that if now or hereafter any were elected to the office of Governor, & would not stand to the election, nor hold & execute the office for his yeare, that then he be amerced in twenty pound Sterling fine; and in case refused to be paid upon the lawfull demand of the ensuing Governor, then to be levied out of the good or chattels of the said person so refusing.

It was further ordered & decreed, that if any were elected to the office of Councell, and refused to hold the place, that then he be amerced in ten pound Sterling fine; and in case refused to be paid, to be forthwith levied.

It was further decreed & enacted, that in case one & the same person should be elected Govr a second yeare, having held the place the foregoing yeare, it should be lawfull for him to refuse without any amerceament; and the company to proceed to a new election, except they can prevale with him by entreaty.

At this Court Kenelm Wynslow, Josias Wynslow, Samuell Eedy, & Phillip Delanoy were admitted into the freedom of this society, & received the oath.

At the same Court Edward Wynslow was chosen Govr, & held and was sworne to administer justice in that place for the yeare to come.

Likewise M'r William Bradford, Cap't Myles Standish, John Howland, John Alden, John Done, Stephen Hopkins, & William Gilson were chosen for the Councell the same yeare at the same Court, who held & received the oath.

Peeter Browne was amerced in 3d fine for not appearing at the same Court.

*Jan. 24, 1632. Whereas, in the beginning & first planting of this colony, it was ordered that all should plant their corne, &c, as neere as might be to the towne of Plymouth aforesaid, and for that end an acre of land was allowed & allotted to each person for their print use, & so to them & their heirs for ever, Plymouth. Wynslow, Gov'r. 2 January.
1632-3. and whereas the said acres lay open, without inclosure, divers lawes & orders have been made to prevent such damage as might befall the whole by kine, swine, goat\(c\), &e, that so by hearing, or other courses, mens labour might be preserved, & such damage or losse as fell upon any to be made good by the owners of the same cattle trespassing; but since the said acres are for the most part worn out, and cattle, by God\(c\) blessing, abundantly encreasing, and necessity constraining to inclose elsewhere: Act 1. It was thought meet, at a Court held the 2\(d\) of Jan., 1632, that the former priviledges of the said acres should be laid downe, and that, as elsewhere, no man set corne upon them without inclosure but at his pill.

Act 2. And whereas our ancient worke of fortification by continuance of time is decayed, and Christian wisdome teacheth us to depend upon God in the use of all good meanes for our safety, it is further agreed by the Court aforesaid, that a worke of fortification bee made about the said fort in March or Aprill next ensuing, by the whole strength of men able to labour in the colony; and that the Gov\(^t\) and Cowncill measure the worke, and appoint the whole their joynet & severall pts of labour; and that in case any shall fail their appointed time, by themselves, or assigns for their persons, or serv\(ts\), they forfeit ten shillings a day for each default, and to pay for his or their pt of labour as the overseers of the worke shall agree notw\(^th\)standing.

Act 3. In regard of our dispisio so far asunder, & the inconveniency that may befall, it is further ordered, that every freeman or other inhabitant of this colony provide for himselfe, & each under him able to bear arms, a sufficient musket, & other serviceable pceee for war, with bandeleroes, & other appurtenance\(c\), with what speede may be; and that for each able person aforesaid, he be, at all times after the last of May next ensuing, furnished with two powder\(s\) of powder & ten powder\(s\) of bullet\(c\); and for each default in himselfe or serv\(t\) to forfeit ten shillings.

Act 4. At the same Court Richard Church was admitted into the freedome of this society, & rec\(t\) the oath.

[4.] Act 5. *An action tried between John Washburne, plaintiff, & Edw Dowty, defendant, about an hog the defendant had taken wrongfully from the plaintiff, as hee alledged; but the jewry, Robt Heeks being foreman, found the plaintiff to be faulty, & acquitted the defendant. According to this verdict judgment pronounced against the plaintiff.

Act 6. Joseph Rogers complained in Court of Edward Dowty for non-performance of covert in a contract between them wherein six pigges of five weeks old were due unto the plaintiff. The case being heard, the defendant was cast in four bushels of corne.
COURT ORDERS.

Wilt Bennet complained of Edward Dowty for divers injuries, which was referred to the Cowncell to be ended by them.

Peeter Browne was amerced in 3d fine for not appearing at the Court.

*The Acts of the Cowncell between the Court held the 2d of Jan., 1632, & the 3d of April, 1632.*

Jan. 3d, 1632.

WILLIAM BENNET complained of Edw. Dowty to haue dealt fraudulently with him about a fitch of bacon he was to haue at the rate of three pound of beaver, which being viewed was esteemed but at halfe the value, & to be made good in beaver or so much bacon as Ro\l\ Robert Heckes & Franc\e\ Francis Eaton should thinke meete betwene man & man.

2. The said plaintiff, having sold the defend\(d\) a piece of board for beaver, demanded pay. The matter being heard, it was determined that the defendant should pay him so much bacon in hand as the foresaid Robert & Francis should value to be worth three pound of beaver, and the remainder to be paid by the said Edward at or before the first of March next ensuing to Richard Church of Plymouth aforesaid, being the assigne of the said Wilt Bennet; and for default of pay\(m\) upon the desire of the said Willi: or his assigne, to have order to straith.

3. Whereas the said Wilt had employed the servant of the said Edward one moneth in sawing of board with Edward Shaw, it was ordered he should allow him so much for his serv\(i\) as the said Edward had wrought with him, and not to be pay\(n\) for a moneth of daies, being the weather was very unseasonable by reason of raine, &c.

Jan. 10th. Thomas Brian, the servant of Samuell Eedy, was brought before the Gov, & Mr. Will Bradford, Mr. John Done, Steph Hopkins, & Will Gilson, Assistant, because the said Thomas had runne away & Absently himselfe five daies from his masters service, and being lost in the wood, & found by an Indian, was forced to returne; and for this his offence was privately whipped before the Gov\(e\) & Cowncell aforesaid.

*Jan. 20, 1632. Ro\l\ Robert Barker, servant of John Thorp, complained of his master for want of clothes. The complaint being found to be just, it was ordered, that Thorp should either forthw\(i\)th apparell him, or else make over his time to some other that was able to provide for him.*
1632-3.

Jan. 7. Whereas there were divers account between Samuell Fuller, the elder, & Peter Browne, wherein they differ, the said Samuell being plaintiff, upon the examining of things, they agreed to refer their cause to Ro\b Heeks & Franc\c Cooke, & to have the hearing of their reckoning\c, and according as they shall think meete & just to make even & sett streight the same at or before the last of this month; and if either party shall fail to stand to their arbitrement, then to forfeit the full sum of five pounds sterling.

Jan. 8. Franc\c Eaton acknowledgeth that he hath sold to Kanelm & Josias Wynslow the now dwelling howse of the said Franc\c, with other appurtenance thereunto belonging, expressed in a covenant between them; the possession whereof the said Franc\c is to deliver unto the said Kanelme & Josias at or before the first of March next ensuing, for & in consideration of twenty-six pounds, to be paid according to covenant bearing date the day of this month; the said Franc\c warranting the same to be free from him, his heirs, &c, or any other intanglement whatsoever, to them & their heirs for ever.

[*7.*] *Stephen Deane, desiring to set up a water worke, to beate corne uppon the brooke adjoyning to the towne of Plymouth, for the benefit of the common wealth, was referred to the Govr & Council for answer, who agreed with him upon these following terms: That, provided the place he made choyce of were no hinderance to a grinding mill intended hereafter, he might bring his worke neere the towne. 2. That hee should receive one pottle out of every bushell for toll, & no more. 3. That in case the said Stephen can beate all the corne that is or shall be used in the colony, it shall not be lawfull for any other to set up a worke of that kinde, except it be for his owne use, or freely, without toll or any other consideration whatsoever, to give leave to others to make use of the same.

With conditions the said Stephen accepted, & promised to bring his p\rnt worke to towne with all convenient speede; and this sooner to build such a worke as might serve the whole colony.

Feb. 16. Richard Church byred Wil\b Baker from the first of March to the last of September to doe him service for & in consideration of fourteen bushels of corne & 12 ss. of money. Also the said Richard to give him one moneths dyet after the expiration of the said term, & to provide a sufficient mate to saw with the said Wil\b, & the said Richard to give him the squaring & help for pitting of so much timber as the said Wil\b can saw in the moneth aforesaid; the board being sawen to be equally devided betweene the said Richard & the said Wil\b. This they both acknowledged before the Govr.

March 25, 1633. Tymothye Hatherly, merch\d of London, hath sold unto Edw. Holman, of this place, one heyfer, for thirteen pounds sterling, to be paid...
COURT ORDERS.

at or before the 24 of June next ensuing, in money, merchantable beaver, or fish, at the ordinary rates accustomed.

March 25, 1633. Timothy Hatherly, merch, of London, hath sold unto Joh Barnes, of this place, one heyfer, for thirteen pounds starling, to be pd in money or merch beaver, at or before the last of June next ensuing, the sd Timothy being to winter the said heyfer for the said Joh at his prop costs & charges, the said John standing to the adventure of the beast.

*According to an order in Court held the 2^d of January, in the seventh yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne lord, Charles, by the grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., France, & Irel., defender of the faith, &c, the psons heere under menconed were rated for publike use by the Gov', Mr Wili Bradford, Cap't Myles Standish, Joh: Alden, Joh: Howland, John Done, Stephen Hopkins, Wili Gilson, Sam Fuller, Senior, John Genny, Godbert Godberston, & Jonathan Brewster, to be brought in by each psn as they are heere under written, rated in corne at vi^p bushell, at or before the last of November next ensuing, to such place as shall be heereafter appointed to receiue the same. And for default heereof, the value to be doubled, & accordingly leavied by the publck officer for y^t end.

Edward Wynslow, Gov', . . . . . 02 : 05 : 00
Mr. Wili Bradford, . . . . . 01 : 16 : 00
Cap't Myles Standish, . . . . . 00 : 18 : 00
Wili Brewster, . . . . . 01 : 07 : 00
Isaack Allerton, . . . . . 03 : 11 : 00
Thomas Prence, . . . . . 01 : 07 : 00
John Howland, . . . . . 00 : 18 : 00
John Alden, . . . . . 01 : 04 : 00
John Done, . . . . . 01 : 07 : 00
Sam: Fuller, Senior, . . . . . 00 : 18 : 00
John Jenny, . . . . . 01 : 16 : 00
Stephen Hopkins, . . . . . 01 : 07 : 00
Jonathan Brewster, . . . . . 01 : 07 : 00
William Gilson, . . . . . 00 : 12 : 00
Franc Westo'n, . . . . . 00 : 15 : 00
Rob' Heekes, . . . . . 00 : 18 : 00
John Wynslow, . . . . . 00 : 18 : 00
Manasseh Kempton, . . . . . 00 : 18 : 00
Godbert Godberston, . . . . . 00 : 18 : 00

2

VOL. I.
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1633.

25 March.

WYNSTLOW, Gov.

[*10.]

John Coombs, .......................... 00:12:00
Phineas Pratt, .......................... 00:09:00
George Sowle, .......................... 00:09:00
Thomas Clarke, .......................... 01:04:00
John Washburne, .......................... 00:09:00
Nicholas Snow, .......................... 00:18:00
Mr Hatherlies two men, .......................... 00:18:00
Edward Bangs, .......................... 00:12:00
John Browne, .......................... 00:09:00
Stephen Tracy, .......................... 00:18:00
Widow Warren, .......................... 00:12:00
Robert Bartlet, .......................... 00:09:00
Anthony Annable, .......................... 00:18:00
Francis Eaton, .......................... 00:09:00
Raph Wallen, .......................... 00:09:00
Francis Sprage, .......................... 00:18:00
John Dunham, .......................... 00:09:00
Roger Chandler, .......................... 00:09:00
Samuell Nash, .......................... 00:09:00
Stephen Deane, .......................... 00:09:00
William Basset, .......................... 01:07:00
Expience Michaell, .......................... 00:18:00
Edward Dowty, .......................... 01:07:00
Peter Browne, .......................... 00:18:00
Humfrey Turner, .......................... 00:09:00
Sam: Eedy, .......................... 00:09:00
Wilt Palmer, .......................... 01:07:00
John Holmes, .......................... 00:18:00
John Barnes, .......................... 00:09:00
John Fance, .......................... 00:09:00
Thomas Pope, .......................... 00:09:00
John Shave, .......................... 00:18:00
Richard Lanckford, .......................... 00:09:00
John Adams, .......................... 00:09:00
Abraam Peirce, .......................... 00:09:00
Christopher Wadsworth, .......................... 00:12:00
Francis Wadsworth, .......................... 00:18:00
Francis Billington, .......................... 00:09:00
Francis Cooke, .......................... 00:18:00
COURT ORDERS.

Moses Symons, ............................................. 00:09:00
Widdow Blossome, ........................................ 00:09:00
James Hurst, ............................................. 00:09:00
Henry Cobb, .............................................. 00:09:00
*Henry Howland, .......................................... 00:09:00
Phillip Delanoy, .......................................... 00:18:00
Edward Bumpasse, ........................................ 00:09:00
Joseph Rogers, ........................................... 00:09:00
John Rogers, ............................................. 00:09:00
William Sherman, ......................................... 00:09:00
John Thorp, ............................................... 00:18:00
Samuell Chandler, ........................................ 00:09:00
Richard Church, .......................................... 01:16:00
William Richards, ........................................ 00:09:00
Thomas Little, ............................................ 00:18:00
William Bennet, .......................................... 00:09:00
Addy Web, .................................................. 00:09:00
Mr Colliers men, .......................................... 00:18:00
Richard Sparrow, ......................................... 00:09:00
William Latham, .......................................... 00:09:00
Richard Higgins, ......................................... 00:09:00
Edward Foster, ............................................ 00:09:00
Richard Seer, ............................................. 00:09:00
Thomas Boreman, .......................................... 00:09:00
Edward Holman, ........................................... 00:18:00
Kenelme Wynslow, ......................................... 00:12:00
Widow Harding, ........................................... 00:09:00
*Rowland, .................................................. 00:09:00
John Bowman, ............................................. 00:09:00
John Hewes, .............................................. 00:09:00
*Rowly, ..................................................... 00:09:00
Nathaniell Morton, ........................................ 00:09:00

1633.

25 March.

Wyslow,
Govr.

[*11.]
1633. *At a Court held the first of Aprill, in the eighth Yeare of the Reign of o' Soveraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., Fr., & Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., these Businesses ensuing were handled.*

Apr. 1, 1633.

ACT 1. Inpr. John Holmes was censured for drunkennes, to sitt in the stock, & amerced in twenty shillings fine.

2. It. John Hews & Jone his wife adjudged to sitt in the stock because the said Jone conceived wth childe by him before they were publikely married, though in the time of contract.

3. It. John Thorp & Alice his wife likewise adjudged to sitt in the stock, & amerced in forty shillings fine, because his wife conceived wth childe before marriage, but in regard of their print poverty, twelve moneths time given for paym.

4. It. An action of slander tryed between William Bennet & Edward Dowty, of New Plymouth: the said Wil, being plaintiff, accused the said Edward to haue called him rogue, wth being proved by divers testimonies, the jewry, Josuah Pratt being foreman, found the def to be guilty, & amerced him in fifty shillings fine, wherof thirty to goe to the plaintiff, & twenty to o' soveraigne lord the King, & gaue the said Edward Dowty eight moneths day of paym.

5. At the same Court, it was ordered, that in consideration of the want of the way above the spring, & the dangers y' may befall both man & beast by reason of it, the master of every family send one sufficient pson for labor to help to repaire the same at such time as shall be appointed by the Govr, and for every default to forfeit two shillings.

Munday, the 8 of this print, appointed for the worke, at the howre of seaven in the morning.

[15.] *Things done by & before the Govr & Counsell between the Court aforesaid & the of July.*

April 8th, 1633.

WHEREAS Walter Harris had bound himselfe by indenture to serue Mr Joh Atwood, of Lond, under the command of Mr John Done, of New Plymouth, for the space of five yeares, the said John Done hath sold all
COURT ORDERS.

right, title, & claime to the said service unto Henry Howland, by consent of the said Walter, for & in consideration of fourteen pound\(^2\) starling, to be paid at three several paym\(^2\), viz: the first in hand, the second in November next ensuing, & the third in November, anno 1634, in merchantable commodities, as corne or swine, as they shall be worth at the several times of paym\(^2\).

Apr. 9. John Barnes hath sold unto Thomas Little one shallop, in consideration of one pound of beaver \(^2\) in hand, & three ewe goat\(^2\) to be \(^2\) in June ensuing, whereof one to be a yeare old, & the other two between the age of two & three yeares, all giving milke at the same time.


May 18\(^{th}\). Humphrey Turner, having obtained leave to make use of a piece of ground by the pond on the wester side the fort, neere the town, & having enclosed the same \(^{th}\) a firme pallisado, hath sold his right & title to the same, as also the pallisado it selfe, together \(^{th}\) a smale randevow, to Josias Wyslow, the elder, for & in consideration of eight pound\(^2\) starling, to be paid in money or beaver at 10\(^{th}\) p \(^{1}\), at or before the 15\(^{th}\) of October next ensuing.

‡ Thomas Little and Anne Warren married.

*At a Generall Court held the first of July, in the ninth Yeare of the Raigne of o' Soveraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scott., Fr., & Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.*

July 1, 1633.

† These things following were determined & enacted.

1. That the person in whose house any were found or suffered to drinke drunk be left to the arbitrary fine & punishment of the Gov\(^r\) & Counsell, according to the nature & circumstance of the same.

2. That the whole tract of land between the brooke at Scituate, on the norwest side, and Conahasset be left undisposed of till we know the resolution of Mr James Sherley, Mr John Beauchamp, Mr Rich Andrews, & Mr Timothy Hatherly, as also that porcon of land lately made choice of by Mr Hatherly aforesaid.

3. That no sheep be sold out of the colony, under penalty of forfeiting their due value.

4. That unless Mr Gilson, John Shaw, & the rest that undertooke the
1633. cutting of the passage between Greens Harbour & the bay finish it before the first of October next ensuing, according to cov', they be amerced in ten pound£; but if any of them will doe it, the fine be exacted of the rest, & they 1£ for their labour.

5. That all the freemen be in arms the 15th of August next ensuing, at the court of gard.

6. That none digge clay by Mr. Heek£ his garden at the head of the banck, but att the foote thereof, lest the upp way in time be lost.

7. That Capt. Myles Standish, John Done, Stephen Hopkins, Josuah Prat, Edward Bang£, Jonathan Brewster, & Robert Heek£ devide the meadow ground in the bay equally, according to the proportion of shares formerly devided to the purchasers at or before the last of Aug. next ensuing.

[*19.] *Orders about mowing of Grasse for the p'int Yeare, 1633.*

July 1.

INPR. It was agreed that Mr. Wili£ Collier mow the meadow ground lying between y' west side of the brooke at Mortons Hole, & to the ground of Jonathan Brewster.

2. That Capt. Standish mow the end£ of the ground£ belonging to Edward Bumpasse & Wili£ Latham, instead of that Mr. Collier hath, & he formerly mowed.

It. That Franc£ Sprague mow at the Eagle, & about his owne ground where he mowed last yeare.

It. That Wili£ Basset mow at the end£ of his owne ground.

It. The watering place & thereabout for Mr. Fogg & Mr. Weston, [Mr. Combs], together w£th that Mr. Weston &[Joh Fans] had last yeare.

It. For Goodman Cutberd at Wellingly, & y£ he mowed the last yeare.

It. For Joseph Rogers that w£th he mowed last yeare.

It. To Joh Wyslow, [Allerton, Mr. Fuller, Wid£ Wright| & Joh Adams that w£th Mr. Gilson mowed last yeare, & the rest adjoyning unmowed.

It. To Lieutenant Holmes that w£th is against his ground.

It. To Stephen Tracy w£thin his owne ground.

It. To Manasseh Kempton that at the Hand Creeke abutting upon Stephen Tracies ground & Edmund Chandlers.

It. To Tho. Prence that w£th was mowed last yeare for Mr. Hatherly & Manasseh Kempton, at Jones River.
COURT ORDERS.

It. To Mr Smith ye he mowed last yeare.
It. To Mr Williams ye wth Fr. Eaton cutt last yeare, except ye at the upp' path, wth some by him at home.
It. To Christopher Wadsworth & Wili Wright where they mowed last yeare, & at the upp' path where Franc Eaton mowed last yeare.
It. For the stock of cattle belonging to the pore, where they cutt last yeare.
It. For Edw. Wynslow that against his own ground, & from the marsh over against Slowly House up the river.
*It. That Mrs Warren & Robt Bartlet mow where they did last yeare, & the marsh adjoyning, as high as Slowly Howse.
It. That George Sowle mow for a cow neere his dwelling howse.
It. That Mr Hopkins & Tho. Clarke where they mowed last yeare, except George Sowles cow, as before appointed.

*Things done by the Gov' & Cowncell betweene July the 1 & October. [*23.]

July 23.
WILL. MENDLOUE, the serv' of Will Palmer, whipped for attempting uncleanes wth the maid serv' of the said Palmer, & for running away from his master, being forcibly brought againe by Penwatechet, a Mano- met Indian.

*Divers Covenant& Contract acknowledged before the Gov'. [*25.]

July 23, 1633.
WILL. MENDLOUE bound to serve Richard Church the full terme of seaven yeares in the trade of carpentry, wherein the said Richard sufficiently to instruct & teach him, & at the expiracion of his terme to giue him two sutes of appell.

July 23. Will Palmer sold the time of service he had in Will Mendlowe to Richard Church, for & in consideracion of three pound starling, to be pay'd in money or corne, in November next ensuing.

July 25. John Beaven hath covenanted to serve Joh. Wynslow or his
1633. assigns the full terme of six yeares, according to the nature of an apprentice, beginning June 24, 1633. And at the end of his said terme, the sd John Wynslow, his master, to give him twelve bushells of Indian corne, & 25 acres of unmanured land.

July 25. John Smith hath covenanted to serve John Jenny the full terme of seaven yeares, after the manner of an apprentice, beginning the 24 of June, this present yeare; at the expiration whereof, the sd John Jenny to give him twelve bushells of Indian corne, & twenty-five acres of land.

Aug. 15. Whereas Robt Barker had bound himselfe an apprentice to John Thorpe, in the trade of carpentry, the said Thorpe being dead, Alice, his wife, hath turned over his time, w^ch will have expired the first of Apr., 1637, to William Palmer, nayler, of Plymouth, by the free consent of the said Robert; the said William promising to instruct & teach him his said trade of nayling, & at the end of his time to give him onely two sutes of apparell.

*July 25. WilH Honywell hath cov'd to serve Thomas Prencs the full terme of seaven yeares, after the nature of an apprentice, his time beginning the 24 of June, 1633; and at the end of his said terme, to have, in consid of his said service, twenty-five acres of unmanured land, & twelve bushells of Indian corne.

Sept' 12. John Barnes married unto Mary Pluiner the twelth of September.

Octob. 7. Richard Higgens hath bought of Thomas Little his now dwelling howse & misted, for & in consideration of twenty-one bushells of merchantable corne, whereof twelve bushells to be paid in hand, & the remainder at harvest next ensuing.

Henry Rowly married Anna, the late wife of Tho: Blossome, the 17 of October, 1633.

[At a Generall Court held the 28th of Octob', in the ninth Yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., Fr., & Irel., Defender of the Faith, &c.

Oct. 28. A CT 1. It was by full consent agreed upon & enacted, that the chiefe government be tyed to the town of Plymouth, and that the Gov'r for the time being be tyed there to keepe his residence & dwelling; and there also to hold such Court as concerne the whole.
2. It was further enacted, that whereas formerly a smale moyety of land was allotted to each family, for their convenient subsistence in the towne, viz; to each psom an acre, and that now the said acres lie void, the ancient inhabitants being for the most part removed from thence, insomuch that as formerly they were the means of subsisting in towne, now the propriety of psoms in them elsewhere seated hinder others from coming into the towne, by w^th means the 3d towne is like to be dispeopled, it was therefore agreed upon, by the mutual consent of the whole, (two psoms excepted,) that all & every such psom & psoms should surrender & cast up their right in the said acres, that they may be disposed of to such as doe or shall inhabit the said towne of Plymouth, as also other the wast ground about the said towne, by such an orderly & equall course as shall be thought meet by the Gov^r & Cowncell of the said colony; and that the said Gov^r & Cowncell think of some equal course where any have been purchased, & the psoms not able to make satisfaction.

3. That whereas God, by his providence, hath cast the fish called alewiues or herring in the midst of the place appointed for the towne of Plymouth, and that the ground thereof hath been done out by the whole, to the damage of those that inhabit the same, that therefore the said herring, alewiues, or shadd co^m only used in the setting of corn be appropriated to such as doe or shall inhabit the towne of Plymouth aforesaid, and that no other have any right or propriety in the same, only for bait for fishing, & that by such an orderly course as shall be thought meet by the Gov^r & Cowncell.

"Act 4. That the wills & testam^ns of those that die be proved orderly before the Gov^r & Cowncell w^th in one moneth after the decease of the testator; and that a full inventory, duly valued, be presented w^th the same, before yrs of administrac^on be granted to any, of all the good^c & chattells of the said psoms. Also, if in case any man die w^thout will, his good^c be by his wife, or other neerest to him, inventoried & duly valued & presented to the Gov^r & Cowncell w^th in one moneth after the decease of the same psom so dying; and if it be a single psom, w^thout kindred heere resident, that then the Gov^r appoint some to take a just inventory of the same, & to present the same upon oath to be true & just, as in other the cases before men^cioned.

In this Court, Mary, the late wife of Peter Browne, deceased, who dyed w^thout will, presented an inventory of the good^c & chattells of her said husb. upon oath, & was referred for administrac^on to another Cou^r of Assistant^c, to be held the on Munday, the 11^th of Nov^r next ensuing.

1633.

28 October.
Plymouth.
Wyselow,
Gov^r.
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1633.

28 October.

PLYMOUTH.

WYNSLOW, Gouv.

At the same Court was presented, upon the oath of Josuah Pratt, an inventory of the good of Rich: Lanckford, late deceased, Edward Wynslow administering upon the same.

At this Court the will & test. of Sam. Fuller was proved, upon the oath of the witnesses, John Wynslow & Rob Heek.

At the same Court, John Done presented an inventory of the good & chattels of Martha Harding, deceased, who, in the behalfe of her son, was allowed the administrator of the said Martha.

[*35.*] At the same Court, Alice, the late wife of John Thorp, appointed to bring in an inventory of the good & chattells of her deceased husband on Monday, the 11th of November next ensuing.

Phineas Pratt referred to further hearing at the same time about the good of Godbert Godbertson & Zara, his wife.

At the same Court, a mistied that was granted formerly to Richard Warren, deceased, & forfeited by a late order, for want of building, the said mistied was granted to Mr Raph Fog & his heires forever, provided the said Raph within twelve moneths build a dwelling howse upon the same, & allow the widow Warren so much for her fence remayning thereon as Rob Heek & Christopher Wadsworth shall thinke it may be serviceable to the said Raph.

[11 November.

*At a Court of Assistant held the 11th of Novemb, in the ninth Yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., France, & Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.*

11 November.

It was ordered, that whereas Peter Browne dyed without will, having divers children by divers wives, his estate amounting to an hundred pownd, or thereabout, it is ordered, that Mary, his wife, who is allowed the administratrix of the said Peter, forthwith pay downe fifteen pownd for the use of Mary Browne, daughter of the said Peter, to Mr Joh. Done, of Plymoth aforesaid, with whom the said Court haue placed the said Mary for nine yeares; at the end whereof the said John is to make good the said fifteen pownd to her or her heires, if in case she die. Also it is further ordered, that the said widow Mary Browne pay or cause to be paid into the hand of Mr Will Gil-
son the full sum of fifteen pounds, for the use of Prisilla Browne, another of the daughters of the said Peter, the Court having placed the said Prisilla with the said Wilk for 12 years, at the end whereof the said Wilk is to make good the same unto her, as her father's legacy as aforesaid; & to that end the said John & Wilk either stand bound for other for performance of the several payments, as also for such other performance of meat, drink, clothing, &c, during the said term, as is meet.

And for the rest of the estate, the widow having two children by the said Peter, together with her own 3½; it is allowed her for bringing up the said children, provided that shee discharge whatsoever debt shall be proved to be owing by the said Peter, & the legacies given by the Court. For performance whereof shee & M' Wilk Brewster bound in two hundred pounds.

At this Court, Phineas Prat appointed to take into his possession all the goods & chattels of Godbert Godbertson & Zarah, his wife, & safely to preserve them, according to an inventory presented upon oath to be true & just by M' Joh. Done & M' Steph. Hopkins.

*At the same Court, the widow Ellen Adams presented an inventory of the goods & chattels of her late husband, John Adams, deceased, upon oath. And whereas the said John dyed without will, it was ordered, that if in case the said Ellen shall have an inclination to marry, shee, before her said marriage, estate the three children of her former husband, deceased, James, John, & Susan, in five pounds starling specie, to be paid when they shall come to yeares of discretion, according to the statutes of England; for performance whereof, as also to make full payment of all & every the debt of the said John Adams, the said Hellen & John Barnes are bound in the sum of 140 pounds; the said Hellen being allowed the administratrix of her said husband.

---

*At a Court of Assistants held the 25th of November, in the ninth year of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

Novemb. 25.

IT was ordered: 1. That whereas Franc't Eaton, carpenter, late of Plymouth, deceased, dyed indebted far more then the estate of the said Franc't would make good, insomuch as Christian, his late wife, durst not administer,
it was ordered, that Mr. Thomas Prence & Mr. John Donc, in the behalfe of
the Court, should enter upon the estate, according to the inventory brought in
upon oath the day of this present, that the creditors might have so far as the
estate will make good, & the widow be freed & acquitted from any claime or
demand of all or any his creditors whatsoever.

2. That whereas John Thorp, carpenter, late of Duxburrow, in the liber-
ties of Plymouth aforesaid, deceased, dyed indebted far more then the estate of
the said John would make good, insomuch as Alice, his wife, durst not admin-
ister, it was ordered, that Capt. Myles Standish, Gent., & Stephen Hopkins
should enter upon his estate, according to an inventory presented upon oath by
the said Alice, his wife, in the behalfe of the Court, that so the creditors
might be satisfied, so far as the estate will make good, and the widow be
freed from & acquitted of all & all manner of claime or claimes or demand of
all & every his creditors whatsoever.

3. That whereas Godbert Godbertson & Sara, his wife, dyed indebted
more then their estate amounting unto, Mr. William Bradford was appointed to
administer in the behalfe of the Court, & enter upon the good of, according to
an inventory brought in upon oath, that so the creditors may be satisfied so
far forth as the estate will make good.

*Decem' 24. Whereas Mr. Will Bradford was appointed, in the behalfe of
the Court, to enter upon the estate of Godbert Godbertson & Zarah, his wife,
& to discharge the debt of the said Godbert, so far as his estate will make
good; and whereas the greatest part of his debt are owing to Mr. Isaack Aller-
ton, of Plym., merch., late brother of the said Zarah, the said Isaack hath
given free leane to all other his creditors to be fully discharged before he recive
any thing of his particular debt to himselfe, desiring rather to lose all
rather then other men should lose any.

Novem' 24. Alice Grinder acknowledgeth herselfe to be the serv't of Mr.
Isaack Allerton for five yeares next ensuing, during which term the said Isaack
to maintaine the said Alice food & payment competent for a servant, & at
the end thereof the said Isaack to give her two sutes of appell.

This maid serv't was left heer by Mr. Joh. Graunt, master of the
COURT ORDERS.

*At a Generall Court held the first of January, in the ninth Yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., Fr., & Irel., Defendor of the Faith, &c.

Jan. 1, 1633.

ACT 1. These following were admitted into the freedom of this society, & rec'd the oath of fidelity, viz: Mr William Collier, Thomas Willet, John Cooke, & Thomas Cushman.

2. At this Court, Mr Thomas Prence was elected Gov^ for the yeare following, and to enter upon the place the first of March or the 27 of the same, and to execute the office of Gov^ for one whole yeare from the time of his entry.

3. At the same time, Edw: Wynslow, Mr Will Bradford, Mr Isaack Allerton, Mr Joh Alden, Mr Joh Howland, & Mr Stephen Hopkins chosen to the office of Assistant to the said Gov^, & to enter thereupon w^th the said Gov^ elect as aforesaid.

4. It. Josuah Prat chosen to the office of messenger & constable for Plymoot, & sworne to faithfulness in the same.

5. Christopher Wadsworth chosen constable for the ward of bownded between Jones River & Greens Harbour, and to serve the King in that office for the space of one whole yeare, & to enter upon the place w^th the Gov^ elect, as aforesaid.

6. It. Anthony Annable chosen constable for the ward of Scituate, and to serve the King in that office for the space of one whole yeare, & to enter upon the same w^th the Gov^ elect.

7. It. At the same Court, Tho. Higgens, having lived an extravagant life, was placed w^th John Jenny for eight yeares, to serve him as an apprentice, during w^th time the said John competently to provide for him, & at thendid thereof to give him double app^ell, 12 bushels of corne, & 20 acres of land.

8. It was likewise ordered, that from henceforth the Gov^ & other officers belonging to the severall pt^ of this corporacion be elected in & upon the first of January, but not to enter upon their offic^ till the 27th of March, when, at a publick Court, they shall be sworne & admitted.
At a Generall Court held the second of January, in the ninth Yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Eng., Scot., Fr., & Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

Jan. 24, 1633.

It was ordered,

Act 1. That Stephen Deane have a sufficient water wheel set up at the charge of the colony, consisting of one foot more in depth than that he now seth, at or before the 27th of March, the said Stephen finding the yarn worke thereunto belonging; in consideracon whereof, the said Stephen to surrender up his worke & that right & claim he challengeth for the beating of corne, whencesoever a grinding mill shall be sett up at the order & appointment of the Govr & Cowncell of Assistant.

2. That the Govr & Cowncell of Assistant hire a watch, & charge it upon the whole colony, according to the accustomed manner, for the yeare following.

3. That all & every pson within the colony be subject to such military order for trayning & exercise of armes as shall be thought meet, agreed on, & prescribed by the Govr & Assistant.

4. That in case it fall out that any die more indebted then their estate of goods & chattels amount unto, if the pson so deceased have bought any land in his life time, to the impairing of his estate otherwise, that the land so bought be sold, to make satisfaction to the creditors. But whereas a portion is disposed of to each, for the subsistence of him or her selfe & family, that such land remaine to the survivors, his or her heires, no seizure being allowed the creditors in that case.

5. That in case a man die bankrupt, as afore, considering the rawnes of the countrey, & the smale means for help & reliefe can yet be affourdend by others, and that life must be preserved in the widow, children, or both, and considering the cases of psions cannot be alike, but some may require more help; some lesse, it is ordered & determined, that whatsoever the Govr & Assistant shall allow the widow & fatherles or motherles in this kinde for their print comfort shall be to them & their comfort, notwithstanding they dare not administer; nor shall they be lyable to any paym't to any the creditors of the deceased, in respect thereof, provided too great detriment come not to the creditors thereby.

6. That whereas by an ancient order 2d was allowed p head to any that should kill a wolfe throughout the colony, for the incouragm't of psions to seeke the destruction of those ravenous creatures, it being observed that none
purposely seeke them, but accedently light on them, & so unworthily receive the benefit, it is thought meet to cutt off the same, & make it of no force, except to such as by the speciall approbation of the Govr. & Counsell shall set themselves, by traps or other engines, to take the same, and to make payment to such, upon the Govr’s warrant, as before.

7. At the same Court, Mr. John Done, being formerly chosen to the office of a deacon in the church, at the request of the church & himselfe was freed from the office of an Assistant in the common weale.

8. That whatsoever damage comes to any by cowes, goat’s, or sheep, or any of that kinde, by coming into their corne or gardens, be made good by the owners, according as it shall be valued by two of the neighbors, notwithstanding any former law to the contrary.

9. That there be no great swine kept about the town, to the annoyance of any in their corne, gardaines, meades, &c.; but that upon due warning first given to drive them away, the owners of them make good whatsoever damage shall be given by the arbitrament of two of the neighbours.

10. That whereas many have sustained great damage by the indiscreet fyring of the wood’s, it is by these prudent order forbidden to any to set fire of them except between the middest of the moneth of September & February & the middest of the moneth of March; and that whatsoever damag cometh to any by the breach of this order in fyring the woods otherwise to be made good by the delinquent. Also, whereinsoever any are justy occasioned to fire the same at any other time, they shall give warning thereof to the neighbours about them.

11. That whereas John Smith, being in a great extremity formerly, to be freed of the same bound himselfe as an apprentice to Edward Dowty for the terme of ten yeares, upon the petition of the said John the Court take the matter into hearing, & finding the said Edw: had disbursed but little for him, freed the said John from his cov’t of ten yeares, & bound him to make up the time he had already served the said Edward the full terme of fine yeares; and at the end thereof, the said Edward to give him double appoll, & so be free of each other.

11. That whereas great abuse may arise by diversity of measures, it is ordered, that all measures be brought to the messenger or constable of Plym. to be sealed, and that it be lawfull for any to refuse any that hath not the scale prefixed thereon.

12. That whereas by indenture many are bound to give their serv’t land at the expiration of their terme, it is ordered, that they have it at Scituate, or some other convenient place, where it may be usefull.
1633-4.

2 January.

New Plymouth.

Wynslow, Govn.

13. That whereas divers foote pathes lie throug mens inclosures, and that great damage hath & may come to many by pulling up the same for driving of cattell or the like, it is ordered, that no man pull up any but upon extreme necessity, nor then without leave.

14. That the smale feall of land lying in forme of an iland upon New-harbour March, on the north side the river, & called by the name of Susanna, be granted to Raph Fogge & his heires for ever.

6 January.

[*53.]

*Jan. 6, 1633. Saith Jenny, the sonne of John Jenny, by the consent of the said John, hath bound himselfe apprentice to Kanelm Wynslow, of Plymouth, joyner, for the full terme of four yeares, during wth time the said Samuel shall doe faithfull service, as becometh an apprentice, to the said Kanelm. Also, the said Kanelm shall exercise the said Samuel in the joyners occupation, and shall doe his best to instruct him in his said trade, and at the end of his tyme shall double apppell the said Samuel. But if the said Kanelm shall remove his dwelling from Plymoth, or the liberties thereof, then this cov't to be void.

Jan. 10. Edw: Holman hath sold unto John Barnes one shallop, wth all thinge thereunto belonging. Also, one dwelling howse & twenty acres of land wth the fence & board thereof belonging, for & in consideration of twenty pound to be paid as followeth, vizt, 20th of merch & beaver in May ensuing at xst £ ½; and in Novemb following twenty bushels of corne; and other ten pound of beaver in March following. The said paym't to be well & truly made to Edw. Wynslow, for & in the behalfe of the said Edw: Holman, his heires, &c. Also the said Joh. Barnes shall make good & possess the said Edw: Holman of 20 acres of land in some convenient place at Scituate to be to the 6d Edw: & his heires for ever.

Jan. 13. John Barnes hath sold unto Rich. Higgens & his heires forever one dwelling howse & 20 acres of land, being lately in the possession of Edw: Holman, with all the fence, board, timber, (squared & unsquared,) belonging to the same, in consideration of ten pound sterlings to be paid in currant English money, or beaver at the rate it shall passe at the day of paym't, wth is the 20th of March, in the yeare of our Lord 1634. And also the said Richard shall possessse the said John & his heires of 20 acres of land at Scituate, in some convenient place.

22 January.

[*55.]

*Jan. 22, 1633. Whereas Kanelm Wynslow & Josias Wynslow, by a joynt purchase, bought of Franc' Eaton his then dwelling, as appeareth by contract bearing date the 8th of Jan., 1632, the said Josias hath sold unto the said Kanelm his pt of the said purchase, as also of all & singular the moveables in & about the said dwelling howse & misted in joynt ptnership between them
for & in consideration of seventeen pounds seventeen shillings & six pence, to be paid at two several payments, viz: five pounds seventeen shillings & six pence at or before the first of June next ensuing, & the other twelve pounds at or before the first of Jan., 1634. In consideration whereof the said Kenelm & his heires to have, hold, occupy, enjoy, the said dwelling house & misted, &c., to him & them forever, with all & singular the moveables before expressed.

Jan. 24. Whereas John Coomb, gent., is possessed of thirty acres of land neere unto the high cliffe, in the right of Sarah his wife, the said John & Sarah have exchanged the same with Mr Tho: Prence for other thirty acres of land neere unto Wynslowes stand, to them & their heires for ever. And whereas the said Thomas hath a dwelling house & other out hosing upon the same, the said Thomas hath sold unto the said John the said hosing, to him & his heires for ever, in consideration of twenty pounds sterling, to be paid in the moneth of September, anno 1634, viz: one third in goates, one third in hoggs, & one other third in merchantable corn, at the ordinary rates the said commodities shall then passe.

Febr. 14. Joh. Coomb, gent., hath sold unto Joh. Done & his heires forever a dwelling house & misted with the inclosure & out hosing thereunto belonging, next adjoyning to the late dwelling house of Godbert Godbertson, on the west side thereof, & the herring wire on the est, for & in consideration of nine pounds ten shillings, whereof eight pounds to be paid to Mr Will Bradford, & the other thirty shillings to Josias Wynslow.

*Febr. 24. Raph Wallen hath sold unto Thomas Clarke so much land next adjoyning to the said Thomas, on the south side his dwelling, as maketh up a former moyety the said Thomas bought of the said Raph twenty acres, to hold proportion in breadth with the lower end of the said pcell before spoken of. In consideration whereof the said Thomas is to pay unto the said Raph, his heires or assigns, twenty bushels of merchantable corn & forty shillings in money at or before the first of November, anno 1634. Also sold one share of meadow ground belonging to the said lott when division shall be made thereof, the said Raph binding himselfe to make good the same to the said Thomas & his heires forever.

March 10. William Bradford, gent., the deputed administrator of Godbert Godbertson, hath sold unto Steven Deane, & his heires forever, the late dwelling house of the said Godbert, with the misted, inclosures, & outhousing thereunto belonging, for & in consideration of the full value of twenty pounds sterling, to be paid as followeth, viz: three pounds in hand, eight pounds ten shillings at or before the last of October, an. 1634, & other eight pounds ten shillings at or before the 10th of March, anno 1634.
March 10. Whereas Phineas Prat, joiner, in the behalfe of Marah, his wife, is possessed of thirty acres of land neer unto the high cliffe, the said Phineas & Marah have exchanged the fec simple thereof with Mr Thomas Prence for other thirty acres of land at Wynsloows stand, and next adjoining to another portion of land belonging to the said Phineas. But whereas there is a brooke, within the said thirty acres thus exchanged & acknowledged by mutuall consent, whereat John Come, gent, may freely make use of, it is granted to him, his heires or assignes, provided he so make use of the said water as the said Phineas be not annoyed thereby, but either by convenient inclosure, at the cost of the said Joh. or otherwise, shall saue harming the said Phineas & his heires from any detrié or annoyance that shall or may befal them, the said Phines & Marah, their heires & assignes.

[*59.] *At a Court of Assistant held the 24th of March, in the ninth Yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereign L., Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., Fr., & Irel., Defender of the Faith, &c.

Edward Dowty & Josias Cooke were amerced in 6o viij p man for breaking the peace of our sover. L. the K. And whereas the s4 Edward drew bloud from the said Josias, the said Edward was awarded to give him 3o 4s for the same, wth to be paid within one moneth, or levied, at the pleasure of the Gov.

March 26. John Browne & Phebe Harding were married the 26th of March.

William Palmer, Junior, & Elizabeth Hodgekine were married the 27 of March.

[*61.] According to an order in Court held the 24 of Jan., in the ninth yeare of the raigne of our sov. lord, Charles, by the grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., Fr., & Irel., defend4 of the faith, &c., the psions heerunder menconed were rated for publack use by the Gov & Mr Tho. Prence, Mr Will Bradford, Capt Myles Standish, John Howland, Stephen Hopkins, John Done, Will Gilson, Wilt Collier, Joh. Jenny, Rob Heek, Jonathan Brewster, Kenelm Wynslow, & Stephen Deane, to be brought in by each psom as they are heerunder written, rated in corne at viij p bushell, at or before the last of Nov next ensuing, to such place as shall be heerafter appointed to receive
the same; and for default herof, the value to be doubled, & accordingly levied by the publick officer for that end.

Edw: Wynslow, ........................................ 02:05:00
M* Will Bradford, .................................... 01:07:00
Capt Myles Standish, ................................. 00:18:00
M* Will Brewster, .................................... 01:07:00
Isaack Allerton, .................................... 01:16:00
Joh Howland, ......................................... 01:04:00
Joh Alden, ............................................ 01:04:00
Steph Hopkins, ....................................... 01:10:00
M* Will Collier, ...................................... 02:05:00
Joh Done, ............................................. 01:07:00
Joh Jenny, ............................................. 01:07:00
Jonath Brewster, .................................... 01:04:00
Wil* Gilson, .......................................... 01:07:00
Robt Heck?, .......................................... 00:12:00
John Wynslow, ....................................... 00:18:00
Menasseh Kempton, .................................. 00:18:00
John Coombs, ......................................... 00:09:00
Phineas Pratt, ........................................ 00:09:00
George Sowle, ....................................... 00:09:00
Tho: Clarke, ......................................... 01:07:00
Nicholas Snow, ....................................... 00:12:00
M* Hatherlies men, .................................. 00 00 00
Edw: Bangs, .......................................... 00:12:00
John Browne, ........................................ 00:09:00
Stephen Tracy, ...................................... 00:18:00
Widow Warren, ...................................... 00:09:00
*Robert Bartlet, .................................... 00:09:00
Anthony Annable, ................................... 00:09:00
Franc Sprague, ..................................... 00:18:00
John Dunham, ........................................ 00:09:00
Roger Chandler, ..................................... 00:09:00
Samuell Nash, ....................................... 00:09:00
Stephen Deane, ..................................... 00:12:00
William Bassett, .................................... 01:07:00
Expience Michaell, .................................. 00:09:00
Edw: Dowty, ......................................... 00:18:00

[*62.]
28

PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1634.

27 March.

WYNESLOW, Gov*.

Widow Browne, 00:09:00
Widow Fuller, 00:09:00
Samuell Fuller, 00:09:00
Humphrey Turner, 00:09:00
Samuell Edy, 00:09:00
Wili Palmer, 00:18:00
Wili Palmer, Junior, 00:09:00
James Cole, 00:09:00
John Holmes, 00:18:00
John Barnes, 00:18:00
John Fance, 00:09:00
Thô Pope, 00:09:00
John Shaw, 00:09:00
Widow Adams, 00:09:00
Abê Peirce, 00:09:00
Francé Billington, 00:09:00
Francé Cooke, 00:09:00
John Cooke, 00:09:00
John Cooke, Senior, 00:09:00
Moses Symonson, 00:09:00
Rowly, 00:18:00
Henry Howland, 00:18:00
Phillip Delanoy, 00:09:00
Edw: Bumpasse, 00:09:00
Joseph Rogers, 00:09:00
Safi Chandler, 00:09:00
Rich Church, 01:07:00
Wili Richardé, 00:09:00
Thô Little, 00:18:00
Ady Web, 00:09:00
Rich Sparrow, 00:09:00
*Wili Latham, 00:09:00
Richard Higgens, 00:12:00
Edw: Foster, 00:09:00
Kenelm Wyslaw, 00:18:00
John Hewes, 00:09:00
Nathaniell Morton, 00:09:00
John Bowman, 00:09:00
Raph Fogge, 00:12:00
Att a Generall Court held the 27th of March, 1634, in the ninth Yeare of his Ma"st Raigne, etc.

March 27, 1634.

THAT all actions, either of debt or trespass, under the value of forty shillings sterl. are to be treyed by the Gou'nor and Assistance, wth out the trouble of the whole bodie.

March 28. John Cooke, Junior, & Saragh Warren were married.

Att a Court before the Gou'nor & Assistance held the 28th of March, 1634, & in the ynth Year of his Ma"st Raine, of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, etc.

EDW: DOWTIE, plaintiff, having arrested Francis Sprage in an action of twentie sterling, it is determined that the defendant Francis Sprag, pay unto the plaintiff vi2 and vi4 sterl., wth charges, and also half a peck of malt, or give him satisfaction for the said malt.

*Aprill first, 1634. Samuell Godberson, the sonn of Godbar Godbarson, of New Plymoth, deceased, hath, by and wth the consent of William Bradford, Gent, his gardian, put himselfe an apprentice unto Richard Higgins, of Plymoth, aforesaid, taylor, for the terme of seaven yeares, according to the tenure of his indenture, beayinge date wth these presents. And the said William Bradford doth promise, in the behalfe of the said Samuell, to deliuit unto the said Richard sixe bushells of corne in hand, and one cow calfe this present yeare, if that it may be wth his convenienicie; if not, the next ensuing yeare; and that the said Richard is to keepe the said calfe, wth the increase of the same, to thend of the aforesaid tarm, & then to deliuit her in to the hand" of the said Samuell,
1634. or his assignes, with half the increase, thether halfe to remayne with the said Richard for his better incurragement, & in lew of the keeping of her with the increase; for with said tarme the said Richard is carfully to prvid for the said calfe, with her increase, heay, grasse, & howsinge, soe that they may the better be preserved.

May the 15, 1634. {Jobe Cole and Rebecka Colier, \{Loue Browster & Sarah Colier, \} wer married.


*July the first, 1634. At a Generall Court holden before the Governor & Councell, Thomas Cushman, plantife, agaynst John Combe, gent, defendant, in an action of 10th sterlingle, the defendant being cast, and adjudged to pay the said summe of ten pound to the plaintife, or his assignes, at or before the first of August, or else to deliner him a sufficient cow calfe weaned or weanable.

At the same Court Timothy Hatherley, merchant, was plantife agaynst Francis Sprague in an action of trespas to the valew of forty pound sterlingle for y' killing of a mare of the plantifes, the defendant being found guilty, and adjudged to pay twenty pound sterlingle, at two severall days of payment; that is to say, ten pound sterlingle at or before the first of September, 1634, and the other ten pound at or before the first of May next ensuuing; and for nonpayment of the first payment as aforesayd, the whole to be then due.

August 26, 1634. It is agreed betwixt Thomas Prince, Governour, and John Barnes, y', whereas John Rouse, the servant of the said Thomas Prince, haung a desire to forsake the service of his master, and to dwell with the foremosted John Barnes the remaynder of his time; and also Richard Willis, servant of John Barnes aforesayd, haung inclination to dwell with the said Thomas Prince, all partyes being agreed therunto, and in consideration of which change the said John Barnes is to pay to the said Thomas Prince the sum of foure pound sterlingle.

22 July. *July 22, 1634. Edward Winsloe hath agreed with William Hamonds and Nicolas Prestland, and each of them, y' for and in lieu of a certayne time each of them haue to serue the said Edw.; as by indentures appeareth, they, the said William and Nicolas, doe hereby promise to pay vnto the said Edward or his assignes the summe of fowe pound sterlingle the pece, and for performance doe binde themselves joyntly & severally at or before the last of June, in good & sufficient bordes, to be sawed before the last of March, at the rate of 8s the hundred, and y' they, the said William and Nicolas, are not to depart from the seruice of him, the said Edw.; till harvest be at home; in the meane time to doe what busines the said Edw. hath to doe. And further, the said William and Nicolas to promise to aquit and discharge ther said master of ther covenants, the land excepted.
July 23, 1634. Mr Timothey Hatherley hath turned over his servant, Ephraim Tinkcum, to dwell with John Winsloe, of New Plimouth, for the whole terme of yeares expressed in a certayne pare of indentures, and yt the sayd John Winsloe is to performe the conditions expressed in the sayd indentures vnto the said Ephraim.

July. Francis Billington and Christian Eaton, widdow, wer maried.

*September 2, 1634. William Shetle hath put himselfe an aprentise to Thomas Clarke for the terme of eleuen yeares from the 16 of May last; and at the end of the sayd terme the sayd Thomas is to cloth him with two sutes fit for such a seruant, and also eyght bushells of Indian corne.

October the 20, 1634. Edmund Chanler came before the Gouernour & acknowledged yt for and in consideration of the summe of twelve pound sterling he hath sold vnto John Rogers a lot of ground adjoyninge to the lots of Robert Hicks, on Duxbery side, it being a lot wth the sayd Edward bought of John Barnes. The sayd John Rogers is to pay the foresayd sume of twelve pound at or before the first day of March next ensuing, in mony or beuer at ten shillings the pound; the sayd John to have the foresayd lot to him and his heires for euer.

*October the 1, 1634. At a Court holden before the Gouernour & Assistants, it was determined concerning the trade that it to continue in the hands of the parteners till the next Court, all other persons excluded as formerly; and for furthering of a course for hereafter, wer made choyse of seuerall persons to treate with the now parteners. The persons made choyce of wer Mr St. Hopkins, Mr William Colier, Mr Wit Gilson, Antony Anible, Jonathan Brewster, John Winsloe, Manasch Kempton, John Dunham, they having concluded to mete together about the midle of November.

2. Apoynted for laying out of highwayes:
   For Duxbery side, Capt Miles Standish, Mr William Colier, Jonathan Brewster, William Palmer, Steuen Trace.


4. The high wayes to be layd out before the 15 of of November next.

5. That noe gunnes be set but in inclosed grounds.

6. Yt the fort be inclosed with bordes of 9 foot high, and yt every one doe pay a proportionable share before the end of November.

7. For the incouragement of those yt shall kill wolues, it is ordered, that the man yt shall kill any one or more, shall have for his so doeing, foue bushells of corne, the wth is to be leued & brought to the towne, and here to be deliuered at the Court the first of October, yearely.
December 19, 1634. Phillip Dela noe and Hester Dewsbery wer maried.
December 19, 1634. Simon Trat was turned over to John Barnes to serve him till he be twenty three yeares of age, and then the sayd John, his heires, or asignes to gie him a cow calfe, at least 8 or ten weekes old, liue like, and to perform what else is expressed in his indentures.

1634-5. *At a Generall Court holden the tenth Yeare of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, King, Defender of the Fayth, January 1, 1634.

Mr. WILLIAM BRADFORD was elected Gouernour, & to enter vpon it the first Tuesday in March next ensuing, & to serue from the same time one whole yeare.

At the same time wer elected for Asistants, to enter with the Gouernour the day aboue mentioned, and to continue the whole yeare, —

M'r Tho. Prince, Captayne Miles Standish,
M'r Edward Winsloe, M'r John Houland,
M'r John Alden, M'r William Collier,
M'r Steuen Hopkins,

At the same time it was agreed y't henceforth every Court should be holden vpon the first Tuesday in euery month, viz, †January † March, ||June,|| †July, October, † ||Septemb'r & December.||


It was agreed the same time the trade to remayne as it hath done former-ly till the next Court.

It was agreed at the same time the constables of Duxbery and Scituat, Christopher Wadsworth and Antony Anible, to continue in ther places an other yeares.


5 January. January 5, 1634. Twenty-seuen pound of beuer, being 25 skinnes,
COURT ORDERS.

wherof 14 wer greate ones, & the rest small ones, wer atached & deliuered vnto John Jeney, for the use of M's Isaac Alerton or his assigns.

January. The servant of Nicolas Snow was willing to serue out his time with John Cooper, according to the tenour of his indenture.

WILLIAM BRADFORD, GOUER.

*JOHN WASHBORNE hath bought of Edward Bompass his house & palisado, standing of his late lote of ground which he had by William Palmers, beyond ye creeke called ye Eagles-Nest, which lote he gaue vp to ye company, for a lote of ground allowd him in an other place by ye Goue & being; and ye said lote (of wth this house standeth) was, by ye consent of ye Goue & Assistants giuen to ye said John Washborne. In consideration of which house & fence ye said John was to giue to ye said Edward a milch goate, wth an ewe-lambe; but for ye ewe lambe ye said Edward was to giue ye said John 35s in money or beauer, ye first of July, 1635, or for default of paimente he was to haue ye lambe againe. This bargen was ratified by a writing vnder both their hands.


*At a Courte held ye 3 of March, an° 1634, William Bradford elected Goue, & Mr Winslow, Mr Prence, Capten Standish, Mr Howland, Mr Alden, Mr Hopkins, & Mr William Colier, Assistants, entered vpon their places.

At ye same Court these, whose names are vnderwritten, were added to ye rest ye were apponted ye year before, for to cesse ye company for ye watch & other publick charge.

Manasah Kemton, Edward Bangs,
Josua Pratt, Steuen Tracy.
John Winslow,

The former order for ye repairing of ye fortification of ye forte, ye training of men & ye like, were calead vpon, & refered to be put in execution.

The 13 of March, Thomas Boreman was agreed wth for 30l, to be paid in beauer at 10s p h, or other commodities of valuable price, to be leuied of ye company, to doe ye forte (in manner following) by ye last of May, an° 1635.

All ye posts are to be 10 inches square, & not to stand aboue 10 foote assunder, to be done with 3 rails between every post, of fitt scantling. The post & rails are al to be sawne.
1635. He is to inclose ye whole work wth sawne bords. It is to be 9 foote high, & they are to be cut sharp at ye top, & either listed or shote with a plaine, all which he is to buy & bring home at his owne charge.

Mr Prence & Mary Collier was married ye first of Aprill, 1635.

*The 28 of May, 1635, Thomas Little came before ye Gouerneur and acknowledged that he had given vnto Robart Bartlet a parcell of land at ye end of his lott, beyond ye Eele Riuere, of 6 pole in length, & 4 pole in breadth, to build a house on, for him and his heirs for ever, to possess & quietly to injoy, without any molestation, claim, or trouble from ye said Thomas Little, (his brother in law,) or any of his heirs or assigns for ever.

Ano 1635, the 29 of May. John Barnes was summoned to appear before ye Gouerneur & Assistants, at ye suit of William Tubs as plaintiff, who had sold vnto ye said John Barnes 12 bushells of corne at 5½ p bushell, & given him ½ a bushell ouer & aboue to take it so. Afterwards he was able to deliver but 10 bushells, to which he gave ye ½ bushell as aforesaid, ye which 10½ bushells John Barnes received & presently sold for ready money, at 5½ d p bushell, some time after which sale ye plaintiff demanded his painente for so much as he had delivered; ye defendante refused to pay till he had ye whole deliver’d. The plaintiff hauncing neede of his money, being to make painente to others, & wanting wherewith to buy ye rest of ye corne, understanding ye defendante to be going out of ye towne, desired releefe. The defendante, appearing, refused to make painente till he had ye whole, & pretended damage; but all ye damage appeared to be but ye 6d in a bushell profit; ye plaintiff was sentenced to give ye defendante 12½, & ye defendante to pay ye plaintiff his money presently, & pay ye officer his fee for putting him to this trouble to get his due.

*July 4. Isaak Robinson came before ye Gouernour, the 4 of July, ano 1635, and acknowledged that he had sold vnto Joseph Bidle half a lote of ground lying above ye island creeke, which the said Isaake bought of Edmond Chanler, and he of John Barnes. And ye said Joseph hath given, in consideration of ye full payment therof, vnto Isaak Robinson aforesaid ye some of 6 pounds sterling.

At a Court held ye 5 of July, Ano 1635.

It was decreed that ye new bushell (being a scald bushell brought out of England, of Winchester measure) should be allowed, & no other; and all other measures to be brought into the constable, to be made conformable
COURT ORDERS.

35

1635.

5 July.
WILLIAM BRADFORD,
Goue.

North agree though this to also John was 163:
John passion and 25 duty fear nine said M’
of build [*81.]
Courte 5 E-obart col-
sales he ther at saruant of and y”
y’

COUKT
ORDERS.

to the same, & so to be scaled by him, w’th the scale appoynted for that end; and this to be done by the last of this present month. But notwithstanding that, all former bargains & sales that were made before this day, they are to be fulfilled by old measure.

At y’ same Courte it was agreed to be needfull to build a mille; and these 4 whose names are vnder writen were by y’ Courte appoynted to collect y’ money for the building of y’ same, as also to agree with workmen, and order other all things for y’ dispatch thereof.

Captaine Standish,
Mr’ William Collier,

At this Court, Thomas Williams, y’ saruant of widow Warren, was accused for speaking profane & blasphemous speeches against y’ majestic of God, which wer these: ther being some discenion betweene him & his dame, shee, after other things, exhorted him to fear God & doe his duty; he answered, he neither feared God, nor the diuell; this was proved by witneses, and confused by himselfe. This, because y’ Courte judged it to be spoken in passion & distemper, with reproce did let him pass, vpon humble acknowlegemente of his offence; though y’ Goue would haue had him punishd w’th bodily punishmente, as y’ case seemed to require.

At y’ aforesaid Courte it was concluded & apointed, that from y’ day forward y’ new bushell, & no other, should be allowed; and all other measures to be made conformable thervnto. Allso all y’ measures were to be brought to y’ officer to be scaled by the last of y’ month. But all former bargens made before that day were to be fullfild by y’ old measure.

The 16 of September, Josias Cooke & Elizabeth Dean, widow, was maried.

The 25 of Desember, Nathenell Morton & Lidia Cooper was maried.

Richard Stinnings put himselfe apprentice to Robart Bartlet for nine years, his time to begine y’ 1 of Desember, an 1635, as appears by a councenent drawne in writing, showed vnto vs, vnder both their hands & seals; at y’ end of which time he is to haue of his said m’ 2 suits of apparell & 3d in money, or other marchandable commodity.

At a Courte held y’ 5 of July, 1635, was granted to Mr’ William Collier (by the consent of y’ said Courte) a parcell of land lying vp in y’ woods, called by the name of y’ North Hill, with some tussicke march ground lying nere vnto or aboute y’ same.
At a Courte held y' 5 of Jan., An' 1635.

1635-6.

5 January.

Mr. ED: WINSLOW was chosen Goue,*

and

William Bradford,
Tho: Prence,
John Alden,
Wm Collier,
Stenon Hopkins,
Tim: Hatherley,
John Browne,

Asistants.

Henry Howland constable for Duxberry, & Humfrey Turner for Sityate.

At this Court it was concluded y* y* jury should have 6d p man, & y* foreman 12d, in such cases of controversie as they shall goe vpon.

At this time, Joseph Bidle was found guilty of being drunck, by y* jury, and was amerced forty shillings.

Thomas Clarke was plaintie against widow Warren, for taking a boat of his, which was lost in y* Ecel Ruer, wher she left it, by an extraordinary storme, in y* same place; for which he demanded 15d damage; but y* jury acquite y* defendante, finding y* boat to be borowed, & laid in an ordinary place of saftie; yet, for other considerations, they gaue y* said Thomas Clarke 30d.

At y* same Courte, Jane Warden sued * Weekes for 50d, which she had lent him, to be paid vpon demande. He was ordered to put so much goods into *y* hands of Mr. Hopkins & Kenelemne Winslow as should countravale y* money, & had 3 months time alowed to sell them, or other good, to make her paymente.

At this Court was chosen to assiste y* Goue* & Counsell, to sett shuch rates on goods to be sould, & labourers for their hire, as should be meete & juste,—

John Done, John Jeney,
John Winslow, John Browne,
Manasah Kemton, John Barnes.
Kenelme Winslow,

14 January. 1635, the 14 Jan.; Rowland Laherne and Flower was maryed.

6 February. Henry Samson and Anne Pluiner was maryed the 6 of Feb.

11 February. The 11 of Feb., 1635, Benjamine Eaton, y* sone of Francis Eaton, of late deseased, was, by y* Goue* & Assistantes, with his mothers consente, put
to Bridget Fuller, widow, for 14 years, she being to keep him at school 2 years, & to employ him after in shuch service as she saw good & he should be fit for; but not to turne him ouer to any other, without ye Goue consent.

*John Gardiner, the servant of Kenelme Winslow, (bound to him by indenture,) he with his said m' came before ye Goue ye 22 of Feb., 1635, and by both their desires, & with their mutuell consents, the rest of his time was turned ouer to Georg Kenrick, with whom he binds him selfe to fullfill ye rest of his time specified in an indenture; and ye said George Kenrick, when his time is expired, is to fullfill ye conditions therof, and, moreover, to give him 6 bushells of Indeau corne, which is not mentioned in ye said indenture. But ye said Georg Kenrick is not bound to teach him ye trade of joynery, for ye said John Gardiner was willing to free the aforesaid Kenelme therof, vpon condition ye he would turne him ouer to ye said Georg Kenrick aforesaid.

Twiford West, hauing bound himselfe by an indenture to serve Mr Edward Winslow, of New Plimoth, or his assignes, for the terme of sixe years, vpon shuch conditions as appeares more at large in ye said indenture, the said Ed: Winslow haueing assigned him to serve Nicolaes Snow, of ye same towne of Plimoth, the said Twiford West (after some triall) disliking to be with ye said Nicolaes Snow, came to ye aforesaid Ed: Winslow, & desird he might dwell with him selfe, and he would serve him one year more then is expressed in ye said indenture; vpon which his request, ye said Ed: Winslow compounded with ye said Nicolaes Snow for ye said Twiford West, so as the said Twiford West is now (by his owne free desire) bound to serve ye said Ed: Winslow seauen years, his time begining from ye date mentioned in ye aforesaid indenture. This agreemente was acknowledged by all ye parties before ye Goue, Feb: 12, 1635, and was desired to be recorded.

*At a Generall Court held the first of March, in the eleventh Yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scot., Fr., & Irel., Defender of the Faith, &c.

EDWARD WINSLOW entred upon the place of governm', & rd the oath to administer justice in ye place for the present yeare.

Likewise, Mr William Bradford, Mr Tho: Prence, Mr Joh: Alden, Mr William Collier, Mr Stephen Hopkins, Mr Tymotho Hatherly, & Mr John
Browne being chosen to assist the Govr in case of justice, as the Councell of this corporacon, r^d the cath.

At the same Court, Humphrey Turner having arrested five bushels of corne belonging to Page, of Watertowne, for so much corne the s^d Page had r^d of his, the s^d Page, for not appearing, upon due notice, by himselfe or attourney, was cast.

At the same Court, Mr. John Browne had granted him a pporcon of land, according to the same order of former devisions at Iland Creek Pond. It was then also allowed him to draine off some pt of the said pond, but w^th this proviso: that if it proved prejuditiall to the neighbourhood, then the said John, vpon notice given, to dam up the pond againe, at his prop cost & charges.

Mar. 2. Also, it was ordered & agreed upon, that Captaine Myles Standish and Liueten^ Wili Holmes be employed in teaching the use of armes at the towne of Plymouth & Duxburrow, according to such order as shall be taken thereabout; and that the said liuetenant lane likewise the charge of the gard at towne, to see their duty faithfully pformed; each of them having for their paines the sum of twenty pounds for this present yeare, to be paid in the beginning of Novemb^ next ensuing, either in money, corne, or beaver, as it shall then passe.

Also, that the Govr & Assistant^, together w^th the s^d cap^ & liueten^, shall set downe such orders for the exercising of the colony in arms as may be most convenient for them; and for every default of any psen fayling such order as shall be set downe, w^thout just occasion, by leave or otherwise, to forfeit three shillings for the day, & six pence if he come not at the howr appointed.

That Mr. John Done, John Jenny, Manasseh Kempton, Josuah Prat, John Winslow, Edw: Bangs, & Stephen Tracy be added to the Govr & Assistant^, for the ceasing of men for the publlick charge of this p^nt yeare.

That no serv^ coming out of his time, or other single psen, be suffered to keep howse, or be for him or themselves, till such time as he or they be competently provided of arms & municon, according to the orders of the colony; and that if any such be yet wanting, they be provided as aforesaid, or else provide themselves such masters as may provide for them; and this to be done w^th in the space of one moneth ensuing.

That none be suffered to retale wine or strong water, & suffer the same to be drunke in their howses, except it be at some inne or victuallling howse, and there onely to strangers, at their first coming, not exceeding the value of two pence a psen, and that no beer be sold in any such place to exceed two pence the Winchester quart.

That no man keep more swine then can be kept to lie ordinarily about
their own houses; and if they drive them from home, to drive and keep them in such places where no detriment may come to any thereby.

*That at such convenient time as shall seeme meet to the Govr. & Counsell, upon warning given, all men meet together for the mending of the high waxes, with such tooles & instrumens as shall be appointed; and for default, every person to forfeit three shillings.

That Joseph Rogers be allowed a constant ferry over Jones River, near his dwelling house, & to take a penny for the transportation of each person, he, the said Joseph, maintaining a sufficient ferry at that price.

That the Govr. Mr. Prence, Mr. Collier, Mr. Alden, Mr. Browne, & Mr. John Howland view that portion of ground on the north side the Sowth River, and if they finde it more beneficial for farms to Scituate then to these parts, then to allot it them; if not, to reserve it.

That upon the 14th of this present moneth persons meet together for the disposing of mowing grounds for this present yeare, as also to confer about our reuniting with them of Duxburrow at Jones River, or such place as shall be most convenient.

At the same Court, a jury of twelve being impaneled and charged, in the moneth of Febr. foregoing, to enquire after the death of John Deacon, in the behalfe of our soveraigne lord, the King, gaue in their verdict as followeth, in their own words, under their hands, viz:—

Having searched the dead body, we finde not any blowes or woundes, or any other bodily hurt. We finde that bodily weaknes, caused by long fasting & weariness, by going to & fro, with the extreme cold of the season, were the causes of his death.

Their names were John Jenny, John Cooke, Will Basset, Joseph Rogers, William Hoskins, Thomas Cushman, George Partridge, Stephen Tracy, Abraham Peirce, Richard Cliffe, Tho. Clarke, Phineas Pratt.

At this Court, Loue Brewster was admitted into the freedom of this society.

*At a Generall Meeting the 14th of March, concerning the Hey Grounds for Plymuth & Duxburrough.

The places hereafter mentioned were assigned to the several persons, for their present use the year 1636, viz:—

To Mr. William Collier & Christopher Wadsworth the ground at Mortons Hole.
To Capt Standish, the heyground at the end of the land of William Latham & Joh. Washburne, provided the s^t Washburne haue competent for one cow, & that he mow it in one entire place.

To Fr: Sprague, at the Eagle, & about his owne ground.

To Wilt Basset, at the end of his owne ground.

That Mr Prence, Joseph Rogers, Tho: Cushman, & Edw: Dowty haue the ground upon Jones his river, where Mr Prence & Mr Allerton mowed last yeare.

That Stephen Tracy & Liueten^ Holmes haue the ground at the end of the said liueten^t lott.

That John, Kenelm, & Josias Wynslow & John Barnes haue that person of ground upon Jones River from the point of the wood right to the coming in at Stony Brooke, & so upward on the south side the river.

That Joh. Dunham haue for the sheepe the watering place & the skirt of upland at Goose Point & about the first & second brooke.

That the neck of mowing ground before Abr. Peirce his house be reserved for the teeme at towne.

That John Jenny (and Edw. Holman w^th him, for a cow & calfe) haue the ground from Joh. Wynslow downward to Mr Allertons howse, or the creeke there.

That Mrs Fuller haue the ground from the Smelt River to Mr Allertons creeke, and on the other side the Smelt River to the point of trees.

To Mr Joh. Howland, where he mowed last yeare, and the quantity of two loade or jaggs of hey at the Iland Creeke.

To Mr Heek^ & George Watson, (w^th Rich. Higgens for one beast,) the rest of the s^t Iland Creeke.

To Jonathan Brewster, that w^th he mowed the last yeare.

To William Paddy, between the isand & the glade, on the further side of Powder Point.

To Mr Alden, where he mowed last yeare, & before his ground so much as hee needeth.

[*89.*] That James Hurst haue where he mowed last yeare, and the upland somew^t higher.

That Mr Smith haue where John Barnes and Kanelm Wynslow mowed last yeare, and w^th in his owne fence.

That Mr Holmes haue between Mr Smith & James Hurst.

That Phineas Pratt haue between Fr. Billington and his owne howse.

That widow Billington haue the marsh against her owne ground, & what is too much for her is for Mr Done.

That John Fans & Mr Coomb haue the place over a^g Mr Allertons
COURT ORDERS.

howse, on the north side Jones River, up to the place where Mr. Prence, &c., are appointed, provided they spare Nicholas Snow one smale jag of hey; the rest he is to have at Wellingly.

That Mr. Warren, Rich. Church, Tho. Little, & Robt. Bartlet mow where they did last yeare, and that amongst them they provide for John Fans.

That Manasseh Kempton & George Sowle hae their against the fence of the s^4 George, & against the fence of Thomas Little.

That Mr. Hopkins mow the marsh between Thomas Clarke and George Sowle, as aforesaid.

That Mr. Hopkins & Tho. Clarke hane that up the river, as formerly.

That Edw. Wynslow hane against his grownd, on the sowth side the Eell River, as formerly, and the rest at or about his ground at Greens Harbour.

At this meeting, after much conference about the nearer uniting of Plymouth & those on Duxburrough side, divers were apointed to view Jones his river & Mortons Hole, w^th were thought the fittest plac^, & to render a reason for their judgement. The pties for Duxburrow side were Mr. William Collier, Stephen Tracy, Mr. Joh. Howland, Edm. Chandler, Josnah Pratt; for the other side, Capt. Myles Standish, Manasseh Kempton, George Kenrick, John Jenny, & Edward Bangs. All these but Edw. Bangs went & conferred together, and on the 21^h of the s^4 moneth of March brought in their opinions & renderd their reasons for the same, w^th are many & still extant; seaven of the said nine holding Jones River to be the *fittest place for the uniting of both pties into a nearer society, & there to build a meeting howse & towne; and the two preferred the other, w^th is Mortons Hole, before Jones River.

Afterward^, the Gov^ & Cowncell sumoned the whole together, declaring what the s^4 psions deputed as before had done, & read their reasons of their judgem^t. And after long debating of the thing, it was at length referred to the two churches on each side, as churches to agree upon & end the same.

1635-6.

---

Actions entred to be tried at his Maj^y Court the 7th of June, 1636. 1636.

J O H N DONE, yeoman, entrench an ac^o of slander, & layeth it in an 100^h, against Helin Billington, widow.

John Tisdale, yeoman, entrench an ac^on of battery against Steven Hopkins, Assistant to the go^v'n^, by whom the said John was dangerously wounded, as he affirmeth.

vol. 1. 6
1636. *At a Generall Court held the seaventh of June, in the twelveth Yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scott., Fr., & Irel., &c.


[91.] It was ordered,
That the next Generall Court should be deferred to the first Tuesday in October following, for speciall reasons for this present yeare.

At this Court an action of slander was tried between John Done, plaintiff, & Helin Billington, defendant, wherein the defendt was cast in five pound sterling to the plaintiff, and adjudged to be sett in the stocks & be whipt.

At the same Court an action of battery was tried between John Tisdale, yeoman, plaintiff, & Stephen Hopkins, Assistant to the governmt, defendant, wherein the defendant, Stephen Hopkins, was cast in five pound sterling to our sov. lord the King, whose peace he had broken, for which he ought after a speciall manner to have kept, and also in forty shilling to the plaintiff, both of which he was adjudged to pay.


Likewise, whereas Mr John Browne, at a Generall Court held the first of March, had granted him a portion of land at the Iland Creek Pond, &c., and finding the neighbours to thinke themselves prejudiced thereby, the said John Browne, upon request made, had leave to make choice of the like quantity in any other part undisposed of, so that, upon such choice made, the former grant be void.

[92.]* At a Court of Assistants held the fourth of July, in the 12th Yeare of the Raigne of our Sove. Lord, Charles, &c.

4 July. July 4, 1636.

JOHN BARNES, having served Thomas Bowman by a warrant to appeare before the said Court, for want of evidence in his case was contented his action should fall.
July the 5th. William Fallowell hath bought for him & his heires forever, of Samuell Graue, a dwelling howse and gardaine inclosed, standing betwene the two brookes in the place called the medow, on the back side the towne, for & in consideracion of the full sum of three poundes, five shillings, wth the said Samuell acknowledgeth to be already received.

July 6. Thomas Willet & Mary Browne were married.

Aug. 13. Samuell Eaton, the sonne of Fr. Eaton, late of Plymouth, deceased, by the consent & approbacon of Christian, his mother in law, hath bowed himselfe apprenetize to John Cooke the younger for & during the full terme of seaven yeares, to begin at the first of October next ensuing; and at the expiracion of the said terme, he, the said John, to give him one compleat sute of appell, besides two other, one for ordinary weare, & the other for the Sabbath; also, twelue bushells of Indian corne, and one heyfer of a twelvemonth old, & the advantage of the spring to y't print.

Aug. 22. Peter Talbott, the late seru of Edw: Dowty, having a proportion of land due unto him by the service of his m', as appeareth by indenture, hath made over his right to James Skiffe, for & in consideracion of six bushels of corne.

Aug. 26. Edw. Holman complaining of Joh. Jenny to the Govr & Assistant, for that the said John would not make paym' for a pece he, the said Edw., lost in his service; but the thing being heard, the said John was acquitted.

Aug. ult. William Phips, the late seru of the partners, hath sold unto Josiah Wynslow, his heires, &c., all that porcion of land wth is due unto him by his service of apprentiship, now compleatly ended, for & in consideracion of the sum of fifty shilling r'.

---

*At a Generall Court held the fourth & fift of Octob', 1636.*

An. 1636, Oct' 4, 5.

The ordnance of the colony & corporacion being read, divers were fownd worthy the reforming, others the rejecting, & others fitt to be instituted & made. It was therefore ordered & agreed, that four for the towne of Plymouth, two for Scituate, and two for Duxburrow should, as committees for the whole, be added to the Govr & Assistant, to rectifie & prepare such as should be thought most convenient, that, if approved, they may be put in force the next Generall Court.
The parties mentioned for the town of Plymouth, Mr. Will Brewster, Mr. Raph Smith, John Done, & Joh. Jenny; for Duxburrow, Mr. Jonath. Brewster & Christopher Wadsworth; for Scituate, Anthony Annable & James Cudworth; all with to repair to the Govr. & Assistant at Plym aforesaid the 15th of Novr next ensuing, and there continue their appearance till such time as the premises be determined.

That such servts as come out of their time, & are by their count to have land, have only five acres apiece, if found fit to occupie it for themselves, in some convenient place.

That none be allowed to be housekeepers, or build any cottag, till such time as they be allowed & approved by the Govr. & Counsell.

That the town of Scituate be allowed (viz, the purchasers & freemen) to dispose of the land beyond the North River, except that wth was before disposed on to others. And also it be allowed them to make such orders in their township for their convenient & comfortable living as they shall finde necessary, provided they haue, in case of justice, recourse unto Plymouth, as before.

The jewry empanelled this Court, for triall of accns & abuses, were Jonathan Brewster, Nath. Sowther, John Cooke, Junior, James Cudworth, John Holmes, Kanelm Wynslow, Josiah Winslow, Anthony Annable, Will Hatch, Christopher Wadsworth, Tho. Cushman, Edw. Bangs.

By these, Tho. Savery found guilty of drunkennes, & thought meet he should be whipt.

Also, John Barnes, for Sabboath breaking, for wth he was fined 30s, & to sit an hour in the stock.

Also, Edw. Holman, for the same offence, fined 20s, though not guilty in so high a degree.

Oct. 5. Also, Will Bradford, gent., having entred an accn of trespass against Will Merick, George Partridge, John Vobes, & Richard Clough, in ten pound, the jewry found for the plaintiff, & gave five pound starling & costs.

All with their verdict were accordingly pronounced, & the offenders punished.

At the same Court Rich. Beare was set in the stock for contempt.

Also, Joseph Beedle & Edw. Dowty, having entred crosse accns against each other, their matters being raw & imperfect, were by the Court referred to the arbitration of Richard Church, Josuah Prat, & Nicholas Snow, & they to stand to such order the said arbitrators should sett downe.

At the same Court Joh. Gardner, the servt of George Kenrick, taken from his muster, & placed wth John Howland, to serve the said John Howland one
yeare more then specified in his former indenture; the said Joh. Howland giving his master aforesaid three pound\$ starling.

Last of all, that such young men or others as wanted land, should repair to the Gov\$ & Assistant\$ the next morning, that so if allowed, they might be provided for.

---

*At a Court of Assistant\$, held the 6th of Oct., in the twelveth Yeare of the Raigne of our Sov. I., Charles, &c.*  

Oct. 6, 1636.

RICHARD BEARE, Maurice \$, Geo\$e Partridge, John Vobes, & Wili Merick were appointed to have five acres of land for each pson, together, next to the glade on Powder Point.

At the same time Rich. Beare allowed to erect a dwelling howse, & to have a misted appointed in place convenient, provided the s\$ Beare pcreur sufficient security w\th him, to be bownd in fifty pound\$ bond for his good behaviour in the said howse or family.

At the same Court George Partridge allowed to build upon the same termes.

Likewise Tho. Pope, Rich. Clough, & Rich. Wright were appointed land\$, viz\$, 5 acres to a pson, at the fishing point next Slowly Field.

And the said Thomas Pope allowed to build upon the said termes before expressed.

At the same time Edward Wynslow allowed to his dwelling house seaven acres adjoyning to the north side of the town.

Likewise granted to M\$ Wili Bradford, for Constant & Thomas Southward, the land now in occupacion of George Sowle, & from thence to the swamp on the north side the Ele River.

Nov. 2\$. William Hodgkins & Sara Cushman married.

John Winslow hath turned over the service of Edmund Weston for two yeares, beginning the last of May next ensuing, to Nathaniel Thomas, in the behalfe of his father, M\$ William Thomas, in consid. of ten pound\$ starling, the s\$ William being further to give the said Edmund six pound\$ p annum, & fo\$rteen bushels of corne, at th\$nd of the s\$ two yeares, & w\$ else the s\$ John should make good p his cov\$.
1636. *At a Court of Assistant held the seaventh of Novr, in the 12th Yeare of our Sov. Lord, Charles, &c.*

WHITNEY was set in the stock for detaying another man's servent without order.

At the same Court George More referred to Mr. Bradford to view a piece of land adjoyning to Abr. Peirce, & if it shall be found meet by him then to lett the said George have five acres thereof.

At the same time Tristram Clarke appointed to have eight acres of land, four in breadth & two in length on the south side, a portion allotted formerly to Mr. John Coombe, between Phineas Pratt & widow Billington.

Whereas there is reported to be certaine wast land between the lott of Stephen Tracy & that of Lieuten. Will Holmes, at the request of Mr. Will Bradford, such land was granted to him & his heires forever, having other land very neere & necessary thereunto.

The land at the fishing point, near Slowly Field, being viewed & found too little for Tho. Pope, Rich. Clough, & Rich. Wright, at five acres p person, by consent was equally devided between them. Memorand. That a way was left between them & the land of Stephen Hopkins next adjoyning.

Memorand. Also, that the division was afterwards made betwixt themselves, and was bounded to eich man, wth bounds are to stand, by the consent of all, Richard Clough's lot lying in the midstest, wth was acknowledged by Richard Wright, and testifie by Josuah Pratt.

Memorand. That the persons hereafter menioned had divers portions allowed them, 3 acres in breadth & two in length, next to the land of Joh. Dunham the elder, viz:—

To Joh. Dunham the younger, six acres.
To Joh. Wood six acres.
To Rich. Sparrow six acres.
To Sam. Eedy three acres.
To Web Addy three acres.
To Josiah Cooke six acres.
To Thomas Atkinson six acres.
To Josuah Pratt six acres.

All wth persons have or are to build in the townse of Plym., and these landes to belong to their dwelling howses there, & not to be sold frõ their howses.

24 December. 1636, Dec 24. Joh. Harmon, the son of Edm. Harmon, of London, tayler, acknowledged himselfe to be the apprentice of Franc̄ Cooke, of New
COURT ORDERS.

Plymouth, for seaven yeares, viz, from the first of Octobr', 1636, to the expiration of the said terme, and then to be double apparelled by the said Francis, who is also to give him twelue bushels of corne.

Dec. 30. Whereas the now dwelling howse with all & singular the out-housings, lands, & inclosures in the use & occupation of John Done, of Plymouth, neere unto Plaine Dealing, were in partnership betweene the said John Done & John Atwood, late of London, gent: Now know ye that upon account between the said John & John, the said John Atwood, for & in consideration of threescore pound, hath bought out the said John Done, his heires & assignes, so that it remayneth wholly to the said John Atwood & his heires for ever.

Jan. 24. There were lands granted to Edmond Chandler, Josias Winslow, Rich. Bourne, & to John Burne, in the behalf of his father, with are entred afterward.

1636.

24 Decembr. Wyndsow, Govr.

30 Decembr.


2 January.

At a Court of Assistant held the sixt Day of January, in the twelft Yeare of the Raigne of King Charles, &c.

Januar 6th, 1636.

Here is threescore acres of lands lyinge vpon the south side of the Eele River, aboue the great swampe granted vnto Josias Winslowe. This grant was made voyd vpon a grant made to him at Greens Harbor.

Threscore acres of lands lying vpon the south side of the Eele River, aboue the great swampe, is granted the same day to Kenelme Winslowe. This grant was made voyd vpon a grant made to him at Greens Harbor.

A piece of land is granted vnto William Tubbs, lyinge in the poynct or nooke beyond Experience Michells land.

*Januar. 14th, 1636. There is granted this day, by the Court of Assistant, to James Skiff, ten acres of lands, lying next vnto the lands granted to Triston Clarke, five in length & two in breadth, betweene the lands of Phineas Pratt & widdow Billington, five acres whereof are part of those lands due vnto him for his service donn to Mr. Isaack Olerton, and th other five acres are in the right of Peter Talbott, for service by indenture pformed to Edward Doty.
1636-7. The same day John Shaw is allowed to enlarg at thend of his lott lying at Black Brooke.

14 January, 

GoB.

The same day John Jenkins is also allowed to enlarge at thends of the grounds of Raph Wallen, at Willingsley, as the range of those lands doe butt.

3 January. 

At the Gen胁 Court, held the third Day of Januar., 1636.

MR WILLIAM BRADFORD was elected Gouvernor.

Mr Edward Winslow,
Mr Thom. Prince,
Mr Tymoth Hatherley,
Mr Wiltm Collyer, were chosen Assistant's,
Mr John Alden,
Mr John Jenney,
Captaine Miles Standish,
Mr Thom. Prince was chosen Treasurer.
Mr Wiltm Colier Coroner.
Mr Nathaniell Sowther Clarke of the Court.
Josua Pratt, Constable of New Plymouth.
Edmond Chaundler, Constable of Ducksbury.
James Cudworth, Constable of Scituate.

Mr. John Atwood, John Jenken, John Weekes, Josiah Cooke, Wilhm Paddy, Robte Lee, Nathaniell Morton, Edward Forster, Georg Lewes, and Barnard Lumbard were made free this Court, & sworn accordingly.

Allexander Higgens, Humfrey Hewett, & Thomas Whitney tooke the oath of fidelitie to the govtment, & were admitted to dwell & reside wth John Weeks & John Alden, or thereabout.

John Edasoon, of Scituate, yeom., oweth of soiaine lord the King the suie of . . . . . . . . . . 100

Georg Kennerich, de cad., yeom., . . . . . . . . . . 50

Wm Hatch, of the same, yeom., . . . . . . . . . . . . 50

The condicn that the said John Edasoon shall appear at the next Gesiall Court to be holden for Mattachusett Bay, there to answere as well to all such matters as on his maies behalfe shalbe objected against him concerning his abusing of Edith Pitt', as also to doe & receiue such thinges as by the
said Court shalbe enjoyned him, & not to dep't the same without lycence; that then, &c.

The recognizance was taken with condition, also, that if the Gouner & Assistant should call for him otherwise, he is to appeare the next Gessall Court at Plymouth.

Samuell Jackson, of Scituate, yeom., became bound the same day also to our soaigne lord the King, in the sume of . . . . . . . . . . 40

The condicion that Edith Pitt, his servant, shall personally appeare the next Gessall Court holden for Mattachusetts Bay, to giue evedence for our soaigne lord, and also to doe, & pforme such thinges as by the said Court shalbe enjoyned her, & not dep't the same without lycence; that then, &c. This recogn. was also taken conditionally, if the Gouner of Mattachusetts Bay should require her appearance.

John Emerson abovesaid bound to the Kinge in . . . . . . . . . . . 40
George Kennerick, of the same, . . . . . . . . . . 20
Wilhm Hatch, of the same, . . . . . . . . . . 20

That the said John Emerson shalbe of the good behauior toward our soaigne lord the King, and all his leigh people, and appeare here at the next Gessall Court to be holden for this collony, & not dep't the same without lycence; provided that if he should be called into the Bay at the tyme of the next Court, then he is to be respited to the next Court after.

---

At a Court of Assistant held the second of January.

January 2d;

HERE was granted to Edmond Chandler fourty acres of land lying on the east side of Moyses Symonson, where Morris formerly began to cleare for Mr Bowman. This was made royel, & 69 acres granted afterwards.

There was granted the same day to Josiah Winslowe, Richard Burne, and to John Burne, on the behalf of his father, Mr Thomas Burne, & to James Coale, seaven acres apeece, to belonge to theire sefall dwelling houses in Plymouth, and not to be sold from them, but when such dwellings shalbe voide, to returne in vnto the towne, to be disposed of to others; otherwise the said lands shalbe to them and to theire heires & assignes so long as theire houses shalbe fitt for habitation, and be dwelled in.

*100.*
1636-7. At a Court of Assistant held at New Plymouth, the sixt Day of February, Anno Dni, 1636.

FIVE acres of land is granted unto William Rhenolds, lying on Ducksbury side, in regard he hath a stock of cattle, with land is to be appoynted him forth by Mr Collyer, Mr Prince, or Mr Alden, or one of them.

Five acres of land is granted unto James Daves, lying about Mr Weekes his pcesell, with lands are in it for his service.

Tenn acres of lands is granted unto Rowland Leyhorne, lyinge on Ducksbury side, to be appoynted him as others are there, and one acre of meadow land lying to y'.

Three or four acres of land is granted to John Cooke the elder at the norwest side of Josua Pratt's land, & betwixt him & the brooke.

It is also agreed by the said Court, that the six acres of land in the new feild formerly granted to Josua Pratt are now granted, by the consent of the said Josua Pratt, unto M's Bridgitt Fuller, widdow, to belong unto her house in Plymouth, & be therewith used so long as the same shall be inhabited, or be fitt to dwell in.

[101.] Jan: 6th. It is also agreed that the six acres of the lands of John Jenney, and the two acres of M's Fuller, lying at Strawberry Hill, enclosed by Mr Raph Smyth, shall yeilded vpp unto them this yeare, that they may ymproue them to the setting of corne; provided that the said John Jenney shall erect a dwelling house neere or vpon the said six acres, with are to belong vnto the said house as long as it shall be a dwelling; as also M's Fullers two acres to belong vnto her house in Plymouth so long as it shall be a dwelling. And the residue of the land enclosed by Mr Smyth as aforesaid, to belong to his house at Plymouth, and to be therewith used as long as it shall be inhabited.

A pcesell of land neere Goodman Hursted, containinge about six or seaven acres, is granted vnto Mr John Reynor, of teacher.

Six acres of land where Wiltm Richards dwelte is granted vnto Nathaniel Sowther, to belong to his house at Plymouth, and to be therewith used so longe as the said house shalbe inhabited or fitt to dwell in.

Whereas John Jenney, Thomas Willet, and George Watson did, contrary to the auncient lawes of this colony, trade with the Indians for corne, and thereby both the quantitie of corne & the value of thereof was forfeited to the collony, and that thereafter the corne so traded contrary to law was seized
COURT ORDERS.

51

to the use of the colony, and that afterwards, by a publicke order made in the Court, it was referred to the bench, the said bench doth now order, that
those halfe of the said corne, and the forfeiture besides, shall be freely given to
them again, and the other halfe of the corne shall be delivered to the Treasurer
for the use of the colony, to be disposed as the bench shall think fit.

At a Court of Assistants held the xxth of February, 1636.

Rowland Leythorne was allowed to build on Ducksborough side
by the Governor & Assistants.

At a Court of Assistants held the viith of March, 1636.

A piece of land is granted unto Mr Thomas Frence, lying betweene
the two cedar swamps at Island Creek Pond, the same to be set forth
and viewed by Mr Collyer and Mr Alden.

A piece of land containing a knowle, or a little hill, lying over against
Mr Aldens lands at Blewfish River, is granted by the Court unto the said
Mr John Alden in lieu of a piece of land taken from him (next unto Samuel
Nashes land) for publick use.

Whereas John Bundy standed bound by indenture to serve Griffin Mountegue, carpenter, in New Eng., the full term of eight yeares from the 14th of March, 1635,—the said John Bundy acknowledged himselfe content to serve out the remainder of his term with Will Brewster, the Elder, of Plimouth, who hath compounded with the said Mountegue, his master.

The Names of the Freeman.

| Mr Bradford, Goûnor | Wilhm Basset, |
| Edward Winslow, gen. | Nathaniell Sowther, |
| William Bradford, gen. | Leiftennant Wilhm Holmes, |
| Thomas Prence, gen. | James Hurst, |
| Wilhm Collyer, gen. | Edmond Chaundler, |
| Capt Standish, | John Dunham, |
| John Alden, gen. | William Pontus, |
| Tymothoy Hatherly, gen. | Josua Pratt, |
| John Jenney, gen. | Phineas Pratt, |
| Steephen Hopkins, gen. | Georg Sowle, |
| John Browne, gen. | Edward Dotey, |
| William Brewster, gen. | Christopher Wadworth, |
| Captaine Miles Standish, | Thomas Clarke, |
| John Atwood, gen. | Henry Howland, |
| Raph Smyth, gen. | Humphrey Turner, |
| Isaack Allerton, gen. | Richard Sparrow, |
| John Howland, | Wilhm Hatch, |
| John Done, | Georg Kennerick, |
| John Jenney, gen. | Loue Brewster, |
| Wilhm Gilson, | Thomas Cushman, |
| Robte Heeks, | Edward Banges, |
| Manasseth Kempton, | Nicholas Snow, |
| John Combe, † disfanchised for † † | John Cooke, |
| John Winslow, | William Palmer, dead. |
| Kenelme Winslowe, | Thomas Willet, |
| Josiah Winslowe, | Georg Watson, |
| Jonathan Brewster, | James Cudworth, |
| Anthony Annable, | Samuell Fuller, |
| Francis Cooke, | John Faunce, |
| John Shawe, | John Barnes, |
| Steephen Tracy, | Isaack Robinson, |
COURT ORDERS.

John Holmes,    Barnard Lumbard,
Henry Rowley,   Richard Burne,
Experience Michell,  Georgē Bower,
Anthony Savory,  Thomas Hill,
Roger Chaundler,  Francis Sprague,
John Cooper,  M' John Lathrop, pastor of
Robte Bartlet,  Scituate.
Richard Church,  M' John Vincent,
Raph Wallen,  M' Edmond Freeman,
Joseph Rogers,  M' Thomas Burne,
Henry Cobb,  M' William Leśedg,
Samuell Nash,  Thomas Armitage,
Samuell Eddy,  John Paybody,
Phillip Delanoy,  Henry Bourne,
Abraham Peirce,  Constance Southerne,
James Coale,  William Tubbs,
Samuel House,  M' Thomas Besbedge,
William Hodgskine,  Samuell Hinckley,
Richard Higgens,  John Lewes,
Moyses Symonson,  M' John Reynor, p. 146.
Richard Clough,  M' Raph Partrich,
Thomas Atkinson,  Richard Sillis,
Henry Sampson,  Edward Fitzrandle,
John Jenken,  M' Wilm Thomas,
John Weekes,  M' Wilm Poole,
Josiah Cooke,  M' John Gilbert, Sen.,
William Paddy,  M' Henry Andrewes,
Robte Lee,  John Stronge,
Nathaniell Morton,  John Deane,
Edward Foster,  Walter Deane,
Geōr ġ Lewes,  Edward Case,

*William Bradford, gen., tooke his oathe this Court.  [*106.]
Edward Winslow, gen.,  were sworne Assistantē.
Tymothy Hatherley, gen.,  
Wilm Collyer, gen.,
John Jenney, gen.,
Thomas Prence, gen.,  were absent, & so were not sworne this
Captaine Miles Standish,  Court.
Josua Pratt was sworne the Messenger for the whole govtment, and Con- 
stable for the toune of New Plymouth.

Edmond Chaundler, Constable, of Ducksburroug, sworne.

James Cudworth, Constable of Scituate, sworne.

The Names of the Great Inquest or Grand Jury, sworne to enquire of all 
Abuses within the body of this Goflment, &c.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>John Atwood, gen.,</th>
<th>Manasseth Kempton,</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Brewer,</td>
<td>Edward Banges,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Winslowe,</td>
<td>John Weekes,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenelme Winslowe,</td>
<td>Christopher Wadeworth,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilhn Gilson,</td>
<td>sworne.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Foster,</td>
<td>John Cooke, Junior,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilhn Hatch,</td>
<td>Stephen Tracy,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Dunhame,</td>
<td>Richard Church, (xvi.,)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M&quot; John Vincent,</td>
<td>sworne.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is referred to the Goflnor, Treasurer, and Assistant, to agree with Leif-
tennant Holmes to exercise the inhabitant of the colony in the use of armes.

*It is agreed vpon, by the consent of the whole Court, that Elizabeth Warren, widdow, the relict of M" Richard Warren, deceased, shalbe entred, and stand, and bee purchaser instead of her said husband, as well because that (hee dying before he had performed the said bargaine) the said Elizabeth performed the same after his decease, as also for the establishing of the lotts of land given formerly by her vnto her sonnes in law, Richard Church, Robert Bartlett, and Thomas Little, in marriage with their wiues, her daughters.

Concerning the trade of beaver, corne, & beads, &c, with the Indians, it is agreed, by the consent of the Court, that they that now have y' shall hold y't vntill the next Court, the beginning of June; and then further conference to be had for the manudging thereof, that such further course may be taken therein as shalbe thought fitt. And in the meane season, M" Hopkins, M" Atwood, M" Done, & Jonathan Brewer shall be added to the Goflnor and Assistant, to advise vpon such position and wayes so as the said trade may be still continued to the benefit of the collony.
At a General Meeting the 20th of March, 1636, according to the Order of the Court, these Hey Grounds were assigned to the Inhabitants of Plymouth, Eele River, & Ducksbury.

To each person as followeth, for their use this present year following, viz., 1637; and then were persons also appointed to view all the hey grounds within the limits usually following, before the next Court, that each man may be assigned a portion as shall be thought convenient.

The Messenger,  
Mr. Hopkins,  
Manasseh Kempton,  
Edward Bangs,  
The Governor,  
Mr. John Jenney,  
Mr. John Browne,  
The Messenger,  
Mr. Collyer,  
Jonathan Brewster,  
Steephen Tracy,  
The Messenger,  
Mr. Edward Winslow,  
Henry Howland,  
The Messenger,  
Phillip Delanoy,

*The particular persons assigned this year as followeth for hey: —

To Mr. Reynor and Mr. Browne, the upper end of Jones River, where John & Josias Winslow had the last year; Mr. Reynor to have a full portion there for four or five head of cattle; and if the rest suffice not Mr. Browne, then hee to seek supply elsewhere.

To Mr. Atwood and Kenelme Winslow, the northerne poynt or poynt of the beach lying against the Great Wood Island assigned to John & Josias Winslowe.

To John Winslowe and Josias Winslow, the Great Wood Island at Greenes Harbor, for this yeare.

To Mr. Collier, the hey ground he had the last yeare, and the next nooke saue one to Bowmans ground more this yeare.

Christopher Wadesworth, the the hey ground he had the last yeare, with the addition of some more before his house.
1636-7. To Captaine Standish & Washburne, the hey ground they had the last yeare, and to move as they were appoynted.

To Francis Sprage and William Basset, the same hey ground they had last yeare; and that Mr Brewster haue that wth was not cutt by them the last yeare.

To Thomas Cushman, the remaynder of the marsh before the house he liueth in, (wth Mr Fuller doth not vse,) and the little þcell at the wadeing place on thother side Joanes Riner.

To Mr Thomas Prince & Joseph Rogers, the hey ground they had the last yeare, to be deuided pportionable to their cattle; and what more Mr Prince shall want, to haue his supply at the Heigh Pines.

To Mr Done, to haue hey ground at the Heigh Pines.

[*110.*]

*To John Barnes and Edward Holman, to haue hey ground at the Gurnet Nose.*

To John Banges and Edward Dotey, hey ground at Saggauasch.

To Steephen Tracy and Leiftennant Holmes, the hey ground they had the last yeare, and Joseph Biddle to haue hey wth them for one cowe.

To John Dunhame, for the sheepe, the hey ground hee had the last yeare, and what more can be spared at Goose Poynt.

To Mr John Jenney, where he had the last yeare, and to edge more vpon the sedgey place, that there may be hey also gott there for the teame of the town.

To Mr Fuller, where shee gott hey the last yeare.

To Mr Howland, where he got hey the last yeare, at Iland Creeke Pond.

To Mr Heeks, Georg Watson, & Richard Higgens, for one cowe, where they had hey the last yeare.

To William Paddy, betwene the iland & the glade at Pouder Poynt.

To Mr Alden, the hey ground he had the last yeare.

To Goodman Hurst, the hey ground he had the last yeare.

To Mr Smyth, the hey ground he had the last yeare.

To Mr Holmes, hey where he had the last yeare.

To Phineas Pratt and Mr Coomes, the hey ground they had the last yeare.

To John Faunce, where Mr Bradford mowed the last yeare.

[*111.*]

*To Richard Church, Robte Bartlet, & Thomas Little, hey ground where they had the last yeare, and to take further supply where they can fynd yt, in placex not graunted to others, and Robte Bartlet to haue the swampe or pitt at the head of Mr Bradfordx ground.

To Manasseseth Kempton, þt of the meadow at Joanes River where Mr Bradford and Constance Southerne do get hey:

To Georg Sowle, where he gott hey the last yeare.
COURT ORDERS.

To Mr Hopkins & Thomas Clark, the hey ground they had the last yeare.
To Mr Edward Winslow, the place he had the last yeare.
To Nicholas Snow, at Wellingsley, where he had the last yeare.
To Raph Wallen, where he had the last yeare.
To John Cooke, in some convenient place about Experience Michells & Henry Howland's grounds.
To Richard Burne, where Mr Reynor gott hey the last yeare.
To Mr Vincent, hey ground betwene Moyses Symons feild & the land lately given to Edmond Chaundlor, toward that which is appointed to Mr Collyer.
To Josiah Cooke, the plott of grasse for hey against John Barnes his creek, & from the ware to the milne, & vp at Fresh Lake where he can pike yt.

It is also agreed on that if any man shall fynd any convenient place good for hey ground where is not granted to any, it shalbe lawfull for him to burne and dresse the same, and to make use of yt for his owne particular.

*At a Court of Assistant held the third of April, 1637, in the xiiijth Year of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland Kinge, Defender, &c.*

Liberty is granted vnto Mr Bradford, Godin', to take in his acres at Strawberry Hill.

It is also agreed by the Court that those tenn men of Sangust, viz', Edmond Freeman, Henry Feake, Thomas Dexter, Edward Dillingham, William Wood, John Carman, Richard Chadwell, Will Almey, Thomas Tupper, & George Knott shall have liberty to view a place to sitt downe & have sufficient lands for three score famylies, vpon the condiçons appoynded to them by the Godin' and Mr Winslowe.

Liberty is granted to George Cleare, a carpenter, to build a house vpon a garden place appoynded him by George Watsons, and to have an acre or two of land laid to yt about Mr Hills lott at Wellingsley.

Liberty is granted to Josias Winslow to take in a little swampe lying at the end of his new ground, containeyng about half an acre of ground.

†A midstead is granted to George Russell in the towne of Plymouth, and to have land assigned vnto yt in a convenient place.†
1637. *At a Court of Assistant held the second Day of May, in the xiiijth Yeare of his Ma' now Raigne, of England, &c.

2 May, Bradforde, Gov.

It was ordered by this Court, that a jury should be empanelled to set forth the heigh wayes about Plymouth, Ducksborrow, and the Eele River, wha was according suononed, and uppon the ninth day of May next after they appeared before the Gofinor, and tooke their oaths to lay forth such heigh wayes about the townes of Plymouth, Ducksborowe, & the Eele Eiuer equally & justly, w'tout respect of persons, and according as they shalbe directed by informa'son of others, & as God should direct them in their discretion for the geFall good of the colony, and w' as little judice to any mans particuler as may be, and to marke the treeys vpon the said way, and so it to remayne a way foreuer.

The Names of the Jury.

John Done, Francis Cooke,
William Palmer, Richard Burne,
Loue Brewster, John Jenkyne,
Experience Michell, Moyses Symons,
Phillip Delanoy, Robte Bartlett,
Thomas Cushman, Richard Higgens.

7 July. The Verdict or Order of thabouesaid Jury, p'formed by them the tenth Day of May, 1637, and delievered by them into the Geneall Court held the vijth of July next after, and by the same confirmed in these words following, viz:

It is agreed, that the heigh wayes, both for horse, cart, and foote, shalbe as followeth: From the towne of Plymouth to Joanes River, as it was cleared, provided it be holpen at Mr. Allortons by going through the old cowe yard at the river, the place being commonly called the Old Wading Place, and so through a valley vp the hill, and then to turne straight to Abraham Peirces ground, and through his ground as it is marked, and so the old path to Massachusett, leauing Mr. Bradfords house vpon the west, & from Mr. Bradford's house to Steephen Tracys ground, as the way now lyeth, being already trenched, a foote way from the lower steping stones to Steephen Tracies, the heigh way lying through Steephen Tracies feild now enclosed. Alsoe, wee allowe a way from Francis Billingtons ground through the nooke, as it now lyeth, to the ferry, and from the ferry to Steephen Tracies house, and so
through the meaddow to the bridg. The heighway from Steophen Tracies ground through the other ground, as far as the trees were marked, to the bridg at John Rogers, & from John Rogers along as the way now lyeth to the corner of Jonathan Brewsters cow yard, and so by a valley downe his ground, nere to the house of Mr Prince, and from thence the old way to Christopher Wadsworth, whose pallasadec is to be remoued, and a sufficient way allowed to enter into Francis Sprages ground, and there to fall into a way that leadeth from Mortons Hole to Ducksborrow towne, and from thence a way to fall to the Captaine Standish& Mr Brewsters, as it is now marked, the auntient foote way to be continued from Mr Brewsters to Francis Sprages, and so through Wilm Basset& ground to the heigh way. The heigh way leadeing from Xpofer Wadesworths to be continued through Francis Sprage and Wilm Bassets, being his garden or orchard to the east side. Also, we allowe a heigh way from the cutt betwene Wilm Basset& Francis Sprage, to goe to Ducksborrow towne; the heigh way to be continued from Wilm Basset& garden or orchard, through John Washburnes ground, to Wilm Palmers gate, as it now is, and so along through Peeter Browne ground, by the outeside of which we allow a way to the marsh, and vp to the woods; the way still to passe by Henry Howland& house, leaueing it on the east side, so keepeing the old way through the marsh to Mr Aldens house, and from thence through a valley with leadeth to the corner of Phillip Delanoyes feild, so to passe to Edward Bumpas house, and fourty foote to be allowed aboue his house straight to Rowland Leyhornes house, & so passinge aboue the house to Greenees Harbor path. The vpper path also to be allowed as marked from Mr Howlands.

To the Eele Riuere, from Plymouth.

The wayes now in vse to Wellingsley bridge, and so the creeke, where wee allowe fiftie foote from the banke, & from the corner at Raph Wallens. The vpper way to Thomas Clarkes stille; the lower way from Raph Wallens right out to Holmans Rock; allowed fourty foote on the west side, and so straight to Manasseth Kemptons ground, whose fence is to be remoued twenty foote inward, and so passing betwene two rocks at the brooke, straight to Edward Banges, leaueing his house west, and so along, leaueing Nicholas Snowes house east, & and so to Mr Hopkins house, leaueing it east, and so vp the valley to Thomas Clarkes vpper stille, the foote way to be continued from Mr Hopkins, in the old path, belowe Thomas Clarkes, to the heigh way. The heigh way from Thomas Clark& stille to passe betwene his house and his hoggs coate downe to George Soules, next the riuer, and the said Georg to allow a sufficient way from thence of the riuer by a bridge, and so to another
1637. heighway alowed for that neighbourhood; to the w'^th neighbourhood we allow
a way from Mr Hopkins house downe to a p. that leadeth to the fishing poyn't;
from whence we allow a way to Robert Bartlett, leaning his house east, and
so aloinge, leaueing Thomas Little's east, & M'^s Warrens west, and so to Rich-
ard Churches, leaning his house on the west side; so to a place of common
ground, which is still to be left betweene.

7 June. *At the Gen'cull Court of o' Sou'aigne Lord, the Kinge, holden at New
Plymouth the vij'^ Day of June, in the xiiij'^ Yeare of the Rainge of
our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England,
Scotland, France, & Ireland, Kinge, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.

Before William Bradford, gent., Govnor, Captaine Miles Standish,
Edward Winslowe, Tymotho Hatherley, and
Thomas Prnce, John Jenney, gent'men,
justiceth of the peace of o' sou'aigne lord the kinge, and Assistant in
the govtm't.

EXECUCON is granted against Mr John Browne, at the suite of Fraunc
cis Cooke, vpon the verdict reco'ded against him.

It is concluded and enacted by the Court, that the colony of New Plym
outh shall send forth aye to assist them of Massachusetts Bay and Co'nectac
t in their warrs against the Pequin Indians, in reveng of the innocent
blood of the English w'^th the s'^ Pequins haue barbarously shed, and refuse to
give satisfaction for.

It is also enacted by the Court, that there shalbe thirty psons sent for
land service, and as many others as shall be sufficient to manage the barque.

Lieutenant William Holmes is elected to goe leader of the said company.
Mr Thomas Prnce also is elected by lott to be for the counsell of warr,
and to goe forth w'^th them.

Mr John Lathrop, pastor of Scituate, Thomas Hill, Francis Sprage, and
Georg Bower were admitted freemen, and tooke their oaths.

*The Names of the Souldiers that willingly offer themselves to goe vpon the
s'^ Service, w'^th Mr Prince & the Leiften't.

Thomas Clarke, Georg Soule,
Richard Church, Samuell Jenney,
COURT ORDERS.

Constance Southerne, Thomas Redding,
John Barnes, Loue Brewster, or
Mr Nathaniel Thomas & his man, Joseph Robinson, his man,
Mr Goarton, Edward Holman,
John Cooke, if his family can be paid, Wilm Paddy,
Mr Steephen Hopkins, John Hearker,
John Heyward, Richard Clough,
Thomas Williams, Henry Ewell,
Nicholas Presland, Joseph Biddle,
Thomas Pope, Wilm Tubbs,
Phillip Delanoy, George Kennerick,
Francis Billington, Thomas Halloway,
Henry Willis, John Irish,
Perregrine White, John Jenkins,
Caleb Hopkins, Jacob Cooke,
Samuell Nash, Giles Hopkins,
Rohte Mendall, John Phillips,
Henry Sampson, Thomas Goarton.

Such as will goe if they be prest.

Mr Thomas Hill, James Coale.
Thomas Boardman.

*It is also enacted by the Court, that Mr Hopkins and John Winslow for
the towne of Plymouth, Mr Howland and Jonathan Brewster for the towne
of Ducksborrow, and Mr Gilson and Edward Forster for the towne of Scituate,
shalbe added to the Goñor and Assistant to assesse men toward the charges
of the soldiery that are to be sent forth for the ayde of the Mattachusett,
Bay and Connectacut.

The P'sentment of the Grand Enquest.

Edward Forster, of Scituate, for selling lesse then a Winchester
quart for ij$, in regard it was ignorantly done, the fyne was assessed $xij$. P$.
but at . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .
James Coale, of Plymouth, for the like, but not of ignorance, . . x$. P$.

There is tyme given to Scituate and Ducksborrow to make their pound in
untill the next Court, and for their stocks untill this tyme twelve months;
and if they faile in either at the s$ tyme limitted, then to be fyned by the
Court for their default.

The like liberty is graunted to Plymouth for a pound makeing.
It is also agreed by the bench that all that have not brought in their care marks of their cattle betwixt this and the next Court shalbe fyued in default thereof at the descretion of the bench.

Mr. Tilden is adjudged by the Court to pay Henry Ewell ten shillings for summoning him to the Court, and had not entred an action against him.

*It is enacted by the Court, that if any man having any pcells or vessells of herings at the weare growing noysome, and shall lett them remayne there one day after they shalbe warned thereof, the ftrie so delinquent shall forfait ten shillings for the said pcell of hearings, be it firkin, barrell, or hodshead, or any other vessell, and to have no more hearings vntill they have payd the fyne.

Whereas Wilam Hatch, of Scituate, is prosecuted for an eneroachment vpon a pece of ground on this side the ricer w*out lycence of this Court, it is therefore enacted by the Court that the said Wilam Hatch shall reap the cromp therevpon this yeare onely, and leave the land, w* is the mulct layd vpon him for his presumption therein.

Whereas the trade of beauer, &c, is now likely to goe to decay, in regard that they wth haue had it will not any longer hold yt, the Court hath referred it to the Gofinor and Assistant of the Gofinor and Assistant to advise and consider of a way and course how the said trade may be uphelden for the good of the whole collony; and for the better advisement wherein have joyned to the Gofinor and Assistant Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Atwood, Mr. Done, Thomas Willet, & John Winslow for Plymouth, Mr. John Howland and Jonathan Brewster for Ducksborrow, and Josias Winslow for Scituate; and what way and course they shall agree and conclude vpon, the whole collony doth consent vnto.

It is enacted by the Court, that Ducksborrow shall become a township, and vnite together for their better securitie, and to haue the p'veedged of a towne; oney their bounds & limmit shalbe sett and appoynted by the next Court.

It is also ordered by the Court that there shalbe a guard of twelve souldiers to attend the pson of the Gofinor on the Lords day, and other tymes when it shalbe required.

*Whereas, according to the order of the Court, the Gofinor and Assistant, wth the help of Mr. Hopkins and John Winslow for the towne of Plymouth, Mr. Howland and Jonathan Brewster for the towne of Ducksborrow, and Mr. Gilson & Edward Foster for the towne of Scituate, haue mett together & considered of the charge in setting forth the souldiers, and fynd that it will amount vnto the suime of two hundred pound, the w* is appoynted & concluded to be payd in manner following, viz: one hundred pounds by the township of Plymouth & the liberties thereof, fifty pounds by the township of Ducksborrow, and thother fifty pound by the township of Scituate.
A warrant was made to Mr. Hatherley & the inhabitant of Scituate presently to make an equall assessment whereby the said same may be presently made vp for the present expedition.

xxijth June, 1637. Thomas Butler, of Ducksborrow, labor, acknowledges to owe unto o' sou'aigne lord the King, &c, to be levied, &c, ........................................ lxxxth.

John Done, of Plymouth, gent., as his suretie, ........................................ xiithe. P's'all. Release.

The condition that Thomas Butler shall keep the peace towards our sou'aigne lord the King, & all his leige people, & especially towards Sanneret B., and appear at the next General Court to be holden for this govtment, and not dep't the same w'out lycence; that then, &c.

July xiijth, 1637. Marke Mendall, of the Ele Bluer, labor, acknowledges to owe unto o' sou'aigne lord the King, &c, to be levied, &c, ........................................ lxxxth.

Richard Church, of the same, yeom., his surety, ........................................ xiithe. Released.

The condition that the said Marke Mendall shalbe of the good behauio' towards our sou'aigne lord the King, & all his leige people, & appear at the next General Court to be holden for this colony, & not dep't the same w'out lycence; that then, &c.

July xiijth, 1637. John Richards, of the Ele Bluer, labor, acknowledges to owe unto o' sou'aigne lord the King, &c, to be levied, &c, ........................................ xithe. Released.

Thom. Little, of the same, yeom., his surety, ........................................ xithe. Released.

The condition that the said John Richard shall keep the Kings peace towards o' said sou'aigne lord the King, & all his leige people, and especially towards Marke Mendall, and appear at the next General Court to be holden for this colony, and not dep't the same w'out lycence; that then, &c.

*Thomas Pope and Anne Fallowell were marryed the xxvijth of July, 1637, before the Governor.

At a Court of Assistants held the third of July, in the xiiijth Yeare of the Raigne of o' sou'aigne Lord, Charles, &c. 3 July.

TEN acres of lands are graunted to Thomas Burges, lying on Ducksborrow side, bounded as followeth, viz': having a common marsh on the south side, the lands of Wilhm Basset on the east side, the lands of Mr. John
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1637. 

3 July, 
BRADFORD, 
GOVERNOR.

At a Court of Assistant, held the viijth of August, in the xiiijth Year of the Raigne of our Souaigne Lord Charles, &c.

WILLIAM MORRIS, of Royston, in the county of Hartford, butcher, by his indenture bearing date the fourth day of April, in the xiiijth yeare of King Charles, &c., bound to Wiliam Collier, gent., for five yeares next ensuing after the date of the said indenture, wth divers other covenant & conditions on both part to be performed, as by the said indenture it doth and may more plainly appeare: Now, the said Wiliam Morris is contented and agreed, wth consent of the sd. Mr. Collyer, to dwell and abide as a servant wth Loue Brewer, of Ducksborrow, yeom., for & during all the residue of the said five yeares yet unexpired, the said Loue Brewer performing such conditions to the sd. Wiliam as on his part are to be performed, as also the said Wiliam Morris serving the said Loue as his master the residue of the said terme.

John Alexander & Thomas Roberts were both examin’d and found guilty of lude behaviour and uncleane carriage one wth another, by often spending their seede one upon another, wth was proved both by witsnesse & their owne confession; the said Alexander found to have beene forsworn notoriously guilty that way, and seeking to allure others therewith. The said John Alexander was therefore censur’d by the Court to be severely whipped, and burnt in the shoulder wth a hot iron, and to be perpetually banished the gouernment of New Plymouth, and if he be at any tyme found wthin the same, to be whipped out againe by the appoyntment of the next justic, &c., and so as oft as he shall be found wthin this gouernment. Wth penalty was accordingly inflicted.

Thomas Roberts was censur’d to be severely whipt, and to returne to his master, Mr. Atwood, and serue out his tyme wth him, but to be disabled hereby to enjoy any lands wthin this gouernment; except hee manifeست better desert.

John Derby is granted threescore acres of land at Mounts Hill, if yt shalbe found convenient vpon view to be taken thereof by Mr. Edward Winslow & Mr. John Jenney.

Edward Dotey is to have the like there also, if it be thought fitt vpon their view as aforesaid.

William Paddy is granted a garden place next to Thomas Willet, on the east side.
JOHN BUNDY was examined and found guilty of lude behaviour and violence in carriage towards Elizabeth Haybell, in the house of her Mr. Wilham Brewster, and is therefore adjudged to be severely whipped, and was executed on him accordingly.

Whereas, the fourteenth day of Septemb', 1637, Mathew Osborne, by his indenture bearing date the third day of May, in the xiiijth yeare of his majesty now raigne, &c, hath bound himself apprentice to John Read, of Waymouth, for the terme of six yeares next after the date of the said indenture, with divers other covenants on both pts to be performed, contained & expressed in the said indenture. Now, the said John Read, for and in consideration of the sune of eight pounds to him in hand payd by John Done, of New Plymouth, hath, with & by the consent of the Mr. Mathew Osborne, put him over to the said John Done, to serve all the residue of his tyme, according to the s'd indenture.

*At a Court of Assistant, held the second of Octob', in the xiiijth Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, of England, &c, 1637.*

It is granted by the Court that Mr. John Atwood, Thomas Armitage, and John Shawe, to have enlargement of lands next unto the lands abutting above their lots at Playne Dealing, to the northward, with lands are to be first viewed, and afterwards to be divided to them.

†Ten acres of lands are granted to Mr. John Atwood, lying from Winslowes Walk northward towards the Cedar Swampe, to lye to his house in Plymouth, and to be therewithall used, and not sold from it so long as the house shalbe inhabited.†

‡Ten acres of lands are granted to Mr. John Done, lying in the same place, northward from Winslowes Walk toward the Cedar Swampe, to belong to his house at Plymouth, & to be therewithall used, and not sold from it.‡

‡Seaven acres of lands are granted to Georg Russell, lying in the same place, to belong to his house to be built in Plymouth, and not to be sold from yt.‡
One hundred acres of lands are granted to Mr John Done, lying at JoanesRiner, to have & to hold to him and his heires for ever.

The two lotts of lands on Ducksborrow side, formally granted to Christopher Wadsworth, containing forty acres and upwards, ranging north & northwest, four acres in length, from the lot of Job Cole to the brooke leading to Mortons Hole in breadth, and lying to the lott of the said Job Cole in the east, & to the said brooke leading to Mortons Hole in the west, and to the seaward or marshes in the north, and to the common lands in Ducksborrow aforesaid in the south — the overplus of the said forty acres are allowed the said Christopher in consideration of some part of his said lotts, with were taken from him to make a common field, all with said lands were viewed by Captaine Miles Standish and Jonathan Brewster, and are this day confirmed by the Court, as they are now bounded unto the said Christopher Wadsworth, his heires & assignes for ever: To have & to hold the said lands, to him & his heires for ever, and to his & their ownely and use & behoofe for ever.

Twenty acres of lands are granted to John Vobes, lying at Greens Harbors Payth.

[*127.]* Twenty acres of lands are granted to Georg Partridg, lying at Greens Harbor Payth.

Twenty acres of lands are granted to Wilm Merick, lying at Greens Harbor Payth.

Ten acres of lands are granted to Edmond Hunt, lying acrosse to Greens Harb Payth.

Ten acres of lands are granted to Edward Hall, lying crosse to Greens Harb Payth.

Ten acres of lands are granted to John Tisdall, lying crosse to Greens Harbor Payth, hauing the co[n]on lands on the east and west sides, the lands of Georg Hall lying on the south side, and the lands of Edward Hall lying on the north side.

†Ten acres of lands are granted to Georg Hull, lying crosse to Green Harb Payth.

Ten acres of v[py]l[ands] are granted to Edmond Hawes, lyinge crosse Greens Harbor Path, next to Wilm Mullens on the south side.

[*128.]* Lands to erect a house vpon and a garden place are granted to Raph Goarame, of some part of the waste grounds about Edmond Bumpas, or Philip Delaunoys house.

‡Seauen acres of lands are granted to Wilm Hodgkinson vpon the north side of Winslowes Walk, toward the Cedar Swamp, where Mr Atwood & Mr Done have lands.
A proportion of land is granted to John Carew, about the land granted to Robt. Mendall, containing x acres.

A garden place is granted to Richard Wright, by John Barnes house, to build upon.

Fourty acres of land are granted to Phillip Delanoy, lying on Duxborrow side, ranging in length east and west, and breadth north and south, having the marsh at the far end of Duxborrow lying on the north side, and the lands of Mr. John Alden lying on the south side, the sea on the east side, and the lands of Edward Bumpasse on the west side: To have and to hold the said land to the said Phillip, his heirs and assignes for ever, & to his & their p<per vse and behoofe for ever.

*At a General Court of o* Su<aigne Lord the King, held at New Plymouth aforesaid, the second Day of Octob', in the xijth Yeare of the Raigne of our Su<aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, King, Defender of the Foyth, &c.

Before W<llm Bradford, gent, Gou., Captaine Miles Standish,
Edward Winslow, John Alden,
Thomas Prince, Tymoth< Hatherley, &
Wil<lm Collyer, John Jenney, gent.,
And Assistant<, &<.

W<llm GILSON, of Scituate, is fined xx for his non appearance upon the grand inquiry, whereby his ma<les service might be hindered. The fine is remitted by order of the Court held in March 6th, 1637.

Mr. John Vincent admitted a freeman this court, & sworn.

Whereas diuers were appoynted to take a view of the meadow grounds betwixt the Eele Rier and South Rier, that there might be an equall diuision of them to eich man, and fynding the same by estima<on to amount vnto five hundred acres, or thereabouts, the Court doth order, that W<llm Brewster, M< Steephen Hopkins, M< John Done, and John Winslowe, for the towne of Plymouth, Edward Banges for the Eele Rier, M< John Browne for Joanes Rier, and Jonathan Brewster and Edmond Chandller for Ducksborrow, shalbe added to the Gofnor and Assistant<, to agree upon an equall course for the diuision of them, and to depute some certaine ps<ons afterwards to make the said diuision.
It is enacted by the Court that the grant of lands at Scituate, made to M'r Timothy Hatherly, M'r Andrewes, M'r Sherley, & M'r Beauchamp, shall extend three miles up into the woods from the high water mark, provided that upon the view of M'r Prince & M'r Collyer, it do not too much prejudice the town of Scituate.

It is enacted by the Court, that the milner of Scituate shall not take above the twelfth part for the tolue of grinding corne.

Presentment by the Grand Inquest.

M'r Stephen Hopkins, first presentment, (for suffering men to drink in his house upon the Lords day, before the meeting be ended, and also upon the Lords day, both before & after the meeting, servant & others to drink more then for ordinary refreshing) is respited untill the next Court, that the testimony of John Barnes be had therein.

M'r Stephen Hopkins, present for suffering servant & others to sit drinking in his house, (contrary to the orders of this Court,) and to play at shanell board, & such like misdemeanors, is therefore fined forty shillings.

A warrant is to be directed to the constable of Plymouth to apprehend Abraham Hooper, al' Pottle, to answer for taking of fish out of Georg Watson's boat upon the Lord's day without his consent.

*Abraham Pottle, al' Hooper, Walter Dueell, Webb Adey, and Thomas Robert are present for disorderly living, & therefore to be required to give an account how they live.

Samuell Chaundler is to be warned to appear at the next Court to answer for shooeting off three guns in the night tym, as if were an alarum.

Constant Southwood and Elizabeth Collyer married the second of November, 1637.

William Tubbs and Mercy Sprague married the ninth of November, 1637.

William Corranell oweth or soigne lord the King x sterl.

The condition that the said William shall frame & per, or cause to be framed & prefered, two bills of indictmen at the next General Court to be holden for this goftment against Edward Shaw as principall, and Marke Mandall as accessory, for the felonious takeing of certaine money privily from the pson of the said William; that then, &c.
At a Court of Assistant\* held at New Plymouth, the fourth Day of December, in the thirteenth Year of his Maj\(^{st}\) now Raigne, &c.

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, gent., Gouen*, Captaine Miles Standish, &
Edward Winslow, John Alden,
Thomas Prince,
Gentlemen, justic\(e\) of o\(f\) said so\(u\)aigne lord the Kinge, &\(e\), 1637.

EDWARD SHawe, of Ducksborrow, acknowledgeth to
owe o\(f\) so\(u\)aigne lord the Kin\(x\)P\(\) sterl.

Thomas Clarke, of the Eele Eiuer, yeom., xx\(i\) sterl.

The condi\(c\)on is, that, if the said Edward Shawe shall psoually appeare at the next Gofiall Court, to be holden for the go\(f\)iment of New Plymouth, to answere to all such matters as on his mat\(i\)es behalf shalbe objected against him concerning the felonious takeing of certaine money from the person of Wilhm Cornelly priuily, and abide the further order of the Court, and not dep\(e\) the same w\(h\)out licenoe, that then, &\(e\).

Marke Mendlone, of the Eele Riuier, carpenter, oweth the
King . . . . . . . . . . . . . . x\(l\)\(i\) sterl.

Richard Church, of the same, carpenter, . . . . . xx\(i\) sterl.

The condi\(c\)on that if the said Marke Mendall doe psoually appeare at the next Gofiall Court, to be holden for the go\(f\)iment of New Plymouth, to answere to all such matters as shalbe objected against him concerning the felonious concealeing of the foresaid felony, comitted by the s\(d\) Edward Shawe, and abide the further order of the Court, and not dep\(e\) the same w\(h\)out lycenoe, that then, &\(e\).

Tenn acrees of lands are graunted vnto Mr John Done, lying about Web old feild toward the Fresh Lake, & to range along the heigh way.

Mr John Derbys for\(t\) graunt at Mounts Hill is confirmed.

Edward Dotey and Tristram Clark, his father in law, are to take Josiah Winslow, Nathaniell Sowther, & Josuah Pratt, and to view a p\(e\)cell of land by Mr John Derbies graunt at Mounts Hill, that vpon their report thereof to the Go\(u\)mour and Assistant\(e\), they may haue p\(e\)cells thereof graunted them.

A garden place is graunted to Georg Soule, on Ducksborrow side, by Samuel Nashes, to lye to his ground at Powder Poynt.

*Mr Raph Smyth and William Fallowell are to have pportions of land to
their houses in Plymouth, out of the lands lyinge betwixt the towne of Plym-
outh and the new feild reserueng a portion for the milne there.

1637.

4 December.
BRAFORD,
Go\(u\)n*.

[*132.]

Released.

Released.

[*133.]
A garden place is granted to George Russell in the neighborhood by
by Mr John Weeks, and to have that pcell of land lying on Woberry Playne,
he lately bought of Richard Wright, to be made vp seauen acres, and to be
to him and his heires forever.

Thomas Atkinson is granted to enlarge his garden place at his now
dwelling house towards the brook side.

Forty acres of lands are granted to Richard Church, at the head &
on the south side of the Eele Riuuer Swampe, to have & to hold to him and
his heires forever.

The pcell of land containinge about 60 acres, lying at the Eele Riuere, in
a place there called the Whoop Place, formerly granted to Thomas Clarke, is
now confirmed to him and his heires forever, and is to be layd forth so as it
may be least adjudicall to Thomas Little, Rothe Bartlett, Mr Warren, & the
neighbourhood there.

A garden place is granted to John Wood by Josuah Pratts, and to abutt
north and south.

All that surplusage of lands lyinge at the ends of Mr Wilm Brewsters &
Francis Eatons lotts, on Ducksborrow side, is granted vnto Captaine Miles
Standish, in consideracon of the want of lands he should have had to his
apportion.

*One hundred acres of lands, are granted to Mr Thomas Burne, lying at
Greenes Harboor, vpon condition that the said farme shall belong to the town
of Plymouth, and to pay his apportion of such charges as may accidentally fall
vpon it for the purchase thereof, wth said lands are to be viewed and layd
forth for him from his house to the seaward.

A garden place also in Plymouth, to build vpon, is also granted vnto
the said Mr Thomas Burne.

One hundred acres of lands, also lying at Greenes Harbour, are granted
unto Josias Winslow, vpon the same conditions that Mr Burnes is, and to lye
next to him.

Forty acres of lands are granted to Mr John Howland, lying at the
Iland Creeke Pond at the westerne end thereof, wth the marsh ground that he
vseth to mow there.

An enlargement of lands at Stony Brook is granted to Mr William
Bradford, to be viewed and layd forth in convenient place for him, by two
of the Assistants, and to adjucyne to the lands he hath there already.

Seauen acres of lands are granted to Gyles Ricard, lying on the south
side, next to the lands granted fordeluy to James Davis, to lye his house in
Plymouth, and not to be soold from yt, but when the house shall not be habi-
table to returne to the townge againe.
Seauen acres of lands are granted to John Barnes, lying on the north side, next to the lands formerly granted to James Dainis, to lye to his house at Plymouth, & not to be sold from it, but when the house shall not be habitable to returne to the toweagne.

*Mr Edward Winslow having formerly a grant of divers lands at or vpon a neck of land called Green Harbor Neck, (alias) Carsewell, the said grant was confirmed, together with all and singular the vpland vpon the said neck, & sealall branches thereof, bounded & marked by Mr Thomas Prince & Mr John Alden, Assistant to this goſment, viz, westward vpon a marsh called Carsewell Marsh, and from thence with a smale ridg of hills to the great marsh on Greene Harbors River, according to sealall marks by them made & caused to be made, eastward, abutting vpon or neere the riuier called Greene Harbour River, and on the north and south side with great marshes on either side the same, with lands so bounden are giuen & confirmed to the said Edward Winslow, his heires and assigns for ever.

[The two following paragraphs are subsequent entries.]

‡The bounds of the land of Mr John Aldin, of Duxber, as it was layed out by Goſ Bradford, Mr Edward Winslow, Joshua Pratt, and Edward Banges. It begins, for the breadth of it, at a place where formerly an old pine tree stood, where now there is a grauelly hole, and from thence to a burnt walnutt stump, and runninge for the length, and from thence to take its length unto a white oake tree standing a little within the land of Phillip Delano deceased, the root of that tree still remaining, and from thence for the breadth att the head of the lott, vp to the old Greens Harbore Path; on the southerly side bounded with the meddow of the said John Aldin in pte, and with the land of Experience Micholl at the vper end.‡

The bounds of a fall of marsh meddow, bought of Edward Hall in the yeer 1651, which meddow was prmarily Mr William Collyiars, and by him given to Mr Constant Southworth, and by him sold to Edward Hall aforesaid, and bought by mee, John Alden, & is as followeth, viz: layed out att the first for fine acres, and bounded with a creek, commonly called and knowne by the name of Indian Creeke; and from thence to run to the meddow land of Phillip Delano, deceased; and soe it runs on the northerly side as the riuier runs to the Mill Creeke.
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1637-8. *At a Court of Assistant held the first Day of January, 1637, in the xiiith Yeare of the Raigne of our now Sou'taigne Lord, King Charles of England, &c., before the Gov', & all the Assistant except Mr. Hatherley.

The overplus on the south side of the lands besides Henry Howlands three shares is granted unto Henry Sampson, to belong to his lott.

James Hurst is to have a portion of land lying about his house, to bee viewed by some of the Assistant, and to be set forth for him, to have and to hold to him and his heires forever.

Ten acres of land are granted to John Paybody, on Duxborrow side, lying betwixt the lands of William Tubs on the north side, and the lands of Experience Michell on the south side, and from the sea in the west, and from Blew Fish Riever in the east.

Whereas certaine freemen of Scituate, viz., Mr. Timothy Hatherley, Mr. John Lathrop, Wilm Gilson, Anthony Annahle, James Cudworth, Edward Foster, Henry Cobb, Isaac Robinson, Georg Kennerick, Henry Rowley, Samuell Fuller, John Cooper, Bernard Lumberd, Georg Lewes, & Humfrey Turner, haue complayned that they haue such smale proportions of lands there allotted them that they cannot subsist vpon them, the Court of Assistant haue this day granted them all that vpland & neck of land lying betweene the North & South Riuers, and all the meadow grounde between the said riuers from the North Riever to the Beauer Pond, and all along by the North Riever side, and to hold the breadth from the South Riever trey, or passage, by a straight line to the North Riever, so far vp into the land as it shalbe marked and set forth vnto them. Alwayes provided and vpon condition that they make a towneship there, & inhabit vpon the said land, and that all difference betwixt them & Mr. Vassell or others of Scituate be composed & ended before the next Court, or if any doe then remayne, that they bee referred to the consideration of the Gouernor & Assistant that their remoueall from Scituate may be wthout offence. And also provided and vpon condition that whereas a proportion of two or three hundred acres of the lands abovesaid should haue beene granted to Mr. Vassall, vpon condition he should haue erected a ferry to transport men and cattell over the North Riever at these rates, viz., for a man a penny, for a horse foure pen., and for every beast four pence; and to make causes or passages through the marshes on both sides the said ferry both for man & beast to passe by, wth he was willing to doe, and to answere all

[*137.*]
COURT ORDERS.

January. 1

Bhadpokd, 

[180x682]COURT ORDEES. 73

[399x632]1

[396x621]Bhadpokd, 

[51x658]damnages wth might happen in default thereof; and the Court in their judgment did conceive it more expedient to defer the necessities of a number before one private person. That the said freemen of Scituate abovenamed do so erect a ferry over the North River, to transport men and beasts at the rates abovesaid, and make such passages on both sides through the marshes to the ferry, & provide a sufficient man to attend the same, that may answer all damages wth may happen through his neglect thereof, or els the grant abovesaid to be void.

A parcell of land is granted to Mr. Raph Partrich, lying on Ducksborough side, containing forty acres & upwards, ranging west and by north, east & by south, in length, west & by south for the breadth, one end abutting on a swamp adjacent to the west end of the lott of Wilhm Merick in the west, the other end abutting upon a swamp adjacent to the south corner of the ground of Mr. Wilhm Collyer, called North Hill, in the east, and one side enclosed with a swamp adjuyning to the foresaid ground of Mr. Wilhm Collyer in the south, the other side abutting upon the common ground of Ducksborrow in the north.

[The following paragraph is of a more modern insertion.]

The bound of the lands of Mr. John Alden att Duxburrow, as it was layed forth by Goü Bradford, Mr. Edward Winslow, Joshua Prate, Edward Banges, as followeth: from an old pine tree by the meddow, which meddow afterwards was allotted unto mee, the said John Alden; and for the breadth of the said land buting upon and ranging along the said Blew Fish River to a burnt walnut stump; and from thence for the length to a walnut tree ranging from the abouesaid stump west north west, which was sum tith after run by Joshua Prate and Phillip Delano, Senior, unto a white oake tree, standing a little within the bounds of Phillip Delanoe's land, there being a stump or root of that tree still remaining, and from thence for the breddth att the head, vp to Greens Harbour, old path; and on the southerly side of the land bounded fvely with my owne meddow, and with the land of Experience Michell toward the vper end.
1637-8. *At the General Court of our Sovereign Lord the King, held at New Plymouth aforesaid, the second Day of January, 1637, in the xiiith Year of the Raigne of our Sovereign Lord Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, Franc, & Ireland King, Defender of the Fayth, &c.

Before Willm Bradford, gent., Gofnor, Capt. Miles Standish, Edward Winslow, John Alden, Thomas Prince, Timothy Hathery, & Wm Collier, John Jenney, gen.,

Justic of our seigniour lord the King, &c.

Mr EDMOND FREEMAN, Mr Willm Leuerich, Mr Thomas Besbidge, Mr Thomas Burne, Constance Southern, Samuell Hinckley, John Lewes, Thomas Armitage, John Paybody, William Tubs, & Henry Bourne were sworne and admitted freemen this Court.

Edward Shaw was indicted for the felonious takeing of xv from the psone of William Corvannel, and was found guilty, and had his censure to be severely whipt, and burnt in the shoulder wth a hot iron; wth was accordingly executed vpon him.

The jury's names that went vpon him were these:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>John Browne, gen.,</th>
<th>Thomas Burne,</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Francis Cooke,</td>
<td>James Cudworth,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Howland,</td>
<td>Josias Winslow,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Coale,</td>
<td>Samuel Hinckley,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilm Paddy,</td>
<td>John Paybody,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Georg Kenflick,</td>
<td>Thomas Besbidge,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

sworne.

sworne.

Marke Mendloue was also indicted as accessory to the felony so commited by Edward Shaw, and was found guilty, and was censured to be whipt; wth was accordingly performed.

The jury's names that past vpon him were these:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>John Browne,</th>
<th>Thomas Burne,</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Francis Cooke,</td>
<td>James Cudworth,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Cole,</td>
<td>Josias Winslow,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony Annable,</td>
<td>Samuell Hinckley,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilm Paddy,</td>
<td>Thomas Besbidge,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Georg Kennerick,</td>
<td>John Paybody,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

sworne.

sworne.
COURT ORDERS.

*Presentment* by the Grand Jury.

1. William Renolds is *presented* for being drunk at Mr Hopkins his house, that he lay under the table, vomiting in a beastly manner, and was taken up between two. The witnesses hereof is Abraham Warr, al Hop, al Potter, and sayth that there was in company Francis Sprague, Samuell Nash, & Georg Partrich.

2. M[.] Hopkins is *presented* for sufferinge excessive drinking in his house, as old Palmer, James Coale, & William Renolds.

   John Winslow, Widdow Palmers man, witnesses & Stephene Tracy. Acquitted.


4. Wee *present* Richard Knowles for bringing a barke from Greenes Harbor on the Lord’s day. Discharged.

5. Wee *present* Wilim Corvannell for receiuing stolne goods againe. Discharged.

6. Wee *present* Edward Dotey for breaking the Kings peace, in assaulting Georg Clarke. Fined x.

7. Wee *present* Georg Bowers for leaving no passage for man or beast, neither by the sea side, nor for cattell through his ground.

The last will and testament of John Cole was proved this Court, vpon the oathes of John Maynard & Edward Hall.

*William Corvannell, of Ducksburrow, yeom., acknowledgeth to owe unto o’s owne lord the King, to be levied of his land*.

   John Barnes, of Plymouth, yeom., xliii.

   Giles Rickett of the same, yeom., xxii.

The condicion that if the said Wilim Corvannell shall appeare at the next Generall Court to be holden for this govt, to answere all such matters as shallbe objected against him on his ma*’s* behalf, for receiuing his money againe of Edward Shaw, before he was bound to prosecute against him for the felonious takeing of the same priuily from him, and not dep’t the Court w/out licence, &c.

It is ordered by the Court, that those wh were chosen the last yeare to bee added to the Go[m]nor & Assistant* to assesse men to the publike charges of the colony shall also doe it this yeare; and shall likewise consider what charge will erect a prison at Plymouth, and forthwith also leavy the same, that a prison may be *presently* erected.
**PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.**

1637-8. *At a Court of Assistant held at New Plymouth, the fift Day of February, in the xiii<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma''rs now Raigne, of England, &c.*

5 February.
BRADFORD, Gov.

[*141.] A GARDEN place at Willingsley, and seaven acres of land vpon Woberry Plaine, are graunted to John Smaley, the garden place to be that next vnto Georg Russell.

A garden place at Wellingsley, and six acres of land vpon Woberry Playne, are graunted vnto Margret Toothaker, widdow.

Foutry acres of lands are graunted vnto Thurston Clarke, and a garden place lying at the southwest end of Derbys Pond, on the south side of Monts Hill chase.

Threescore acres of lands are graunted vnto Edward Dotey, and a garden place lying at the westerne end of Derbys Pond.

George Moore is graunted xxv acres of lands and a garden place there also.

William Pontus desireth vj acres of lands to be layed to his house as neere as convenyently may be.

Thomas Little desireth to have a graunt of lands at Mannomet Ponds, when those lands are graunted, we<sup>a</sup> was pr'mised him.

Mr' Stephen Hopkins requesteth a graunt of lands towards the Six Mile Brooke.

Kenelme Winslow requesteth a graunt of lands at Greens Harbor.

Mr' John Holmes desires enlargement aboue his house, & the wood to be stayed to be stayed from felling & carrying away.

Wllhm Sherman is graunted a garden place on Ducksborrow side, & fiue acres of lands at Poudar Poynt, if it can be there had.

Raph Wallen acknowledgeth to haue receiued of Thomas Clark eightene pounds, in full payment for the lands he bought of him.

[*142.] *Foure acres of lands more arc graunted vnto Nathaniell Sowther, & his range to goe in length to Woberry Playne.

A pocell of land containing about foure acres are graunted to Georg Watson, lying next to Mr' Thomas Hill, on the north side.

A graunt of certaine lands at Greens Harbor is made to Mr' John Alden, we<sup>b</sup>, vpon view thereof taken, is to be bounden and confirmed vnto him.

2Mr' Thomas Hill is graunted a pocell of land lying on the north side of Wellingsley Brooke, to lye to his house there, w<sup>b</sup> is bounden in manner following, viz<sup>c</sup>: twenty pole at east end from the swamp northward, and twenty
pole at west end from the swampe on the north side Mr Weeks goathouse, northward, and to range by a straight line on the north side in length from the head of the acres (through w^th the Eele Riuwer Payth goeth) w^th in a pole of Mannomet Payth.

Six acres of land are granted vnto Richard Wright, lying at the west end of Mr Dones land, toward the Fresh Lake.

All the lands remaynynge betwixt Mr Burnes lands at Greenes Harbour and a little crecke or certaine passage of water runing through betwixt the two riuers of Greenes Harbour and South Riuwer, on the westerne side of his lands, towards Scituate Path, and the hey grounds adjoyning to the said lands, except those hey grounds on the south side, and also a smale pole of vpland lying on the westerne side of the said lands, by the side of the South Riuwer, and environed w^th swamps on the south west side, and the said South Riuwer on the north side, are granted vnto Mr Thomas Prince, to have and to hold vnto the said Mr Thomas Prince, his heires and assignes, foruf, &c.

Mr Thomas Hill is granted a pole of lands lying on the north side of Wellingsley Brooke, to lye to his house there, w^th is bounded in manner following, viz: twenty pole at the east end from the swamp lying on the north side of the said brook, and twenty pole at the west end from the swamp on the north side Mr Weekes goate house, and to runn in length from the head of the acres, through which the Eele Riuwer Payth goeth by a straight line on the north side, w^th in a pole of Mannomet Payth, and on the south side to the said brook, & through the said swamp on the backside of Mr Weeks goate house.

---

At a Court of Assistant held at New Plymouth the fift Day of March, in the thirteenth Yeare of the Raigne of our Sovraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland King, Defender of the Fayth, &c. 1637.

ONE hundred and fifty acres of land are granted vnto Mr John Jenney, lying on the east side of the Six Mile Brooke, in the way to Namascutt, to bee a farme belonging to the towne of Plymouth, and to be called by the name of Lakenhame. And wheras there was not enough found on the east sid of the said brooke, the Court granted vnto him a certayne necke which is bounded as followeth, viz: by Lakenham Brooke one the one side, and with a swamp on the other side, with a smale brooke in it.
Seaven acres of lands are granted to Mr John Atwood, lying on the north side the land\(^{c}\) granted to James Coale, the swampe to be ip, and to be ranged in length w\(^{h}\) James Coales land.

William Bassct was deposed to the last will and testament of William Palmer, thelder, deceased this Court.

All that \(\text{pcell}\) of land remayneing of that neck of land lying on the east side of the lands lately granted to Josias Winslow, at Greenses Harbor, are granted to Kenelme Winslow and Loue Brewster, to be devided betwixt them, provided that Kenelme Winslow have that p\(^{t}\) next adjoyning to his brother Josias, vpon the conditions the land\(^{c}\) are there granted vpon.

Six acres & half of lands more, lying on Woberry Playne, are granted vnto John Allen, to be added to that he hath at Wellingsley, by Mr Weeks, w\(^{h}\) is three acres and a halfe, or thereabout\(^{c}\), so that the whole is x acres granted him.

Forty acres of land\(^{c}\) are granted to Josias Cooke, lying crosse to Aggowame path, betwixt foure ponds and the meadow that adjoynes to the west end of the pond w\(^{h}\) lyeth at the easterly end of the said lands.

Forty acres of land\(^{c}\) are granted to Richard Sparrow, lying at the north end of the Fresh Lake, and a \(\text{pcell}\) of a marsh for meaddow lying on the south side of the Fresh Lake, to be viewed and layd forth for him.

A garden place at Wellingsley is granted to Thomas Whiton, and seauen acres of land vpon Woberry Playne that he hath to be p\(^{t}\) of yt.

A garden place is granted to Richard Wright in the meadow by Thomas Atkinson.

\[1637-8.\]

[*145.]

Twenty acres of land are granted to Richard Beare, lying on Duxborrow side, ranging in length north and south, and in breadth east and west, and lying on the west side of Greenses Harbor path, adjoyning to the cedar swampe.

Whereas, by a GefJaU Court long since, two lotts of lands containinge forty acres, w\(^{th}\) all the treys, wood, \& tymber groweing \& being therevpon, lying at Thorp, nere Windberry Hill, were granted to William Pontus, whereon hee hath built a house, and for the more coimodious receipt of people into the towne of New Plymouth the said W\(^{m}\) Pontus hath relinquished the said two lotts, except the quantitie of five acres, or thereabout\(^{c}\). w\(^{h}\) he hath reserued vnto himself \& his heires, as the same was or is now enclosed: Now the Court hath confirmed vnto the said Wilhm Pontus the said house and lands, and hath also granted vnto him six acres morc of lands lyinge towards the new feild, hauing the lands of John Dunham the yeonger lying on north side, the lands of John Dunhame thelder lying on the east side, and the
1637-8  
5 March.  
BRADFORD GOVERNOR.

COMMONS, lying on the south and west sides: To have and to hold all and singular the said lands, woods, and timber, unto the said Wilh Pontus, his heires & assignes for ever, & to the onely upper use of the said Wm, his heires & assigns for ever.

‡Nine acres of land, be it more or lesse, are granted unto Mr John Wicks, lying on the head of Willingsley Brooke, to have & to hold to him his heires for ever.

Nine acres of lands, be it more or lesse, and a goat house, as the same are now enclosed, are granted unto Mr John Wicks, lying on the head of Willingsley Brook, to have and to hold to him and his heires for ever.

*At the General Court held at New Plymouth the sixt Day of March, in the thirteenth Year of the Raigne of our Souaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, Franc, & Ireland King, Defender of the Fayth, &c.

M' JOHN REYNOR and M' Raph Partridg were admitted freemen this Court, and were sworne according to the forme.

John Derby, John Hewes, Giles Ricard, and Nehemiah Smyth desired to be admitted freemen this Court.

M' Thomas Prince was elected Governor for the yeare following.

1. M' William Bradford,  
M' Edward Winslow,  
2. Captaine Miles Standish,  
3. M' John Alden,  
M' John Jenney,  
‡M' Tymothy Hatherley,‡  
4. M' John Atwood,  
5. M' John Browne,  were elected Assistant.

Whereas M' Thomas Prince is this Court elected Governor, and in regard of an act of the Court requiring his residency and government to be held at Plymouth, and that M' Prince was very unwilling, and refused to undergo the same, yet taking the same into further consideration, was willing (at the request of the Court) to condiscend thereunto, upon two conditions, with these; first, that M' Bradford would still continue Governor until M' Prince could guide himself in some measure fitt for the place, whereunto M' Brad-
ford condiscended, so that it might not be longer then the next quarterly Court; and the second condi\on was, that the Court would dispence w\ the said act, and that he might reside at Duxborrow, (if w\out manefest detreyment he cannot remove to Plymouth,) the w\ he \miseth to doe if possibly he cann, and in the meane season to keepe his Quarterly Court\+ at Plymouth, wherevnto the Court did consent, laying aside the force of the said act for this \sent, but not to be a \sent for tyme to come.

It is also agreed vpon, by the whole consent of the Court, that M\ Bradford shall continue Gou\nor vntill the next Court, and the Assistants also to continue in their places, vpon their former oathes, vntill then, and likewise that the grand jury and constables doe continue in their places \ offices vntill the next Court also.

Josuah Pratt elected constable for Plymouth.
Christopher Wadesworth elected constable for Duxborrow.
Anthony Annable elected constable for Scituate.

*M\ John Vincent is elected constable for Sanditch, and was sworne to serve in the said office from this Court to thend of the next gouernment, viz\, for a yeare and a quarter.

Francis Sprague was fined v\ viijd for makeing an assault vpon W\ Halloway.

William Halloway was fined v\ for abuseing \ provoking Francis Sprague.

Edward Dotey is fined x\ for breakeing his mat\^ peace in assaulting Georg Clarke.

Whereas Georg Bower was \ssented for not suffering heigh wayes through his ground, it is referred to be considered vpon, and a view to be taken by some especially appoynted that there may be wayes layd forth through his ground, so as it may be least \judiciall to M\ Bower, and yet sufficient for the passage of his mat\^ subject\.

It is agreed vpon by the Court, that Captaine Standish and M\ John Alden shall, w\ all convenient speede, goe to Sanditch, and set forth their bounds of the land\+ granted to them.

Forasmuch as, by former order of this Court, M\ Prince & M\ Collyer were appoynted to set bounds of lands at Scituate granted to M\ Hatherly, M\ Andrewes, M\ Shurley, and M\ Beauchamp, three miles from the heigh water mark vp into the land, w\ was in \p\ Accordingly \p\formed by them, and they measured aboute two miles from the heigh water mark, and found that by reason of the crookednes of the riper, the land will so wynd towards Conahasset that it will not much \p\ judge the township of Scituate,— the Court doth therefore confirme the said lands vnto the said M\ Hatherly, M\
COUET ORDEKS.

Andi-ewes, Mr Shurley, and Mr Beauchamp, to have & to hold to them and their heires & assignes foruer.

[The following entries were made subsequently to the recording of the proceedings of the Court held in March, 1637-8.]

Wheareas these landes mentioned in the yeare 1633 before in this booke weare tendered vnto Mr Hatherly, Mr Andrewes, Mr Shurly, & Mr Beauchamp, vpon their acceptance, which afterwarde, as appeares in this booke, was accepted, vpon notice wheareof, in the yeare 1637, the grante was more fully expresed; but because the line that we runn was not expresed, therefore Mr Collier, at the appoyntment of the Courte, went to Scitewate, & on the second day of June, 1649, & fownd that the line formerly runn betweeane the towne & this grante of land was weste, alowinge a poynt & half of the compase towards the north for the variation.

May the 24th, anno 1652.

Wheras wee were appointed by the Court to view a range formerly layed out by vs att Scittuate, as bounds to the lands graunted to Mr James Sherley, Mr Richard Andrewes, Mr John Beachhamp, and Mr Timothy Hatherly, about which lands theire hath been diuers contestations, the which view wee haue this day p'rformed; and wee doe certify the Court, and all others whom it doth or may conserne, that wee found vndoubtedly the old marked trees formerly ranged by vs and Mr William Varssell, and proueing the said range by Mr Varssels instrument, by which it was formerly ranged by vs, the space of two miles, wee find it to bee west northerley. Performed in the presence and with the healp of Mr Timothy Hatherley, Mr Humphry Turner, Mr John Varssall, Mr Richard Garrett, James Cudworth, Mr Joseph Tilden, Edward Jenkens, and Peeter Collymore.

WILL'AM COLLYARE,

THOMAS PRENCE.

The Court, hauing heard and seen the review abouesaid, cannot but allow and ratifie the aforesaid linne done by theire order.

*At a Court of Assistant held the second Day of Aprill, 1638, in the fourteenth Yeare of the Raigne of Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, of England, &c.

JOHN COOP, of Scituate, is promised lands at Scituate for his convenient accommodacion when the difference betwixt this colony and the Matta-
1638.

2 April.

PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

chusetc Bay are decided, but so as his lands be appoynted to belong to some township.

Two hundred acres of vpland, and a competency of meadow landc to be laid to yt, are granted to Mr Wm Vassell, to keepe a ferry over the north, where the old Indian ferry was, and to transport men & beastc at these rates, viz.: for a man j1, & for a beast 4d, a horse and his rider 4d, and to make the way passable for man & beast through the marshes on both sides the river at his owne charges, and to keepe them in repaire from tyme to tyme, & Captaine Standish & Mr Alden are appoynted to set the said landc forth for him.

The lands that were p"portioned to Mr Atwood and John Shaw are to stand as they are laid forth for them, provided the doe not p"judice the grant formerly made to Mr Prince & Mr Fuller.

A garden place is granted to Gabriell Fallowell in the meadow by Thomas Atkinsons, and a pcell of fiue or six acres of the lands appoynted for the milne, (wth Mr Jenney consented vnto,) to lye to the house he is to build vpon the said garden plott, and not to be soould from it, &c. All the residue of the landc reserued for the milne, whereof the five or six acres aforesaid is a p", is, wth Mr Jennys consent, granted to Gabriell Fallowell; and Mr Jenney hath other landc granted him in lue thereof at Lakenhame. The pcell is bounded as followeth: from the millne brooke southward from the landc of John Dunhame thelder, & of John the yeonger westward & northward, & from the land of Willm Falloway eastward.

The landc formerly appoynted to Tristram Clarke, lying by James Skiffc landc, wth was foure acres in length and two in breath, lying on the south side Mr Coomes lands, are now granted to Wilhm Hodgkinson, together wth a garden place in some convenient place nere the said lands to be set forth for him.

Threescore acres of landc are granted to Edmond Chaundler, lying on Duxborow side, and to be laid forth for him by Captaine Standish & Mr Alden, wth was accordingly laid forth on the northeast side of the lands granted to Moyses Symons, & ranging as his doth in length north & by east and south & by west from the marked trees.

Wilhm Maycumber, of Dorchester, coop, is lycensed to dwell wth in this goftment, at Plymouth or elsewhere, vpon the testymony of his good behauio he hath brought wth him.

Henry Madesly, of the same towne, carpenter, is also lycensed to dwell wth in this colony.

[*149.] *All that pcell of land called Slowly Feild, as it is now enclosed, forsale
in the tenure of Mr Edward Winslowe, is granted to Thomas Clark, to have & to hold the said premises to the said Thomas Clark, his heirs & assigns forever.

Whereas Mr Edward Winslow hath a piece of land lying at the Eele River, it is granted by the Court that none shall head the said lands to come betwixt them & the Pyne Hills.

It is ordered by the Court, that there shall be no more land granted about the town until there be a view taken of the lands already granted, & what more may be conveniently granted, from hindring the passage of the cattle to the commons.

Mr Thomas Prence is granted the garden place betwixt the Spring Lane and Mr John Reynors, to have & to hold to him and his heirs for ever.

---

*At a Court of Assistants held the vii Day of May, in the fourteenth Yeare of the Raigne of our now Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, &c., 1638.*

RICHARD CLOUGH desireth lands at the South Ponds, by Josias Cooke.

Anthony Snow desireth a piece of land, about three acres, lying on the north side of Mr Dones lands, towards the Fresh Lake.

Nathaniel Sowther desires lands towards the Six Mile Brook.

Josuah Pratt, Nehemiah Smyth,
Georg Watson, desire land towards the Six Mile Brooke.
Nicholas Snow, Soloman Lerner is promised lands on Duxburrow side, (in part of those due to him for his service,) in some convenient place.

One acre of land is granted to Georg Soule at the watering place, in lieu of another acre which was taken from him for other use, provided it be so laid forth that it be least prejudicial to the neighbourhood there; and also that piece of Stony Marsh at Ponder Poynt, containing two acres, be it more lesse, compassed about with the lots of lands there granted unto him.

Gabriell Fallowell requesteth to have the swamp lying on the north side
1638. the heigh way leading to Thom. Atkinson's house, wth is to be viewed & so graunted as it shall seeme good.

M[ster] Fuller requesteth to be enlarged wth foure acres of lands at the New Fcild.

Liberty of enlargement is graunted vnto John Winslow at the upper end of his lot at Playne Dealeing, as farr as the lesser swamp, where they used to saw spruce trees.

An enlargement of a garden place is graunted to Josuah Pratt, to bee layd forth for him vpon view.

[*151.]

Whereas diuers of the brethren of this church of Plymouth, now ym-ploying lands on Duxborrow side, are to repaire to this place, by wth means the neighbouhour there wilbe weakened and those there remayneing are for the most parte yeong men, the Court doth order this day vpon a petisiون exhibited by Mr Partridg, in the behalf of the neighbouhood there, that the lands on Duxborrow side shall not be disposed to any but to such new commers as Mr Collyer, Mr. Partrich, Jonathan Brewster, & Wilhn Basset shall approve of to be fit for their societie; as also the lands lying betwixt the North Riuer and the South Riuer (except those lands wth are graunted to Captaine Standish & Mr John Alden,) to be reserued for farmes for for such new commers as shall be thought fitt to sit downe wth them at Duxborrow.‡

Vpon a petisiон p[re]s[en]ted to vs by Mr Partrich in the behalf of the church and neighbouhood of that side, wherein they shewed the danger of the desolution of their church estate, except the Court would bee pleased to consider their necessity, and help them therein; that seing the church of Plymouth now called home their members who held much land[es] on that side, and they being but few, and the lands there were disposed in a great part to servants and other yeong men, from whom they could expect little help, they humbly requested that such lands as were yet ungranted betwixt the North and South Riuer might be reserued for farmes to such fitt men as they should approve of, and might be fitt and helpfull vnto them. It was therefore graunted vnto them by the Court, that not any of those lands should be graunted but such as these foure, viz', Mr Wm Collyer, Mr Raph Partrich, Jonathan Brewster, and Wilhn Basset should approve of as fitt for their societie.
COURT ORDERS.

*At a Court of Assistant held the fourth Day of June, in ye fourteenth Yeare of the Raigne of ye Souzaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland King, Defender of the Fayth, &c.

It is ordered by the Court, that no more lands shalbe granted on Duxborrow side vntill there be a view taken thereof, that such lands may be granted as shalbe found fitt, not to prejudice the grant already made to the neighbourhood there.

Jonathan Brewster is granted to have a cell of land on Duxborrow side, when they are viewed.

Job Cole is promised the like.

Joseph Rogers is to be remembred for some lands when they are viewed.

Wilhm Corvannell, of Duxborrow, lab., acknowledgeth to owe ye sovaigne lord the King, to be leavyed, &c., xlvii.

John Washburne, of the same, taylor, his surety, &c., xxxii.

The condition is, that if the above bounden Wilhm Corvannell doe appear at the next General Court to be holden for this goftment, and answere all such matters as on his matter behalf shalbe objected against him for the felonious breakeing of the house of Robt Paddock, and taking out of a chest therein xij. viij. and abide the further order of the Court, and not dep'te the same without lycence, that then, &c.

Robt Paddock, of Duxborrow, smyth, &c., oweth the King, &c., xvi.

The condition, that if the above bounden Robt Paddock shall frame & p'ferr, or cause to be framed & p'ferred, one bill of indictment at the next General Court holden for this goftment against Wilhm Corvannell, for the suspiion of the breaking of his house, and taking out xij. viij. out of a chest therein, and giue euidence therevnto, as well to the grand jury as to the petty, that then, &c.

Robert Paddock is granted the garden place next to Thomas Willet, with Wilhm Paddy should have had. This grant is remitted to John Groomes.
1638. *At the General Court held at New Plymouth the first Day of June, in the fourteenth Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland King, Defender of the Fayth, &c.*


[*154.*] Before Thomas Prence, gent, Governor, John Alden, Wm. Bradford, John Atwood, & Captaine Miles Standish, John Browne, gen't, Justice & of our Sou'aigne lord, &c.

Mr. Thomas Prence, being the last Court elected Governor, was sworne this Court.

Mr. William Bradford, Captaine Miles Standish, Mr. John Alden, Mr. John Atwood, Mr. John Browne,

were sworne Assistants this Court.

Forasmuch as Mr. Edward Winslowe & Mr. John Jenney were elected Assistants the last Court, and were now absent, & so could not bee sworne, the Court doth order that the Governor and rest of the Assistants shall administer the oath vnto them if they returne home before the next Court.

Because that Mr. Timothy Hatherley was elected to the office of an Assistant the last Court, & will not take the said place vpon him, Mr. John Browne, being the next in the number of votes, was by the general consent elected to the office of an Assistant in his stead; and for the fyne Mr. Hatherley is thereby lyable vnto, the Court will further consider whether the same shalbe estated or noe.

Josuah Pratt stands vpon his former oaths constable of Plymouth, and messenger of the colony.

Christopher Waddesworth sworne constable of Duxborrow.

Anthony Annable sworne constable of Scituate.

[*155.*] Presentment by the Grand Jury.

Web Adey is presented for workeing vpon the Lords day in his garden.

Witnesse, Josias Cooke, Mr. Raph Smyth.

John Holmes, gent, is presented for keeping three swine vnringed.

Gyles Ricards is presented for the like for two swine.
COURT ORDERS.

William Lathame is presented for entertaineing of John Phillips into his house contrary to the acte of the Court. Jonathan Brewster, witnes. Fined 40s.

John Stockbridge, of Scituate, is presented for disgracefull speeches, tending to the contempt of the govtment, & for jering speeches to them that did reprowe him for yt. Witnesse, Edward Foster & James Cudworth.

Mr Steephen Hopkins is presented for selling beere for ij the quart, not worth j a quart. Witnesse, Kenelme Winslow.

Item, for selling wine at such excessive rates, to the oppressing & im- polishing of the colony. Kenelme Winslow & John Winslow, witnesse.

William Renolds being forsoely presented for drunkennesse, and it vpon evidence gien it appeareth that hee was ouertaken wth drinke in some degree, was censured by the Court to pay for a fyne vj viijd.

Web Adey, being presented for breach of the Saboth, as aboue, by work- ing two sefall Saboth dayes, one after another, and for disorderly lineinge in idlenesse & nastynes, is censured by the bench to sitt in the stocks during the pleasure of the bench, and that if he cannot procure himself a master that will take him into his service betwixt this and the next Court of Assistant, that then the Govn & Assistant prvide a master for him; and for the convenient apparelling of him to be fitt for service, either to lett or sell his house & garden to any that will either take or purchase the same.

Edward Fitzrandle desireth to be admitted a freeman the next Court.

*The Names of the Grand Inquest.*

| Jonathan Brewster, gen | Francis Cooke, |
| Thomas Burne, gen | John Dunhame, |
| Manaseth Kempton, | Henry Howland, |
| Edward Banges, | John Cooke, Junior, |
| William Basset, | Thomas Armitage, sworn, |
| Thomas Willett, sworn. | Richard Burne, sworn. |
| Wilm Paddy, | Thomas Cushman, |
| Kenelme Winslowe, | Samuell Nash, |
| *Georg Bower,* | Josias Cooke, |
| James Hurst, | Nicholas Snowe, |
| Mr Thomas Beisbidg, | Henry Bourne, sworn. |
1638. An Inquisition taken at New Plymouth aforesaid, at the General Court there held, the first Day of June, in the Yeare of our Soveraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland Kinge, Defender of the Faith, &c., the fourteenth.

Before Thomas Prince, genr, Gofnor, John Alden,
Wilm Bradford, John Atwood, &
Captaine Miles Standish, John Browne,
Gentlemen, and Assistants of the govt aforesaid.

WHEREBY it is manefest and appeareth by the oathes of John Done, John Barnes, Nicholas Snow, Richard Burne, Richard Sparrow, Giles Ricards, Josias Cooke, Anthony Snow, William Hiller, Richard Clough, Wilm Fallowell, Thomas Atkinson, Richard Wright, John Smaley, Walter Horton, & John Wood, honest and lawfull men of the colony aforesaid, who being sworne, and charged vpon the view taken of the body of John England, found dead vpon the flats of the shores of Plymouth aforesaid, dilligently to enquire how the said John England came to his death, vpon their oath aforesaid, doe say that the said John England, sayleing in a canow of Mr Thomas Burnes between Greens Harbor and Plymouth aforesaid, by reason of the insufficiency of the said canow, to make way in stormy weather, was ouer sett, and so the said John England was drowned. And so they say all that the said canow was the cause of the death of the said John England, and do fynd the said canow to be forfalted to our sovaigne lord the Kinge, and doe apprise it at tenn shillings stert, and have committed the same to the keeping of the govt of New Plymouth aforesaid. In witnesse whereof they have herevnto put their hand^, the day & yeare first aboue written, 1638.

[*158.] *An Answer to the Propositions made by Mr LeIdige & others, of Sandwiche, concerning the Land^ there.

Pro: 1. Whether the vndertakers have a full gift of the lands at Sandwiche, or whether a conditionall grant onely, for the setting of such a convenient number there that may be usefull for the common wealth, & chiefly fitt for church fellowship?

Ans: To the first we answer, for yo^ terme of vndertakers, we rather put instead thereof committies, as sutting more pply with the relation twixt
them and vs, their graunt being condicionall, and not absolute; and the trust committed to them being for the ease of the gouıment, and more convenient accommodacion of such people as shall be qualifyed according to the condition and intent of the graunt, and their joint promise.

Pro: 2. Whether such of them as are still at Saugust shall have any power at all there, either to dispose of thinges, or to possesse any lands at all, in case they come not to inhabite?

Ans: To the second we answere negatively; for when they made suite to us, it was as a people streitned & trying remoueall really w' all possible conveniency.

Pro: 3. Whether it may not be thought convenient to ad some others in their stead to the rest in case they come not? such as are of ye church there, or neighbours of good report?

Ans: To the third we answere affirmatively, if need require, guided you make choyce of such as the gouıment shall approe of, for they are but committees.

Pro: 4. Whether they may substitute any in their roomes, in case they bee necessarily called to be absent?

Ans: To the fourth we answere as to the third.

Pro: 5. Whether if this power be abused, how it may be reformed?

Ans: To the fift, as abuses shall arise upon due complaint, the majesty must do justice, as in other cases.

Pro: 6. Whether in particular it be not an abuse of the power in case they should monopolize the choife places of conveniency for lands, woods, meadowes, &c, to the prejudice of the towne in general?

Ans: To the sixt we answere, such the case may be, and the damage so great to the whole as not to be suffered; but if the committees be faythfull and able of estate, their paynes will not be small. Now their estates must be provided for, and their paynes will require more then ordinary accommodacion.

To the quere in the first, whether two townships, &c, wee answere, we made the graunt of the lands to one; neither can there be any other without the allowance of the gouıment; but if the land farr of be disposed of for farmes to men of estate, we see no cause of dislike.
At a Court of Assistants held the 2d Day of July, in the fourteenth Year of the Raigne of our Souaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland King, Defender of the Fayth, &c.

Before Thom. Prence, genr, GoBn7, John Alden,
WilIm Bradford, John Atwood, and
Edward Winslow, John Browne,
Captaine Miles Standish,
Genr, Assistant, &c.

Mr EDWARD WINSLowe was sworne to execute the office of an Assistant, according to the election of the former Court, and the order of the last Court.

Experience Michell is granted a little piece of meadow lying at his land7 end, (being about three quarters of an acre,) betwene Mr Holmes & John Willis.

Nathaniell Sowther, John Smaley, Georg Russell, & Mr Thomas Hill request for a swamp wh7 lyeth betwixt pt of some of their lands at Willingsby Brooke.

Nicholas Snow requesteth some more hey ground, and is allowed to cutt hey this yeare vp7n the meaddow rescuered for the towne of Plymouth.

The like liberty is granted to Manasseh Kempton & Josias Cooke.

Manasseh Kempton, Nathaniell Morton, & the rest of the neighbourhood there request enlargment at thend of their lott7 where they dwell.

Georg Partrich requesteth for a piece of land about the Island Creek, lying about M7 Hicks ground, if hee leave his former grant, & it be not prejudiciall to M7 Bradford when it is viewed, to be granted.

Joseph Rogers requesteth for land7 in the same place, if it be not prejudiciall to M7 Bradford.

Christopher Wadesworth requesteth a piece of land in the woods at the head of the Great Marsh, nere M7 Colleyes woolf trap.

Liberty is granted to M7 Starr to cutt hey this yeare at , or els vp7n the hey ground granted to Captaine Standish & M7 Alden, and to build a house there, if he please, to winter his cattle ; & the captaine & M7 Alden will pay him for it what it is worth when he hath done w7h yt.

One hundred acres of lands are granted to Mr Jonathan Brewster, lying on the west side of the mouth of the South Riuere, and on the south side
of the North Riuer, to be viewed and layd forth for him by Captaine Standish and Mr John Alden; and likewise a cell of meaddow there, to be layd forth for him vp on their report to the Court when they have viewed the same, wth by order of the Court, was by Cap't Standish & Mr Alden layd forth for him, and have allowed him all the meadow land that lyeth in and about the said lands vp on the said North and South Riuers, for meddowing to the said farme.

Fourty acres of vpland are graunted to Job Cole lying at Greens Harbour, next to the lands graunted to Mr Thomas Frence, wth some meadow land there, to be layd to yt vp on the view of Mr Edward Winslow, Captaine Standish, & Mr Alden.

Three hundred acres of vplands are graunted to Captaine Miles Standish and Mr John Alden, lying on the north side of the South Riuer, the breadth whereof to begin at the easterly side of the Beaver Pond, (the said pond being included,) wnto the westerly side of the little brooke next Scituate Path of the South Riuer, and to range in length vp on a norwest line on both sides, vp into the land, and all that tract of meaddow lying wthin or at thend of the fore said menconed breadth.

Concerning the order of the last Gessall Court about Web Ady, the Court doth order that the said Web Ady shall serue Mr Thom. Prince, the Goller; but if the Goller shall dislike him vp on tryall, that then, vp on warneing thereof giuen to the Court, the said Mr Prince to be discharged of him, and the Court to take order for another master for him. And for his house and lands to be set to them that will giue most for them; and his goods to be inventoried by the constable, and sould to pay such debt as he oweth, & the remaynder to be eymployed to his vse.

Richard Clough, taylor, acknowledgeth to owe the King, &c. xli².
John Holmes, gent, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xxli².
James Cole, sayler, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xxli².

The condicSn that if the said Richard Clough shall appeare at the next Gessall Court to be holden for this gou² to answere to all such matters as shall be on his maties behalf objected against him conc'ning the take away a Release, wascoat out of a shuite he had deliureed him to make for Edward Shaw, and not dep² the Court wthout lycence, &c; that then, &c.

*Thomas Clarke, of the Eele Riuer, yeom, acknowledgeth that he oweth the King, &c. xxli².

The condicSn that if the said Thomas Clark shall frame and pfer, or cause to be framed and pferred, one bill of indictm² against Richard Clough, Release², for the fraudulent taking of a wascoate out of a suite he had to make for
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1638. Edward Shwe, & giue evidence thereunto at the next Geoill Court to be holden for this goulmet; that then, &c.

The vijth of July, 1638, George Moore covenanted with the Goull & Assistant (that vpon condition hee may haue his xxy acres of land confirmed vnto him) to keepe a sufficient cannow, or ferry, to carry passengers ouer at Joanes Riuer for the space of two yeares if need require so long, and to haue a penny a man for transportacion, and to make causes on both sides, that passengers may be transported at all tymes of the tyme.

Web Adey was proued to haue pflaned divers Lords dayes by working sondry times vpon them, & had beene for the like offence forfully sett in the stocks, and was now againe found guilty thereof; was censured to be severely whipt at the post, wth was accordingly performed.

Stephen Tracy hath hired John Price for foure months; his tyme was to begin the first week in June.

7 August.

*At a Court of Assistant held at New Plymouth, the vijth Day of August, in the xiiiith Yeare of his Majects now Raigne, of England, &c., before the Goull & Assistant*.

**JOHN JENNEY** was sworne for an Assistant, according to the form eleccion, and the order of the last Geoill Court.

One hundred and twenty acres of lands are granted vnto Mr Comfort Starr, lying betwixt the North Riuer & the South Riuer, and such part of it to be meadow as shalbe thought meete & convenyent, and to be viewed and layd forth by Mr Edward Winslow, Capl Standish, & Mr Alden; wth was accordingly layd forth, and rangeth west south west in length, & south southeast in bredeh, and butteth vpon the South Riuer.

Thirty acres of land lying neere the Island Creek Pond, about the head of Mr Hicks land, are granted vnto Georg Partrich, to be viewed and layd forth for him by Captain Standish, Mr Howland, Johnathan Brewster, & Josuah Pratt, guided that it be wth as little prejudice to Mr Hicks as may be.

Whereas Richard Church wanteth an acre & a half of the portion of meadow ground wth was assigned him, a cell of meadow ground, containing about an acre & a half is granted vnto the said Richard Church, lying vp the riuer, betwixt the two Mannamett Pond, wth is to be viewed (by those that layd forth the meadow ground) and layd forth for him; & if that
COURT ORDERS.

Joseph Rogers is granted to have a field or two to plant corn upon in the place where he desireth; and to be viewed & appoynted by Mr Bradford, that it may not too much prejudice the commons of the neighbourhood there.

Liberty is granted to Mr Steephen Hopkins to erect a house at Mattachees, and cutt hey there this yeare to winter his cattle, guided that it be not to wthdraw him from the towne of Plymouth.

Forty acres of land are granted to Thomas Little, lying at the nearer end of Mannamett Pond, where he mowed grasse this yeare, wth is to be viewed & layd forth for him.

A field of marsh ground, containing about three or four acres, be it more or less, lying at the head of Jones River Swamp, is granted unto Mr John Browne.

Mr John Holmes requested 10 or 12 acres of land at his lotts end, to be viewed & layd him forth; as also a little field of meadow at the Reed Pond.

Nicholas Snow desireth 5 or 6 acres of land lying on the north side the land granted lately to Mr Atwood.

Anthony Snow desireth 3 acres.

John Joyce a field of land.

Francis Goulder a field of land.

Raph Hill is granted five acres of land at Woeberry Playne, and a garden place at Wellingsley, abutting upon the land of John Allen and Margrett Toothaker, upon the south side thereof.

Whereas Thomas Boardman, liuing incontinently with Luce, his now wyfe, and did begett her with child before they were married together, wth, vpon exaición, was confessed by them both, the said Thom. Boardman was censured to be severely whipt, wth was performed accordingly, and to fynd sureties for his good behau; and that he left the child (so unlawfully begotten) liuing in England, & bring good testemony thereof; and the said Luce, his wyfe, to be censured when she is deliuered, as the Bench shall think fitt.

Thomas Hallowell was coœtitted because he cannot bring forth where he had a paire of red silk stockings, now shewed in the Court, wth afterwards he confessed that he tooke out of a window of a house in Boston, & was thereupon sent to Boston to answere the fact.

Concerning the order for the lighter, it is thought meet by the Court to order it as followeth, viz: —
That the leighter master shall have ten shillings for his man & his leighter for xxxiiij howers; and if in case he happen to bee wind-bound, & so occasioned to be stayed longer then three days & three nights, he shall have but half pay, that is, 5\textdegree, day & night, for the lighter & his man.‡

*Thomas Boardman, of Sandwich, carpenter, acknowledged
to owe vnto o\textdegree, soleaigne lord the King, &c, . . . . IxxxIII.
Edmond Hawes, of Duxborrow, yeofi, &c, . . . . IxxxIII.

The condic\textdegree, that the said Thom Boardman shalbe of the good behauio\textdegree, toward\textdegree, our soleaigne lord the King, & all his leige people, and appeare at the Gefeall Court to be holden for this gouvemement in January next, & not dep\textdegree, the same w\textdegree,lycense, and shall also bring testomyne vnder the hand of the alderman of the ward and fish in London, or els some other sufficient testomyne, that a man child, begotten vpon the body of Luce his now wyfe, before marriage, was liueing when he put forth the same to nurse, and to whome it was put, &c; that then, &c.

William Renolds and Alis Kitson were maryed xxx\textdegree, August, 1638.

The xxx\textdegree, of August, 1638. Memorand. That whereas Wil\textdegree, Snow was lately brought ouer out of Old England by Mr Richard Derby, and is his covenant servant for five years, as appeares by his indenture, bearing date the xx\textdegree, of Februar., 1637,—now the said Richard Derby hath assigned ouer the said Wil\textdegree, Snow vnto Edward Dotey, to serue him the residue of the said terme of five years, and two yeares longer, that is to say, for the terme of seuen yeares from the xx\textdegree, day of October next ensuing vnto the end of the terme of seauen yeares thence next ensuinge, the said Edward pformeinge such condic\textdegree,ns as on his \textdegree, are to be pformed, and shall, in the end of the said terme, pay the said Wil\textdegree, Snow one linye cow calfe of two months old, and eight bushells of Indian corne, and a sow pigg of 2 or 3 months old, w\textdegree, two suits of apparell, and fynd him meate, drink, & apparell during his terme.

---

*At a Court of Assistant held at New Plymouth, the third Day of Septemb', in the xiii\textdegree, Yeare of the now Raigne of o\textdegree, Sou\textdegree,aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, &c., before the Goun\textdegree, & all y\textdegree, Assistant*.

ROBERT CARVER is granted twenty acres of land\textdegree, lying on the nor-west side Greenes Harbor Riuere, and a garden place vpon Stoney
Riuer, neere Edward Bumpasse, to be viewed & layd forth for him by Mr Collyer, Jonathan Browster, & Wm Bassit, (wch lands are layd forth on the northeast side of Francis Godfrey, and vpon the same points of the compas that his are.)

Francis Godfrey is grantedy twenty acres of lands lying on the norwest side of Greenes Harbour Riuer, and a garden place at Stony Riuer, neere Edward Bumpasse, to be viewed & layd forth for him by Mr Collier, Jonathan Browster, & Wm Basset, (wch land was, the 28th October, 1640, by them layd forth as afores'!, from a marked trey by the bridg out the riuer lying to the heigh way leading to Scituate, on the right hand, in length nor west & by north, & in breeth ten acres, lying to another marked trey vpon the s'd riuer noreast & by east.)

Mr Rich: Derbye requesteth land for the six miles brooke.
Walter Knight requesteth some land on Duxborrow side.
Mrs Fuller requesteth more meadow ground.
Francis Goulder and George Rowes are granted foure acres of lands of the nearest to the town that can be found vndisposed of.
Edmond Tilson is granted a portion of land at Woeberry Playne, to be viewed and layd forth for him if it he not prejudical to the neighbourhhood there.

Gregory Armestronge is granted to goe dwell at Mattacheese, wth the leaue of the committees for that place, & to have a lott there.
Gabriell Wheildon is lycensed to dwell at Mattacheese, wth consent of the committees of the place, & to have land there.

Wilhm Maycumber, a cooper, is granted an island lying on the north side Pouder Poynt, & containing about three or foure acres of land, granted that the committees of Duxborrow doe consent therevnto, and that he doe not stop the townes cattle from the fresh water therevpon.

*Nathaniell Morton is granted a porcion of meadow land called the Long Poynt, lying against Experience Michells land, & next to John Willis.
Liberty is granted to Wilhm Maycumber, coopr, to fetch tymber to make hoopes of for vessells for the colonies use at Clarks Iland & Sagagash.

A little `cell of land is granted to Mr John Alden, lying at the southerly side of his lott, bounded wth Greenes Harbor Payth, all alonge the westerne side thereof, and wth Hounds Ditch and the land of Edward Hunt on the south side.

An island called the Old Iland, alias Hatches Iland, lying on the south west side of the North Riuer, containing aboute xx acres, is granted William Hatch, of Scituate.
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1638. An island lying at North River in New Harbor Marsh, called Coopers Island, containing about eighteen acres, be it more or less, with the marshes about the same lying within the creeks, and south east from Hatches Island, is granted to John Cooper, of Scituate.

Josias Cooke is granted five and twenty acres of land for Stephen Deane's children, (in consideration of a lot they had on Duxborough side,) lying on the south side of the mouth of the Fresh Lake, as the same is measured and marked forth.

4 September. *At a Gen'ral Court of our Sou'aigne Lord the King held at New Plymouth, the fourth Day of September, in the fourteenth Year of the Raigne of our said Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, &c.

Before Thom. Prince, gen't, Gouern', John Jenney,
Wm. Bradford, John Alden,
Edward Winslowe, John Atwood, &
Captaine Miles Standish, John Browne,
Gen't, & Assistant of the said govt.

RICHARD SILLIS and Edward Fitzrandle, of Scituate, were admitted freemen this Court, and were sworn accordingly.

Mr Thom Besbeech & Henry Bourne were added to the grand enquest, & sworn.

Arthur Peach, Thomas Jackson, Richard Stinnings, & Daniell Crosse were indicted for murder & robbing by the high way. They killed and robbed one Penowanyanquis, an Indian, at Misquamsqueece, & took from him six fathoms of wampeux, and three coats of wollen cloth.

The jury's names that went upon them were these:

| William Hatch, | John Paybody, |
| John Winslowe, | Richard Sillis, |
| Wilm Pontus, | Humfrey Turner, | sworne.
| Edward Foster, | Samuell Hinckley, | sworne.
| Richard Derbye, | Giles Rickett, |
| John Holmes, | Gabriell Fallowell, |
They found the said Arthur Peach, Thomas Jackson, and Richard Stinnings guilty of the said felonious murthing & robbing of the said Penowanyauquis, but say that they, nor any of them, had any lands or tenement, goods or cattles, at the tyme of the said felonie committted that they know of; and so they say all.

Daniell Crosse made an escape, & so had not his tryall; but Peach, Jackson, & Stinnings had sentence of death pronounced; viz't, to be taken from the place where they were to the place whence they came, and thence to the place of execution, and there to be hanged by the neck untill their bodyes were dead, w^ch was executed upon them accordingly.

William Harlow was deposed to the last will & testament of Thomas Hampton, of Sandwich, deceased.

Mr Tymothuy Hatherley is to be allowed xiiij, w^th he hath disbursed for the whole collyony for publicke charge.

Richard Clough, of Plymouth, taylor, acknowledged to owe

- the Kinge, &c. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xlii.
- Richard Derby, of the same, gent, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xxii.
- James Cole, of the same, inkeep, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xxii.

The condition that if the said Richard Clough shall appeare personally at the next Gesall Court of our said soaigne lord the King, to answer concerning a coate he should purloys from George Kennerick, of Scituate, out of certaine cloths w^th was deliuered him to make two coat of for his children, & in the meane tyme to be of the good behawio of our said soaigne lord the King, & all his leige people, and not depon the Court w^thout lycence, that then, &c.

Fynes & P'sentment.

John Stockbridg of Scituate, wheelewright, is fyned tenn shillings, for contemnuous word against the gouernment.

Christopher Winter, of Scituate, for publishing himself in marriage w^th Jane Coop, contrary to order & custome of this gouernment, is fyned.

Mr Stephen Hopkins, vpon two P'sentm's against him the last Court, and three P'sentm's this Court, for selling wine, beere, strong waters, and nutmeggs at exessuie rates, is fyned.

It is ordered by the Court, that every man shall pay xij a swyne for every swyne he hath keept, & were neuer ringed before this Court.

Sandwich. All the rest of the towne is to be fyned in like manner for their swine not ringed.
1638. Richard Burne, 3 pigs vnringed, . . . . . . . . . . xvij4.
John Carman, j sowe & xj pigs vnringed, . . . . . . . . . . xiij4.
Thom. Tupper, 5 swine vnringed, . . . . . . . . . . vij.
Thom. Armitage, 2 swine vnringed, . . . . . . . . . . iiij.

There was viij4 viij4 repayd to Carman, Tupper, & Armitage.

Francis Bayer, of Scituate, presented for offering to lye with the wyfe of
Wilim Holmes, & to abuse her body with vnclenesse.

[171] *Scituate men for swine vnringed.
Nathaniell Tilden, for keepeing vi swine vnringed, . . 00 03 00
Samuell Hinckley, for vi swine vnring4, . . . . . . . . . . 00 03 00
Georg Kenrick, iiij swine vnringed, . . . . . . . . . . 00 01 06
Samuell Fuller, x swipe vnring4, . . . . . . . . . . 00 05 00
John Lewis, 4 swine vnringed, . . . . . . . . . . 00 02 00
Rowland Leyhorne, for not ringing & yeoking his swine after due warn-
ing, iiij swine, xij4.
Nathaniell Tilden presented for denying a land way that formerly Mr Bes-
beech & others had used by grant from the town of Scituate.

John Weeckes, John Allen, & widow Toothaker presented for stopping the
heigh way that goeth to Mannomett.

Thomas Clark presented for stopping the heigh way going to the Eele
Riever.

M't John Jenney presented for diging downe the heigh way before his mill,
to the endangering of man and beast.

A breach of order, presented for want of surveyo4, for the reparing of
the heighways, with turns to the detrement of many.

Whereas there was a heigh way layd forth through Captaine Standish
& M't Wilim Brewsters ground on Duxborrow side, with is not of use for the
countrie, and they doe therefore refuse to repair the same, the said Captaine
Standish & M't Brewster doe undertake to repair the said way, and it to be
onely for their owne use.

20 September. Georg Cleare & Abigail married the xxth September, 1638.
At a Court of Assistant, held the first Day of October, in the xiiiith Yeare of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, &c., Kinge, &c.

FRAUNCIS GOULDER is graunted five acres of lands, to be viewed and layd forth for him at Woberry Playne.

Georg Rowes is graunted five acres of land, to be viewed & layd forth for him at Woberry Playne.

Edmond Tilson is graunted five acres of land, to be viewed & layd forth for him at Woberry Playne, wth was done accordingly.

A garden place is granted to Captaine Standish on Duxborrow side, wth was formerly layd forth for him there.

A garden place next to Mr Done is granted to Edward Holman, provided that he do erect a house therepon wth in two months now next ensuing, or els the garden place to be forfeited.

Whereas sixtie acres of land were graunted to Edward Dotey, lying at a pond neere Namassacutt Payth, vpon report that he had sould his house and land at Heigh Cliffe to Mr Richard Derby, wth bargaine is now relinquished, the said Edward Dotey doth also relinquish the said grant. And the Court hath graunted the said Edward Dotey six acres of meadow there, to lye to his house at Heigh Cliffe, and all that cell of vpland lying before the said meadow, and to begin at the esterly end at the swampe, ranging vp westerly to another swampe, and to extend to Namascutt Path, southward, sauing that the said Edward shall allow a payth for carriages as shalbe thought meet to be layd forth.

*The thirty acres of land formerly graunted to Leiftennant Willem Holmes, lying at Iland Creeke, is now confirmed vnto him by the Court. It lyeth betwixt the land of Constance Southerne & Joseph Biddle. What it wants in breadth at thone end must be allowed at thother.

Francis Sprague is lycensed to keepe victualling on Duxborrow side.

Mr John Holmes is graunted ten acres of land, lying at his lott end, provided it be not prejudiciall to Mr Reynor nor James Hurst.

One hundred acres of land are graunted vnto Leiftennant Willem Holmes, lying at the North Riuier, next to the lands lately graunted to Mr Jonathan Brewster, ranging in breadth west southwest, & in length north and north west, wth a cell of marsh ground lying to y', & bounded as followeth, viz: vpon the est side from his marked tree of his vpland, of the creek next his house, & so right in the same range of his vpland, & on the west side from...
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1638. the vpland, the marked tree being the bound\(^\circ\), & from the marked tree est to
the creek, & so by the turneing of the creeke to the west end of the Pine Iland
in the marsh, & so to follow the said creeke to meete to meet w\(^\circ\)his east range
in the meadow & marsh. Cap\(\text{t}\) Standish, & John Alden, go\(\text{t}\), layd it forth.

1 October. Prince, Go\(\text{n}\)".

23 October. Octob\(\text{r}\) 23, 1638. Mathew Southerland, being proued to be drunken vpon
the oath of Wilim Vincent, was sett in the stocks.

24 October. Octob\(\text{r}\) 24\(^\text{th}\), 1638. John Long is hyred w\(^\text{th}\) M\(^\text{r}\) Atwood, to serve him
from the first of Septemb\(\text{r}\) last past, to March following, for iiij steri, or
comodities worth so much.

Richard Clark, servant to M\(^\text{r}\) Richard Derby, is turned o\(\text{f}\) to M\(^\text{r}\)
Atwood.

15 October. Gowen White, of Scituate, & Elizabeth Ward, were marryed the xv\(^\text{th}\) of
October, 1638.

John Winchester, of Hinghame, and Hannah Sillis, of Scituate, were
marryed the xv\(^\text{th}\) Octob', 1638.

5 November. *At a Court of Assistant\(^\text{t}\) held the fift Day of Novemb\(\text{r}\), in the xiii\(\text{a}\)
Yeare of the Raigne of o\(\text{r}\) Sou\(\text{\textsc{aine}}\) Lord, Charles, by the Grace
of God of England, &c.

Released. SAMUELL GORTON, of Plym., yeo\(\text{m}\), doth acknowledg to owe
o\(\text{r}\) said sou\(\text{\textsc{aine}}\) lord the King, . . . . . . . . . . . . xl\(\text{m}\).

Edward Dotey, of the same, yeo\(\text{m}\), . . . . . . . . . . . . xl\(\text{m}\).

The condic\(\text{\textsc{\i}}\)n that if the said Samuell Gorton shalbe of the good behavio\(\text{r}\) toward\(\text{\textsc{\i}}\) o\(\text{r}\) said sou\(\text{\textsc{aine}}\) lord the King, & all his leige people, and
appeare at the next Gennall Court to be holden for this gou\(\text{\textsc{\i}}\), and abide the
further order of the Court, & not depart the same without lycence; that
then, &c.

Whereas Alderedg, widdow, was required psonally to appeare this
day at the Court, to answere to all such matters as on his ma\(\text{\textsc{\i}}\) behalf shalbe
objected against her, and shee did willfully absent herself, & was conveyed
away by the meanes and help of M\(\text{r}\) Samuell Gorton & his wyfe, whereby the
Court was deluded, it is ordered, that if shee shalbe found w\(\text{\textsc{\i}}\)in this gou\(\text{\textsc{\i}}\),
that shalbe apphended, and after correcc\(\text{\textsc{\i}}\)n as the Bench shall thinke fitt,
shes be sent from constable to constable to the place from whence shee came.

The ten acres of land lying on Duxborrow side, for\(\text{\textsc{\i}}\)ly used by
Thomas Burges, is granted to Nicholas Robins, and three acres more lying
COURT ORDERS.

1638.

5 November.

FRINE,

GOV.

on the south east part of the said ten acres, and also a garden place in the
township to build upon.

Joseph Rogers is granted threescore acres of vpland & meadow, lying
about a mile & a half from the brooke beyond Mr Bradford's farme, vpon
Mattachusetts Payth, on the west side thereof, to be layd forth for him there
by Mr Willm Collyer & Jonathan Brewster, wth the least prejudice to the neighbour-
hood there.

John Barker is granted forty acres of vpland, lying by Joseph Rogers,
and to be layd forth by Mr Collyer & Jonathan Brewster, as shalbe thought
most convenient.

Whereas George Lawson had bestowed some labour in fencinge of x acres
of land lying on Duxborrow side, & by consent sold the said labours to
Thomas Heywood for iiij sterl, now the Court hath granted the said ten acres of land vnto the said Thomas Heywood, to haue & to hold to him &
his heires for ever.

*John Barker hath coenuanted to kepe the ferry off Joanes Rier, and
is to haue two pence a piece for carrying a psone off vntill there be a bridg
erected off the s' rier. And if he make causes on eich side for passage to
the boate, and do not hold the same so long as may recompence his labour &
charg thereof, that then the crountey to allow him what shalbe thought fitt to
countervale his charges when hee leaues it, and is to begin the xijth of No-
vemb', & so to continue as fores.

Francis Goulder is granted the next garden place to Georg Russell, at
Wellsingsley, on the east side.

William Latham, of Duxborrow, yeom., oweth the King . . xxii.
Loue Brewster, of the same, yeom., . . . . . . . . . . . xii.
Mr John Howland, of Plymouth, . . . . . . . . . . . . xii.

The condicion that if the said Wilhm Lathame do psonally appeare at
the next Geffall Court to be holden for this goffment, to anwser to all such
matters as on his matus behalf shalbe objected against him confining his drunk-
ennesse at Plymouth & Duxborrow, & abide the order of the Court, & not
dep' the same wthout lycence; that then, &c.

Wilhm Burne, of Duxborrow, lab., oweth the King . . . . xxii.
Richard Sparrow, of Plymouth, yeom., . . . . . . . . . . xii.
Josuah Prat, of the same, yem., . . . . . . . . . . . . . xii.

The condicion that if the said Wilhm Burne shal psonally appeare at
the next Geffall Court to be holden for this goumt, to anwser to all such
matters as shalbe on his matus behalf objected against him for his disorderly
John Richards is granted five and twenty acres of land, lying at Man- namett Ponds, for the lands due to him by indenture for his service, guided that it doe not entrench upon the lands already there granted.

John Tisdall, upon the good report made of him, & of his good carryage, is allowed to keepe house and plant for himself, guided that he do continue his carryage still.

Georg Moore is allowed the lye wth Edward Dotey, he carrying himself in good order, as he ought to doe, and to enjoy the bargain betwixt them.

*The iland called Spectacle, lying vpon Greens Harbor, is granted to Mr John Howland.

Tenn acres of land in some conveyent place about the town, are granted to Mr Thomas Prencen, GoSn, guided it two much prejudice the coñmons for the cattell.

Six acres of land are granted to Josuah Pratt, lying at the east end of Mr Dones land, except the Goñnor make choyce of it for him self.

William Baker, of Water Towne, is licensed to come to dwell wth in this goñ, guided he bring good testimony of his good confusaçon.

Robert Shelley & John Winter, of Scituate, desire to be admitted freemen the next Gefall Court.

Novemb 5. Memorand. That Wilbm Edge, genf, doth acknowledg that for & in consideracon of the sum of xij sterl., to him in hand payd, by Mr Thom. Prince, Goñ, hath assigned & sett ouer all his right and interest in the service of Robt Wicksen, wth by indenture he ought to serve the s¢ Mr Edge, to serve the same wth the s¢ Mr Prince, now Goñn of New Plymouth, according to his said indenture, and the couenant therin containèd & expressed on both part¢. And whereas fit of his tyme was past wth Mr Edge, the s¢ Mr Edge is to pay his wages for that tyme, and Mr Prince for thensuing tyme afterward¢, to thend of the said terme in the s¢ indenture expressed.

Novemb 8. Memorand. That whereas Elizabeth Watson, widdow, assigned & turned ouer her servant, Henry Blage, vnto Thomas Watson, for the residue of the terme he had to serve her, wth was foure yeares from Easterday, 1638, paying her xii x p ann., that is to say, viii to her, and iiix to the said Henry Blage, for his wages yearely, during the said terme, now, the said Thomas Watson hath, wth and by the consent of the said Henry, assigned his right & title in the said Henrys service, for the residue of the s¢ terme, to John Rogers, vpon the same conditions that the s¢ Thomas should haue him, his tyme to begin the xvijth day of October last past, 1638.
Richard Paul and Margery Turner, of Cohannett, were married the viijth of Novemb, 1638.

*John Smyth, of Plym., labr., doth acknowledg to owe of sovi-
aigne lord the King, &c. xi.
Edward Banges, of the same, yeom., xx.
John Comes, of the same, gent., xx.

The condicion, &c., that if the said John Smyth shall personally appeare either at the next General Court to be holden for this govtment, or the Court of Assistants wth shall first happen next after the byrth of a child begotten upon the body of Bennett Moorecock, whereof the said John is the reputed father, and abide the further order of the Court, & not dep't the same wthout licence; that then, &c.

George Partrich and Sarah Tracy marryed the of Novemb, 1638.
John Smaley & Ann Walden marryed the xxixth Novemb, 1638.
Thomas Williams & Elizabeth Tart marryed the xxxth Novemb, 1638.

At a Court of Assistants held at New Plymouth, the third of De-
cemb', in the viijth Yeare of the Raigne of o' Souvaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland King, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.

Before Thom. Prince, gent., Goû, John Alden,
Wm Bradford, John Atwood, &
Ed: Winslow, John Browne,

Gent., Assistant of the s° govtm't.

ONE hundred & fifty acres of land are granted vnto Mr. Vassell, guided he take the oath of fidelitie, &c.

Mr. Richard Smyth, of Cohannett, tooke the oath of allegiance to the King, & fidelitie to the colony.

A pceull or tongue of land about an acre & a half broad at Smilt Riuer, lying betwixt the riuer & the land of Mr. Thomas Prince, is granted vnto Mr. Thomas Prince. It was granted before to Franc' Cooke.

Richard Bushop hath hired himself wth Loue Brewster, for the terme of one whole yeare from the xxvijth of Novemb last, & is to haue for his yeare's service iiijd in money, & twenty bushells of Indian corne.
1638. Rec. in pt of Mr Richard Smyth, 5d for corne.

3 December. Of Sittuate constable for hoggs, 0.13s, & 10d for Winter fyne.

Of Sandwich constable for hogg, 

Of Mr Gilbert for corne, 

Of Duxborrow constable, 

Edward Shaw is hyred wth Robt Bartlett for a yeare from the first of December, 1638, for eight pounds ten shillings sterl., to be paid in money.

4 December. *Att a Gen’lall Court held at New Plymouth, the fourth Day of Decemb', in the xitij' Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou’aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, Franc., & Ireland King, Defend' of the Fayth, &c.

Before Thom. Prince, gent., Gou't, John Alden, Wm Bradford, John Atwood, &
Edward Winslow, John Browne, Gent., Assistant of the gou't, &c.

Released.

WILL'N GILSON,
John Comes, gen.,
Humfrey Turner,
James Cudworth,
Samuell Fuller,
Georg Lewes,
Barnard Lumberd,
Franc. Sprague,
John Lewes,
Wilm Gilsion,
Humfrey Turner,
James Cudworth,
Samuell Fuller,
Georg Lewes,
Barnard Lumberd,
John Lewes,

Sick.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

These 7 were called the third tyne and were absent, & are fined 3s a peece more.
1638.

4 December.

Prence,

Goyn^e.

Mr. William Thomas,  
Mr. Wilim Poole,  
Mr. John Gilbert, Sen.,  
Mr. Henr. Andrewes,  
John Strong,  
John Deane,  
Walter Deane,  
Edward Case,

were admitted freemen, & sworne according to the custome.

John Strong is sworne constable of Cohannett vntill June next.

Mr. John Holmes is sworne messenger for the whole govtment.

Josua Pratt is sworne constable of Plymouth vntill June next, and the Court giues him the measureing of land, and scaling of weightes and measures, and the fees due for the same, w^th he was likewise sworne to pforme duly & faythfully.

L^es of administrac^on of the goods and chattells of Phillip Lincks, late of Scituate, deceased, is graunted to Mr. Tymothy Hatherley.

*William Lathame, of Duxborrow, yeom., doth acknowledg to

owe vnto our so^aigne lord the King, to be levied, &c. . . xi^m.

John Barnes, of Plymouth, yeom., &c, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xi^h.

The condi^on that the said Wilim Lathame shalbe of the good behauior toward^ our so^aigne lord the King, & all his leighe people, and appeare at the next General Court of our so^aigne lord the King, to be holden for this govtment, & not dep^ the same without lycence ; that then, &c.

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, yeom., oweth the Kinge, &c, to

be levied, &c, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xi^m.  P4 4r.

Samuell Nash, of the same, yeom., to be levied, &c, . . . . xx^h.

Henry Howland, of the same, yeom., . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xx^h.

Released.

The condi^on that if the said Francis Sprague shalbe of the good behauior toward^ our so^aigne lord the King, & all his leighe people, and appeare at the next General Court of our so^aigne lord the King, to be holden for this govtment, and not dep^ the same without lycence ; that then, &c.

Samuell Gorton, of Plymouth, yeom., for his misdemeanors in the open Court toward^ the elders, the Bench, & stirring vp the people to mutynie in the face of the Court, is fyned xx^g, to be p^sently levied, and to put in secure^es for his good behauior during the tympe he shall remayne at Plymouth, w^th is limited by the Court to xiiiij dayes, and if he stay above, then to abide the further censure of the Court.

Samuell Gorton, of Plym., yeom., acknowledgeth he oweth the

King, to be levied, &c, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xi^h.  Released.

vol. I.  14
1638.

Thomas Atkinson, of the same, yeom., to be levied, &c., . . . xli.  
The condition that if the said Samuell Gorton shalbe of the good behauio' toward our so faire lord the King, & all his leigh people, and depart the towne of Plymouth, and the goyment thereof, wth in fourteene dayes next ensuing, or abide the further censure of the Bench at the next Gessall Court of our s" so faire lord the Kinge, to be holden for this goyment, & not dep't the same wth out lycenc, &c.; that then, &c.

A warrant to be directed to James Skiff, comauanding him to recarry Hen-  
ry Ece and his wyfe, and their good, to the place from whence hee brought them.

Samuell Gorton is committed to ward for want of sureties for his good behauio'.

[*180.*]  
"It is ordered by the Court, that the Gofinor and Assistants shall appoynt some to view the heigh ways, and repaire them where they are amisse, and to alter those that are not conveneyently laid forth vnto a moore convenient place. And that they constables shall require some speciall help for the sent re-  
paire of them in the vnapassable place, and those that help now to be spared in summer.

Fines and Sententia:

Samuell Gorton, . . . . . . . . . . xxli sterl.

The men of Scituate, . . . . . . . . . . xxli sterl.

William Lathame for receiueing into his house John Phillips  
& other his misdemeanor in lanuish & slanderous speeches, xli.  
&c., fined, . . . . . . . . . . . . . .

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, for drinking of much, fined xli.

Robert Barker, of Jones Riner, for breakeing the Kings peace  
in drinking vpon Henry Blague, fined, . . . . xx.*

John Wakefield, sent for lineing out of service, hath tyme given him to guide him a master, after he hath servd a month wth Mr John Howland.

Francis Billington for drinking tobaccoe in the heighway, . . xij.

John Phillips, for the like, . . . . . . . . . . xij.

John Stockbridge, of Scituate,
Edward Fitzrandle, of the same,
Thomas Rawlins, of the same,
James Cushman, of the same,
Samuell Hinckley, of the same,
Thom. Chambers, of the same,
George Sutton, of the same,
John Handmer, of the same,
are all sent for receiuing strangers & forreiners into their houses & land, wth out lycenc of the Gou'r or Assistant, or acquainting the towne of Scituate therewth.
COURT ORDERS.

Christopher Osborne,||dead|| & Jeremiah Willis,||released|| of Duxborrow, are presented for leaving disorderly out of service, contrary to the order of the Court.

Abraham Sampson, of Duxborrow, presented for striking & abusing John Washbourne, the yeonger, in the meeting house on the Lord's day.

Leitennant Wilhm Holmes presented for inordinate drinking in the Bay, was not directly proved, & so he was discharged by order of ye Court.

*John Barnes, presented for inordinate drinking about foure months since, and in regard the euidence thereof was not adjudged sufficient euidence, it was remitted to better proofe.

Edward Freeman, Richard Kerby, Georg Slawson, Peter Gaunt, John Dingley, Mr Stutely, Wm Harlow, . . . . . 3 hoggs,
Mr Hedge, . . . . . . i
Thom. Shellingworth, . . . . i
Wm Almy, . . . . . . ij
Edward Freeman, . . . . 6
Rich. Kerby, . . . . . . 2
Robt Bodfish, . . . . . 2
John Dingley, . . . . . 2
Peter Gaunt, . . . . . . 1
Richard Chadwell, . . . . 6
John Burges, . . . . . . 5

John Smyth and Bennett Moorecock married the vii\textsuperscript{th} Decemb'\textsuperscript{r}, 1638. 7 December.
Robte Waterman & Elizabeth Bourne married the xi\textsuperscript{th} Decemb'\textsuperscript{r}, 1638. 11 December.
William Hodgskins & Ann Hynes married the 21\textsuperscript{th} Decemb'\textsuperscript{r}, 1638. 21 December.

Decemb' 18\textsuperscript{th}.  M\textsuperscript{r} John Crow & M\textsuperscript{r} Thomas Howes, of Mattacheese, al\textsuperscript{a} 18 December.

Yarmouth, tooke the oath of allegiance to the Kinge, and of fidelitie to the gouernor; and likewise M\textsuperscript{r} Anthony Thacher tooke the same oath the 7\textsuperscript{th} Januar., 1638; and M\textsuperscript{r} Marmaduke Mathews tooke the same oath the 7\textsuperscript{th} Februar., 1638.

M\textsuperscript{r} John Groomes is granted a garden place in Plymouth, lying on the east side next to Thomas Willett, guided he erect a house thereupon before the end of the next summer.

Memorand. the eight day of January, 1638. That M\textsuperscript{r} Wilhm Brewster hath assigned ouer to Johnnathan Brewster, his sonn, all his interrest and title into the service of John Bundy for the residue of his terme, w\textsuperscript{o} is five yeares from the fourteenth of March next. 

1638-9.

8 January.
22 January.

*Georg Clarke & Allis Martin married the xxijth Januar., 1638.

*A grant of a plantation called Seppekann, and the lands thereabout, for the seating of a township for a congregation there, is made unto M' Thomas Besbeech, James Cudworth, William Gilson, Anthony Annable, Henry Rowley, Edward Foster, Henry Cobb, and Robte Linnell, as committees to dispose of such lands lying there about as shall be limitted and bounded unto them, reserving a cell of 300 or 400 acres for a farme, or to be disposed of as the government here shall think meete.

Henry Ewell & Sarah Annable married the xxijth Novemb, 1638.

Thomas Ensigne & Elizabeth Wilder marry 17th Januar., 1638.

7 January.

*At a Court of Assistants held the viijth of January, in xiiijth Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland King, Defender of the Fayth, &c.

BEFORE Thom. Prence, gent., Goünor,    John Alden,
     Wilm Bradford,                  John Atwood, and
     Edward Winslow,                 John Browne,
     Gentlem., Assistants, &c.

THE names of those to whom the grant of the land at Matta-
cheeset, now called Yarmouth, is made.

Mr Anthony Thacher,
Mr Thom: Howes,
Mr John Crow.

John Coite, to be enquired of.

Mr Madrick Mathewes,
Mr Anthony Thacher,
Mr John Crowe,
Mr Thomas Howes,
Phillip Tabor,
Wilhm Palmer,
Samuel Rider,
Wm Lumpkin,
Thom. Hatch.

The names of those that are proposed to take vp their freedome at Yarmouth.

Robte Badfish, of Sandwich, desircth his freedome.
COURT ORDERS.

Persons there excepted against. Old Worden, (dead,) Burnell, Wright, Wat Deuell.

Mr. Raph Partrich is granted to make vse of the lands lying on the south west end of the North Hill, requested by his fre, and if it proue such as will content him, & not granted to any other before, then to be confirmed vnto him in lue of so many acres of the fourty forswly granted as the cell will containe, and be also allowed hey ground, if he will take paynes to fynd out a convenynt place.

Mr. Edward Winslow, Mr. John Alden, Jonathan Brewster, & Wilhm Bassett are appoynted by the Court to veiwe the North Hill land granted to Mr. Wilhm Collyer, and to set forth the bound thereof.

Mr. Wilhm Kemp is granted a porcion of land a mile or two from the head of the South Riter, to be viewed by Mr. Winslow, Mr. Alden, Mr. Browne, Jonathan Brewster, and Wilhm Basset, and vpon their report of the nature of the land, the number of acres to be assigned by the Court.

*Thomas Weybourne is granted the tenn acres of land forswly used by Mr. John Vincent, and lying to the house he hath bought of the said Mr. Vincent.

John Handmer is granted tenn acres of land at the head of Mr. Howland's land at the Island Creek Pond.

John Gregory is granted six acres of land at west end of the new feild, and the next garden place abone Robte Paddock.

Jeremiah Willis is granted a weeks tyme to guide him a master, or els further course to be taken with him.

Nathaniell Morton is granted tenn acres toward the head of his lott next to Richard Higgens, guided that he doe not head Manasoth Kemptons land, & to be measured out by Josuah Pratt, by the oversight & view of Mr. John Browne & Georg Watson.

Richard Knowles is granted a garden place next to John Barnes.

John Rowe is allowed to marry, and to have a garden place by Scittuate Path, about Goodman Godfrayes.

Jonathan Brewster & Wilhm Basset are appoynted to lay forth Robte Mendloues & John Carews land, and the garden place for John Rowe.

The Court hath granted that Clarkes Island, the Eele Rier beach, Sagaquash, & Gournett Nose shalbe & remayne vnto the towne of Plymouth, with the woods therevpon.

Ann island lying at Greenes Harbour, called , is granted to Mr. Wilhm Bradford.
Ann island lying at Greenses Harbour, called Spectacle Island, is granted to Mr John Howland.

Whereas a part of the marsh ground lying by Spectacle Island, on the south side, was granted to Mr Thomas Prince, to be meadow belonging to Mr Allertons farme, the said Mr Prince hath relinquished the same to Mr John Howland, provided he be allowed meddowing elsewhere in lieu thereof.

The xth Januar., 1638. Whereas Wilhm Barden was the covenant servant of Thom. Boardman for the terme of seauen yeares, now the said Thomas Boardman, with the consent of the said Wilhm, hath sould all his interrest for the terme he should haue served him vnto John Barker, bricklayer, with are yet unexpired, viz', six yeares and a half from the first of December last past before the date hereof. And the said John Barker is to teach the said Wilhm Barden the trade of a bricklayer, and in thend of his terme to give him twenty bushells of Indian corne, two suites of apparell, & an ewe goate lambe.

The xxiiiith Januar., 1638. Memorand: That John Edward hath put himself apprentice to Edmond Chaundlor, of Duxborrow, yeom., and after the manner of an apprentice with him to dwell from the last day of September next ensuing the date hereof vnto the end & terme of five yeares thence next ensuing, to serve him in all such lawfull labours as the said Edmond shall ymploy him in during the said terme; the said Edmond Chaundlor fynding vnto his said servant meate, drinke, and apparell during the said terme, and in thend thereof to giue him double apparell throughout, in convenient manner, with one suite for Lords dayes, and another for working dayes.


Wilhm Sherman & Prudence Hill married the xxiiiith Januar., 1638.
COURT ORDERS.

1638-9. [186.]

At a Court of Assistant, held the fourth of February, in the xiiiith Year of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, &c.

Before Thom. Prencce, gent., Goûn'; John Alden,
    Willm Bradford,                John Atwood, and
    Edward Winslow,                John Browne, gent.,
    John Jenny,                   Assistant, &c.

Concerning Mr Stephen Hopkins and Dorothy Temple, his servant, the Court doth order, with one consent, that in regard by her covenant of indenture she hath yet above two yeares to serve him, that the said Mr Hopkins shall kepe her and her child, or guidr shee may be kept with food and rayment during the said terme; and if he refuse so to doe, that then the collony guidr for her, & Mr Hopkins to pay it.

Josias Winslow having bought fifty acres of lands of Wilhm Phybs, was due to him for his service, according to his covenant, was affirmed vnto by Mr Thomas Willet, who had often tymes scene the said covenant, the Court doth graunt him xxv acres, to be layd forth for him in some convenient place, to be in full satisfaction of the said 50 acres.

Concerning the difference about the measure of land betwixt Mr Thomas Burne, Josias Winslow, Kenelme Winslow, & Loue Brewer, the Court doth order, that if the said Kenelme Winslow and Loue Brewer wilbe at the charg to remeasure the same againe, then allowing the said Mr Burne and Josias Winslow theire hundred acres apecce, the said Kenelme & Loue to haue the surplusage of the said neck according to their graunt; and the Court appoynteth Mr Edward Winslowe, Mr John Browne, Mr Vassall, if he please, John Winslowe, and Josuah Pratt, to sett the bounde betwixt them vpon the remeasureing thereof againe.

An enlargement of tean pole is graunted to Abraham Peirce, from the lower end of his fence, to range vp by his land west, as little prejudice to Mr Done and Mr Willet's land there granted as may be.

Wilhm Paddy is graunted sixscore acres of vpland, lying on the south side of the Ecle River, was forsoth granted to Kenelme & Josias Winslowe, but now relinquished by them vpon other land graunted them at Greens Harbour.

Whereas one hundred acres of lands were formerly graunted to Mr John Done, lying at Joanes Riuere, and for the accommodateing of Mr Thomas
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1638-9. Willett, the said Mr Done hath remitted thone half thereof to the said Thomas Willett, and another pcell thereof to enlargue Abraham Peirce. The Court doth graunt vnto the said John Done and Thomas Willett one hundred acres a pcece of vpland and meddow more, lying betweene Jones Riner and the pond to the north west of Joanes Riner Swampe.

A pcell of vpland lying at thend of Goodman Shawes land at Smilt Riner is graunted to Francis Cooke, puided it doe not ^judice the graunts for'^ly made to Mr Thomas Prince, Mr Fuller, and others, w^th lands are to be viewed and layd forth for him.

Mr Alden, Jonathan Brewster, & Wilhm Basset are appoynted to lay forth Edmond Chaundler land^, and Morses Symmons land^, as likewise the land^ granted to Solomon Lenner.

Solomon Lenner is graunted twenty five acres of land^, to bee layd forth for him by Edmond Chaundlers, w^th was layd forth for him on the east side of the lands granted to Edmond Chaundor, and ranging as his doth, north east in length, and south & by west from the marked treeys, and bounded at the upper end w^th a swampe.

A warrant graunted to distraine Thomas Bird & Isaack Stedman for not paying their assessment^.

The Court appoynteth Mr Alden, Mr Collyer, Xpofer Waddesworth, & Wm Basset, to view North Hill & the marsh adjoyning, and to set marks and bound^ vpon the poyn^ thereof for Mr Collyer, according to the grant thereof for^ly made vnto him.

†Fifty acres of vpland at the head of the South Riner, and a por^on of marsh meddow lying before it from a swampe there, called Holly Swampe, to a rock, called the Otter Rock, is graunted to Christopher Waddesworth, and to be layd forth for him by Mr Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, and Josuah Pratt.†

The pcell of the swampe at the end of the land granted to Mr Atwood, by Coles field, is graunted to the said Mr Atwood.

[*189.] Edward Hall, of Duxborrow, is lycensed to build vpon his lott there, if Mr Collyer, Mr Partrich, Jonathan Brewster, and Wilhm Bassett shall thinke it meete, and appoynt some other neighbours also to build by him for the good of the towne.

Mr Stepphen Hopkins is committed to ward for his contemt to the Court, and shall so remayne comitted vntill hee shall either receive his servant Dorothy Temple, or els guide for her elsewhere at his owne charge during the terme shee hath yet to serue him.

Christopher Waddesworth is graunted fifty acres of vpland, lying about the head of the South Riner, & beginning at the north side of a certaine
swampe there, called the Holly Swampe, & ranging norwest & south east, in length two acres and a half, and in breadth twenty acres, the norwest end abutting vpon a riuier or brooke running out of the said Holly Swampe, called the South Riuier, and thether side abutting vpon the coomon lands lying to the north, together with all that pceell of meadow or marsh ground lying on both sides the said riuier, and in ft against the said vpland from the said Holly Swampe, northerly, to a certaine rock there, called the Otter Rock, are graunted to Christopher Waddesworth.

Moyses Symons is graunted fortye acres of land on Duxborrow side, lying next to the garden plotts, some coomon lands being left betwixt, ranging north and by west, and south and by east in breadth, north east and by east, and south west and by west from the marked trees, and next to the land graunted to Edmond Chaunlor on the southwest side.

The viijth of Februar., 1638. Memorand: That whereas Dorothy Temple, a mayde servant dwelling with Mr. Steephen Hopkins, was begotten with a child in his service by Arthur Peach, who was executed for muther and robbery by the heigh way before the said child was borne, the said Steephen Hopkins hath concluded and agreed with Mr. John Holmes, of Plymouth, for three pound sterl., and other considerations to him in hand payd, to discharge the said Steephen Hopkins and the colony of the said Dorothy Temple and her child foreuer; and the said Dorothy is to serue all the residue of her tyme with the said John Holmes, according to her indenture.

John Didcutt, of Sandwich, mariners, tooke the oath of allegiance & fidelity the xijth Februar., 1638.

* A Forme of the Deputacion, or Committeeiship, where with any shalbe betrusted by the Gou'ment for the Disposall of any Land with any picular Place or Limmit, with is or shalbe thought meete for the erecting of a Plantaçon, Neighbourhood, Colony, Towneship, or Congregaçon with in this Gou'ment.

Whereas our souaigne lord the King is pleased to betrust us, T. P., W. B., E. W., &c, with the gou'ment of so many of his subject, as doe or shalbe permitted to liue with in this gou'ment of New Plym, and that it seemeth good vnto us to begin, set vp, & establish a neighbourhood, or plantaçon, at a place called , being bounded miles westward from the 6d towne of New Plym; and whereas, by reason of the distance of place, and our many weighty occasions, we cannot so well see to the receiuing in of such persons as may be fitt to liue together there in the seare of God, and obeydyence to our said
Whereas there is a bridge to be erected ouer Jones Riuier, wth should haue beene onely for horse & man to passe, upon due consideracion, fynd-
COURT ORDERS.

1638-9.  

4 March.
FRANCE,
GoCs.

Mr. John Browne is granted

Six acres of meadow ground lying at Greenes Harbor Marsh, in some convenient place there, are granted to Mr. Raph Partrich, except some other can be found fitt for him in some other place.

Mr. Alden, Wilhm Bassett, and Josuah Pratt are appoynted to view & lay forth Mr. Partrich land.

*A little ¡celp of meadow ground, lying vnder the northerly side of Piaçale Hill, is granted vnto Josias Cooke.

Forty acres of vpland lying at the south east side of the great South Pond, and two ¡cells of marsh ground for meadow, lying southwest from the 5d vpland, are granted vnto Richard Higgens.

Six acres of land lying at Kenelmes Dingle are granted to Richard Willis.

Six acres of land lying at Kenelmes Dingle are granted to Wilhm Dennis.

Vpon heareing of the cause betwixt Richard Goodman, compl, and Xpofer Winter, deff, for a feather bed, the Bench doth adjudg the said feathered to be the said Richard Goodmans, and therefore do enjoyn the said Xpofer Winter to deliver the same to Leifsten Wilm Holmes to be conveyed to the said Goodman.

March 4th. James Leighorne is hyred to serve Francis Sprague for a yeare for vii x', and two pound of tobaccoe. His tyme began the first of Februar. last past.

The Agreement made wth John Mynnard, carpenter.

It is covenanted & agreed vpon wth John Mynnard, that he shall build a house for a prison, xxij long and xxix feote broad wthin the walls, & two stories heigh, and lay it wth three floores, & couer it wth board, & reare & finish the same, saue that the tymber is to be drawne together to the place where it must be framed, & help allowed him to reare it at the colonies charge, and brought to the place where it must be set up at their charges. In consideration whereof he is to have xvi sterl. in money or commodities that will passe
1638–9. for so much money, payd in manner and forme following, that is to say: xx\textsuperscript{a} payd in hand, & xv\textsuperscript{a} more when the stuffe is sawne, and xv\textsuperscript{b} when it is framed, & thother xv\textsuperscript{b} when it is erected and finished, the colony paying for the drawing & carriage of the tymber & frame to the place where it must be framed & erected, and fynd mayles & all iron worke about the same; and the said John Mynnard is to leaue such plac\textsuperscript{c} for grates, doores, & windowes as shalbe direct\textsuperscript{ed} him.

5 March. 

*At a Gen\'all Court of o\' Sou\'aigne Lord the Kinge, held at Plym\textsuperscript{a} aforesaid, the fift Day of March, in the xiiij\textsuperscript{th} Yeare of the now Raigne of our s\' Sou\'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, &c., King, &c.

Before Thomas Prence, gent., Go\'n\',
William Bradford,
Edward Winslow,
John Alden,
John Jenney,

Gentlemen, Assistant\textsuperscript{c} of the said go\'\textsuperscript{ment}.

M\textsuperscript{R} WILLIAM BRADFORD elected Go\'n\'.

Mr Thomas Prence,
Cap\' Miles Standish,
Mr John Alden,
Mr John Browne, elected Assistant\textsuperscript{c}
Mr Wil\textsuperscript{m} Collyer,
Mr Tymothy Hatherly,
Mr John Jenney,

George Bower elected Constable for Plymouth.
Stephen Tracy, Constable for Duxborrow.
Humfre\textsuperscript{y} Turner, Constable for Scituate.
Thomas Armitage, Constable for Sandwich.
John Stronge, Constable for Cohannet.
Wil\textsuperscript{m} Chase, Constable for Yarmouth.

The Names of such as are opposed to take vp their Freedom the next Court.

Thomas Hatch, Georg\' Sutton,
\textcircled{0}John Williams, Tho\textsuperscript{m} Ensigne,
\textcircled{0}John Twisden, Tho\textsuperscript{m} Chambers,
Tho\textsuperscript{m} Lapham, Steephen Vinall,
COURT ORDERS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1638-9.</th>
<th>5 March.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>Mr. Comfort Starr,</em></td>
<td>Tho. Bonney,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Mr. Wilhn Kempe,</em></td>
<td>John Rogers,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job Cole,</td>
<td>Georg Allen,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robt Shelley,</td>
<td><em>Wilhn Wad,</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nehemiah Smyth,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

| *Mr. Nicholas Symkins,* Heugh Tilly, and Giles Hopkins were deposed to the last will and testament of Peter Werden, tholder, of Yarmouth, deceased. |

- It is ordered by the Court, that the meadow land at Sandwich, with were laid forth, shall be divided againe, by equal parts, according to each mans estate, and some of the townes men to be joined with the committees in doing thereof.

- It is ordered by the Court, that Yarmouth men shall have liberty to keep their swine unringed, they keeping them with a heardman, until complaint be made of some hurt they have done.

- It is ordered by the Court that Mr. Nicholas Symkins, William Palmer, Phillip Tabor, and Josuah Barnes, of the town of Yarmouth, shall be added to Mr. Anthony Thacher, Mr. Tho. Howes, & Mr. John Crowe, committees of the said place, to make an equal division of the planting land now to be divided at this first division there, to each man according to his estate and quality, and according to their instructions; and that Josuah Pratt, of Plymouth, and Mr. John Vincent, of Sandwich, shall view the land there, and make report thereof unto the Court, that if those proportions with Mr. Andrew Hellot hath assumed to himself there shall be so judiciall to the whole, that then some just and equal order may be taken therein, to prevent the euell consequence it may be to the whole plantacon.

- Mr. Edward Winslow and Mr. Wilhn Collyer are requested to take a view of the heigh ways toward Greenes Harbor and Scituate from Plymouth, and to cause them to be amended that are in decay, or to alter them to more conveniency, and either of them to call one or two with them to do yt.

- Forasmuch as great complaint is made that the heigh ways about the colony are in decay, it is ordered by the Court, that some shall be joined with the constables to survey the ways about each town, and cause men to repair them, viz; for Plymouth, Kenelme Winslow & John Barnes; for Duxborrow, John Washborne & Joseph Rogers; & for Scituate, Wilhn Hatch and Edward Foster; and to call men to labour thereat, as they shall be found fitt, and if any shall refuse to help about the same, that they be presented by the grand enquest.
1638-9.  Mr Wilhm LeSick was deposed to the last will & testament of Tho'm Hampton, of Sandwich, deceased.

*Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

[195.] 1. Isaack Steedman and John Emerson present for extorting one yeare and a halfe service of James Till, servant to both, above the first agreement & covenant betwixt John Emerson & the said James Till and his pent'e.

2. Raph Goarame, thelder, presented for breakeing the Kinges peace in beateing of Webb Adey.

3. Joseph Windsor, of Sandwich, presented for keepeing house alone disorderly, after half a yeares warning, or thereabouts.

4. Anthony Bessie presented for liuine alone disorderly, and afterward for taking in an inmate w'out order.

5. Mr John Jenney presented for not grinding corne scruiceable, but to greate losse & damage, both in not grinding it well, as also causing men to stay long before it can be grounde, except his servant be fedde.

6. And also for not keepeing his stampers going, w'ho is much to the detyrment of all.

7. We present an abuse, that whereas Thomas Clarke accused Richard Cloofe of felony, and bound over to answere it in Court, the said Tho'm Clarke was not in Court called to execute the same for the Kinge.

8. And further, we present that the said Thomas Clarke tooke another mans action against the said Cloofe, provoakeing him, being thereunto vnwilline, & executed the said action in Court by way of barratrye.

9. John Roe, Wilhm Sherman, Moyses Symons, presented for drinking tobaccoe contrary to order.

10. John Holmes, the messenger, presented for taking five shillinges for servinge of a warrant.

11. John Holmes, the messenger, presented for taking five shillinges for servinge a warrant upon Tho'm Boardman, being def'rt in a case of tryall betwixt Mr Hatherly and him.

12. John Emerson presented for entertaininge of other mens servants at vnlawfull tymes, driers & sondry tymes.

13. Gilbert Brooke, the servant of Mr Wilhm Vassell, & John Bryan, presented for drinking inordinately at John Emersons house.

*14. John Holmes, the messenger, presented for sitting vp in the night, or all the night, drinking inordinately, when he was sent about publike business.

15. As also for abusing other mens names to procure wine to drinke amongst others inordinately.

17. Mr. Garrat, of Scituate, presented for selling wine by retail without order. Found xx.

The Grand Enquest\(^\text{c}\) Inquerie.

1. Wee desire to be informed by what vertue and power the Gou'r and Assistant\(\text{c}\) doe giue and dispose of lands either to particular persons or towneshipps and plantagions.

2. Wee further desire to be informed what land\(\text{e}\) are to be had, or is reserved for the purchasers as hath beene formerly agreed in Court too.

3. Wee further desire to be informed of the undertakers of the trade what wilbe allowed to the colony for the use of the said trade during the years past.

4. Wee further desire to be informed why there is not a Treasurer chosen for this yeare, as other officers, seing by an order in Court there should be yearely one chosen, to take vp the fynes & moneys w\(\text{th}\)in the whole colony.

March xij\(^\text{th}\), 1638. Memorand: that William Taylor, sonn of William Taylor, of Boddington, in Cornewell, carpenter, the covenant servant of M\(\text{r}\) John Atwood, hath, w\(\text{th}\) and by the consent of his said master, of his owne voluntary will, put himself to Thomas Little, to serue him seaven yeares from the first of March last past; the said Thomas fynding him meate, drink, apparel, & all other things necessary for him during the said terme, and at thend of foure yeares of the said terme to giue him a sowe pigg of two months old; and if hee doe the said Thomas good service, that then he will relinquish or abate one yeare of his service, and in thend of his terme giue him double apparel, and xij bushells of Indian corne.

*William Hiller, of Plym, carpent\(\text{r}\), acknowledgeth to owe the \{x\} \(\text{\}x\)\[^{197}\].

Josias Cooke, of the same, yeom. \xii\[^{197}\].

Robte Waterman, of the same, yeom. \xii\[^{197}\].

The condi\(\text{c}\)\(\text{\}n\) the that said William Hiller shall kepe the peace toward\(\text{c}\) our so\(\text{s}\)igngne lord the King, and all his leigh people, and especially towards Richard Clough, and appeare at the next Gefe\(\text{\}\)all Court to be holden for o\(\text{r}\) \&d so\(\text{s}\)igngne lord the King for this go\(\text{\}\)ht, \& not dep\(\text{t}\) the same w\(\text{ith}\)out lycence; that then, \&d.
At a Court of Assistant held the first of April, in the xv\(^{th}\) Yeare of his Majesty now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Thom Prence, gent, Gov. John Alden,
   Wilhm Bradford,             John Atwood, &
   Edward Winslow,             John Browne,
       Gent., Assistant of the said govnt.

The names of such as requested land this Court: —
   Wilhm Sherman.
   John Mynard.
   Abraham Sampson.
   John Kidbye.
   Loue Brewster, for meadow ground.
   Thurston Clark, for meadow ground.
   Edmond Howes, for vpland & meadow.
   John Willis, for the like.
   John Barnes, for land.

It is ordered this Court, that, whereas the land at Mattacheese were granted to divers psons that long since should have inhabited vpon them, the wth they have not pformed; and whereas the Court is informed that those psons to whom they were first granted are not likely to come to inhabite there in their owne psions, and least such as are there should receive in vnto them vnworthy psions, whereof the Court hath lamentable experience by comitting the disposall of land in like case, the Court doth order, that onely such of them wth at present are there shall remayne & make use of some land for their present necessity, but shall not devide any porcsions of lands there either to themselves or any others, nor receive in vnto them any other psions, (then such as were nominated at the first,) wthout speciall lycence & approouement of the govtment, that such inconveniencies may be prevented, wth in like cases have forisylly happened.

*It is ordered by the Court, that Mr Wilhm Bradford, Mr Edward Winslowe, & Mr John Browne shall take a view of the neck of land granted vnto Mr Wilhm Vassell, & to set the same forth for him, except there be some such dificultie therein that will require the further consideracon of the Court.

William Harvey & Joane Hucker, of Cohannett, married the second of April, 1639.

John Rogers and Ann Churchman married the xvij\(^{th}\) of Aprill, 1639.

Richard Derby, gent, acknowledgeth to owe the King . . . xl\(^{th}\).
John Barnes, of Plym., yeom., . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xx^4.  1639.
Gyles Rickett, of the same, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xx^4.  16 April.

The condition that the said Richard Derby shall personally appeare at the next General Court of our solemne lord the King, to be helden for this governm^e, to answere to all such matters w^t on his maties behalf shalbe objected against him, conc'ning the ympoysoning of the body of John Dunford, (whereby he is disabled to worke,) and not dep^ the same w^t out lycence; that then, &c.

*At a Court of Assistant^ held the sixt of May, in the xv^d Yeare of his Ma^e now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Thomas Prence, gent, John Alden,
Wilm Bradford, John Atwood, &
Edward Winslow, John Browne,
Gent., & Assistant^, &c.

IT is ordered by the Court, that if Mr Callecutt do come in his owne person to inhabite at Mattacheese before the General Court in June next ensuing, that then the grant shall remayne firme vnto them; but if hee fayle to come w^t in the tyme fixed, that then their grant be made voyde, and the land^ to be otherwise disposed of.

It is also ordered by the Court, that the apporson of land^ granted to Mr Andrew Hellot, at Mattacheesett, shalbe and remayne vnto him, and that those that are appoynted to set forth the bound^ betwixt Mattacheese and Mattacheesett shall lay forth the said apporson vnto him in a convenient place there.

The xv^d of May, 1639, the townesmen of Plymouth met, & according to the order & act of the Court, elected foure committes to bee added to the Goûn & Counsell to make lawes, &c, viz^, Mr John Done, Manasseth Kempson, John D'hame, & John Cooke, Jun.

Memorand, the xv^d of May, 1639: that Mr John Atwood, for & in consideration that Job Cole payd for the passage of Thoû Gray, & found him some apparell, hath assigned and sett of all his right, title, & interest of and into the service of the said Thoû Gray during the remaynder of yt, according to his indenture, the said Job Cole pformeing the conditions on his part to be performed, and also pmiseth that if the said Thoû Gray approue himself
1639. well & faythfull in his service, the sd Job will remitt him a yeare or two of his terme.

25 May. Prence, Goung. [*200.]

*Memorand, the xxvth of May, 1639: That Robte Eldred, the hyred servaunt of Nicholas Sympkins for the terme of three yeares from about the of July next for 4l. p ann. & an ewe goat at thend of his tyme. The said Nicholas Sympkins, for and in consideraçon of the sum of xii. sterl. to him in hand payd by Mr Tho'm Prence, hath, w'h and by the consent of the said Robte Eldred, assigned & set over the said Robte Eldred vnto the said Mr Tho'm Prence, to serue him all the ramaynder of the said terme, the said Mr Prence paying him four pounds p ann. during the said terme of three yeares; and whereas there is a difference betwxt the said Nicholas Sympkins and the said Robte Eldred about 10l. p ann. more then the 4l. for his yearly wages, if the bargaine shalbe proued to be 4l. 10s. the sd Eldred ought to haue, that then the said Nich. Sympkins shall pay yt, and the sd Eldred is to come to dwell w'th the sd Mr Prence the xvth of June next; and Mr Prence lent the sd Nich. Sympkins 40l. the same tyme.

27 May. Memorand, the xxvijth May, 1639: That whereas Mr John Combe had forthy mortgaged, assigned, & set ofî vnto Mr Thomas Prence one browne cow called Berry, w'h was sent him out of England, and that the said Mr Prence hath released the same vnto him againe, now the said Mr John Combe, for and in consideraçon that the said Mr Thomas Prence hath vndertaken to pay certaine sumes of money for the said John Combe vnto John Barnes, the first of February next, the said John Combe hath againe assigned, set ofî, and mortgaged the said browne cowe vnto the said Mr Tho'm Prence, for his securytie.

Richard Willis doth acknowledge to owe the Kinge, &c, . . . . v\ 3.

Gyles Rickett, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . v\ 3.

The condiçon that if the said Richard Willis shall appeare at the next Gesiell Court of our sd so\uaine lord the Kinge to be holden for this gou'nt, to answere for takeing xviij p day, & his dyet, for his day labour, contrary to the act & order of the Court, & abide the further order of the Court, & not depte the same w'out lycence; that then, &c.

John Wakefild, of Plym., lab, . . . . . . . . . . v\ 3.

Geor\ Watson, of the same, yeom., . . . . . . . . . . v\ 3.

That the sd John Wakefild shall appeare vpon the same condiçon, &c.
*At a Court of Assistant held the third Day of June, in the xvi\textsuperscript{th} Year of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c.*

Before Tho\'s Prence, gent., Go\'sin, John Alden, &c.
Edward Winslowe, John Jenney, &c.
Capt. Miles Standish, John Browne, &c.

Gent., Assistant of the said go\'sin

WHEREAS a portion of land was granted vnto Mr John Browne in the General Court held the first day of March, in the xij\textsuperscript{th} yeare of his m\'ties now raigne of England, &c., lying at the Iland Creeke Pond, w\'th in regard it was afterward alledge to be judiciall to the neighbourhood there, vpon further promis made vnto the said John Browne, at the next ensuinge Court, that if hee would relinquish the said graunt, he should have liberty to make choyce of any pcell of land w\'th was not then disposed of, wherevnto the said John Browne condiscended, and made choyce of a pcell of land, pte whereof was granted formally to Mr Tymothy Hatherley, the w\'th the said Mr Hatherley did relinquish, yeilding vp all his right and title therein vnto the said John Browne, in w\'th consideraco\'ns the Court hath confirmed all the said pcell of land vnto the said John Browne, his heires and assignes for\'e\', as the same is bounded following, viz: All that pcell of land lying on the south side Joanes Riuer, ranging along the said riuer vp to the great swamp called Joanes Ri\'s Swampe, the land\' of Clement Briggs and Mr Thomas Prence lying on some pt of the south side thereof; and also that marsh ground layd forth to belong to the said pcell of land\' lying at the easterly end thereof, and ruineing along the said Joanes Riuer, together w\'th the long marsh adjoyninge therevnto, as the same are now bounded forth; & also one pcell of fresh marsh lying at the head of Joanes Riuer Swamp, containinge about foure acres, be it more or lesse, to have & to hold the said pcell of vpland and marshes therevnto belonging, w\'th all and singular their app\'tenc\'f, vnto the said John Browne, his heires & assignes for\'e\', to the onely pp use & behoofe of him, the said John Browne, his heires and assignes for\'e\': provided always, that the said pcell of vpland do not extend itself southerly vpon the land\' of the said Mr Thomas Prence as to head any pte of the same.

*Whereas at a Court of Assistant held the third day of Decemb, in the
1639. 

3 June. 
PASSENB, 
Go†.

fourteenth yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne lord, Charles, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland King, defender of the fayth, &c, one hundred and fifty acres of land\(\text{\textsuperscript{e}}\) were graunted vnto Mr Wil\(\text{\textsuperscript{m}}\) Vas- sell, of Scituate, lying vpon the North Riuer; and whereas, by a further or- der of the Court held the first of Aprill in the xvi\(\text{\textsuperscript{th}}\) yeare of his said ma\(\text{\textsuperscript{t}}\)es now raigne, of England, &c, Mr Wil\(\text{\textsuperscript{m}}\) Bradford, Mr Edward Winslow, & Mr John Browne were appoynted to view and lay forth the said \(\text{\textsuperscript{p}}\)cell of land\(\text{\textsuperscript{e}}\) vnto the said Wil\(\text{\textsuperscript{m}}\) Vassall, the said Wil\(\text{\textsuperscript{m}}\) Bradford & Edward Winslow haue, vpon view thereof taken the xvi\(\text{\textsuperscript{j}}\)th day of May last past, appoynted the bound\(\text{\textsuperscript{e}}\) thereof to be in man\(\text{\textsuperscript{f}}\) & forme following, viz:\:

1. to begin on that neck of land w\(\text{\textsuperscript{h}}\) lyeth vpon that other side of the North Riuer, right ouer against the lands of the said Wil\(\text{\textsuperscript{m}}\) Vassall, which are scituate & being on Scituate side, that is to say, on that corner w\(\text{\textsuperscript{h}}\) lyeth toward\(\text{\textsuperscript{c}}\) the northwest, and to extend towards the east two hundred roodd\(\text{\textsuperscript{e}}\) or perches, vpon a straight lyne, & likewise begining at the corner aforesaid, & so to extend vpon a straight lyne towards the south one hundred and twenty roodds, and from thend of the first men\(\text{\textsuperscript{c}}\)oned lyne of two hundred roodd, to extend vpon a straight line south- wards into the woods one hundred & twenty roodds, and from thend of the second men\(\text{\textsuperscript{c}}\)oned lyne of one hundred & twenty roodds, to extend two hun- dred roodd vpon a straight line into the woodland towards the east, so that the two cross lynes meeteing in the woods land\(\text{\textsuperscript{e}}\), will make the sd \(\text{\textsuperscript{p}}\)cell of land to lye in forme of a longe square. And also all that marsh or moweing ground that abutteth vpon any or euery ft of the said vpland before men\(\text{\textsuperscript{c}}\)oned, lying north & west & northwest, betwenee the said vpland & the said North Riuer, & a certaine creek there running vpon the west side, & so farr on the north side as where the said North Riuer comes hoame to the said vpland, and so far vpon the west side as the said hundred & twenty roodd do extend, directly as the sd lynes do extend themselves out of the woods to the North Riuer and creeke aforesaid, now called or knowne by the name of West Newland, to have & to hold the said \(\text{\textsuperscript{p}}\)cell of vpland and marsh or mowing ground so butted and bounded as aforesaid, w\(\text{\textsuperscript{h}}\)all & singuler their app\(\text{\textsuperscript{t}}\)ene\(\text{\textsuperscript{c}}\) to the said Wil\(\text{\textsuperscript{m}}\) Vassall, his heires & assignes fore\(\text{\textsuperscript{c}}\), and to the onely pp use and behoofe of him the said Wil\(\text{\textsuperscript{m}}\) Vassall, his heires & assignes fore\(\text{\textsuperscript{c}}\).
1639. BRADFORD, GOYN.

CONCERNING the order for the lighter, the Court doth order as followeth:—

That the lighter master shall have x for his man and his lighter for xxijij howers; and if he happen to be windbound, and shalbe stayed longer then three dayes, that then he shall have but half pay, that is, v for every day & night that hee shalbe stayed afterward, for his man & lighter.

At a Gen'bal Court of o' Sou'aigne Lord the King, held the fourth Day of June, in the xviith Yeare of the Raigne of o' said Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.


WILLM BRADFORD sworne Goynor.

Mr Thomas Prence, sworne Assistant.
Mr John Alden,
Mr Wtllm Collyer,
Mr John Browne,
Mr Tymothy Hatherley,
Mr John Jenney,

Constables.

George Bower for Plymouth,
Steephen Tracy for Duxborrow,
Humfrey Turner for Scittuate,
[George Allen,]
†Them: Amitage,†
John Stronge for Cohamett,
Wtllm Chase for Yarmouth,
Wtllm Casely for Barnestable,
The Grand Inquest, &c.

| Mr. Wilm Thomas,       | John Jenkine,         |
| John Winslowe,         | Mr. Phillip Delanoy,  |
| Christopher Waddesworth,| Mr. John Paybody,     |
| Georg Watson,          | Mr. Wilm Wood,        |
| Nathaniell Morton,     | Mr. Samuell Fuller,   |
| Samuell Hinckley,      | Richard Church,       |
| Richard Sparrow,       | John Deane,           |
| Wilm Hoskine,          | Robt Linnell,         |

*Mr. Wilm Wood, of Sandwich, sworne.
Mr. Comfort Starr, of Duxborrow, sworne.
Thomas Payne, of Yarmouth, sworne.
Phillip Tabor, admitted freemen & sworne.

The Comittees or Dep'tes for eich Towne.

For Plymouth,
- Manasseth Kempton,
- John Cooke, Jun.,
- John Dunhame.

For Duxborrow,
- Jonathan Brewster,
- Edmond Chaundler.

For Scituate,
- Anthony Annable,
- Edward Foster.

For Sandwich,
- Thomas Armitage, Mr. John Vincent.
- Capt. Wilm Poole, Mr. John Gilbert.

For Cohannet,
- Henry Andrewes.

For Yarmouth,
- Thomas Payne,
- Phillip Tabor.

For Barnestable,
- Mr. Joseph Hull,
- Mr. Tho' Dimmack, made in Decemb' Court, 1639.

Memorand: that Mr. Wilm Bradford and his ptners doe giue the colonies warneing that they will hold the trade no longer then Nouemb' next, that some other course may be thought vpon against that tyme for the continuance of yt.

Mr. Henry Feake, of Sandwich, desireth to be admitted a freeman the next Court.
John Smyth, for vnclenes wth his wyfe before marriage, is censured to be whipt: was accordingly executed.

Dorothy Temple, for vnclenes and bringing forth a male bastard, is censured to be whipt twice; but shee faynting in the execuczon of the first, thother was not executed.

Mr John Done is allowed to draw wine vntill the next Court, that further order may be taken therein.

*It is ordered, by the consent of the whole Court, that a comiission shalbe made and directed to Mr Wilhm Bradford & Mr Edward Winslow, for the decideing of the controfisie betwixt us and the Bay, concezing the bound of the patents, wth was drawne and approwed by Court, in these words following, viz: —

To all Xpian people to whome these p'ntc shall come, greeting, &c.

Whereas, for the avoyding and pventing of all difference and controfisie that might arise about or con'ning the extent and limmitc of the patentc of New Plymouth and Massachusettc Bay, and for the continuance and maintenance of the ancient loue and amytie wee, the said inhabitc of the gofiment of New Plymouth, haue always most zealously desired to hold, observe, and keepe wth our neighbours, the inhabitc of the said Massachusetts Bay, know you that we, the Gounr, Counsell of Assistantc, and the rest of the whole cominalty and body of freemen of the sd gou'nt of New Plym, being this day in publike Court sumonned and assembled together, haue, wth mutual and joynt assent and consent made, constituted, deputed, assigned, and authorised our right trusty & wellbelonew Wilhm Bradford, gent., and our Gounor, and Edward Winslow, gent., our joynt and pp deputyes, agentc, and comissic, to solicite, conferr, commone, and entreate wth the dep'c, agentc, & comc, deputed, constituted, authorised, and appoynted by the gouernt & inhabitc of the said Mattachusettc Bay appoynted for the like purpose on their p'c & behalf, and finally to finish, determine, & sett forth the extentc, limmitc, and boundaries of the lands betwixt the two said patentc and gofinc, so as they may remayne and bee forei hereafter vnalterable & invyolable pectually wthout any further question, contention, controfisie, debate, or difference whatsoe\f. And whatsoe\f our said deputies, agentc, & comc shall doe, conclude, determine, & finish, or cause to bee done, concluded, determined, & finished, in, about, and concerning the said comiss, shalbe, and eu\r taken to bee, as ample, authenticall, & effectuall to all the said endc, intentc, & purposes as if the same had bee done & performed by the whole body & cominality of the Gounr, Counsell of Assistantc, & freemen of the gou'nt & corpora\^ of Plym afore-
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1639.  
4 June.  
BRAFDORD,  
Go6:.

...d in theire owne psns, and so to remayne absolutely without any contradiction or question whatsoever hereafter, and to be entred vpon record at the next General Court after the returne of our said commiss, &c; prouised this warrant & commission remayne in force the space of six months next after the date hereof, & no longer.

In witness whereof, &c.

[208.]  
Richard Derby, of Plym, gent., acknowledgeth to owe the
King, &c, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xl
John Combes, of the same, gent., . . . . . . . . xx
Edward Dotey, of the same, yeom., . . . . . . . . xx

The condition that if the said Richard Derby shall appear at the General Court to be holden in June next to answer to all such matters as on his matoes behalfe shalbe objected against him conceiving the glouing of an empoysoned potion of drinke to John Dunford & divers others at his cominge out of England, whereby they were endangered of their lives, and abide the further order of the Court, and not dep* the same without lyncence; that then, &c.

Fines & Censures.

John Dunford, for his slaunders, clamors, lude & euell carriage, sued as well by his owne confession as otherwise, is censured to dep* the goleument within the space of three months next ensuing, and in the mean time well to behave himself, and if after his dep*ure he shalbe found within the goleument againe, to be whipt & sent from constable to constable out of the goleument.

Raph Gooame, for breakeing the Kings peace vpon Web Ady, fin4 . . . . . . . . . . . . . . x2.
John Wakefield, for takinge xvij4 p day, & dyett 16 days, is fined . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xij4.

Richard Willis, for the like, for ij dayes, . . . . . . . . xvij4.

11 June.  
Memorand, the xi4a of June, 1639: that whereas vpon a form contract James Bushop was absent from the service of his m4, Mr Tho0 Farrant, of Cohannat, the space of one yeare or thereabout4, it is this day concluded & agreed vpon betwixt them, that the said James Bushop shall serve his said m4, Thomas Farrall, half a yeare after the termes is expired, with by his indenture the said James is to serve the said Thomas, and to come to the said Thomas the xxij4a of this instant moneth of June.

24 June.  
Memorand, the xxij4a of June: that Mary Moorecock hath of her owne voluntary will, with consent of her father in law, Thomas Whitton, put herself
COURT ORDERS.

1639.

24 June.
BRADFORD,
GOÈN.

Memorand, the xiiith day of August, 1639: that John Barnes hath, with and by the consent of the wth in bounden Symon Trot, in consideraçon of the sume of eight poundsterl, to be payd in March next, hath assigned and set over the terme of service of the said Symon, yet vnxpired, vnto Thomas Clark; the said Thomas pformeing the couenantwth, on the pt of the said John Barnes, are to be pformed. And the said Symon Trot doth further couenant & agree to and wth the said Thomas Clark, to serve him the space of seauen yeares from the seauenth day of this instant August next ensuing, and fully to be compleat, the said Thomas Clarke gueing him a heiffer calf of eight weekold when that six yeares of the said terme are expired, and keepe it him till his tyme be expired, and give him the xii bushells of Indian corne at thend of the said terme; and if the said Symon do happen to deñt his said masters service wthout lycence, by rung away, the said Symon doth gímíse to serve the said Thomas two yeares ouer and aboue his terme for cryer tyne that hee shall so runn away before the expiraçon of the said terme of seauen yeares.

Thoûn Riddings & Ellene Penny married the xxth July, 1639.

Richard Knowles and Ruth Bower married the xvth August, 1639.

Memorand, the last day of August, 1639: that Richard Higgens for & in consideraçon that John Smaley shall teach Samuell Godbertson the trade of a taylor, as far as in him lyeth, & principally impoy him therein, hath assíigned & set ouer all the residue of his terme, wth, by indenture, he is to serve the said Richard Higgens, vnto the said John Smaley, wth is vntill Aprill, wth shalbe in the yeare of our Lord 1641, the said Richard Hig-
130

PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1639. gens fyncling the said Samuell apparell during the said terme, and the said John Smaley meate, drinke, & lodginge.

31 August.
BRADFORD.
Goûr.

3 September. *At the Geñall Court of o' Sou'aigne Lord the King, held at Plyνũ afores', the third Day of Septemb', in the xxth Yeare of the Raigne of our 8' Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland King, Defender of the Fayth, &c.

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, genî, Goûî, Wilhm Collyer, genî,
Thoî Prence, genî, Tymothy Hatherley, genî,
Capî Miles Standish, genî, John Jenney, genî, &
John Alden, genî, John Browne, genî,
AssistantÎ of the ñd goûîent.

JOHN BLAKEMORE allowed to exercise the inhabitantÎ of the towne of Sandwich in the use of armes.

Wilhm Palmer allowed the like for Yarmouth.

Georgî Allen admitted freeman, & after also sworne constable of Sandwich for the remaynder of this yeare.

It is ordered by the Court, that the corne seised vpon, wîth Mr Callecutt bought of the Indians about Teightaucutt and Cohannet, contrary to the order of the Court, shalbe thone half given to the ñd Mr Callecutt, he allowing the charges.

Vpon the petiçôn of George Morrell the Court doth order, that Mr Collyer and Jonathan Brewster shall conferr and concluð wîth John Handmore, or any other, to keepe him vpon such reasonable condiçôns as they shall think fitt, and to allow a porçôn of lande towardî the mayntenance of him.

It is graunted by the Court, that Mr Andrew Helot shall haue his greate lott of two hundred acres at Yarmouth 80 pole in breadth, at the first beginning at the head of the cûc from the marked trey, & to beare vp that breadth forty pole in lengh, and afterwardî to bee enlarged in breadth in the ranging of yt towardî thother end, wîth was afterwardî layd forth in forme following, vizî: from the ñd tree on the east ñd vpon a southerly line 40 pole, and then enlarged in breadth towardî the east 20 pole, & extending in lengh 60 pole, and from thence in breadth 38 pole, and from thence extends still in lengh 100
pole beyond a great pond to thende thereof; and on the north & norwest side from the said tre, 80 pole in breadth, and in length first 40 pole, & then enlarged to the westward 50 pole in breadth, & thence extending itself 160 pole, and the south side thereof upon a straight line 188 pole.

*For the town of Yarmouth, it is ordered by the Court, that it shall not be lawfull for any man dwelling there to purchase two house lotts or more, to lay them together & mayntaine but one house vpon them; but if any doe so, the bargain & sale to be vyde.

Whereas, by complaint, it is very probable that divers of the committees of Sandwich have not faithfully discharged that trust reposed in them, by receyuing into the said town divers psions vnfit for church societie, wth should have bene their cheife care in the first place, and have disposed the greatest pt of the land there already, and to very few that are in church societie or fit for the same, so that wth out speedy remedy our cheifest end wilbe utterly frustrate, — these are to require such of the committees as are here-in faulty to appeare at the next Court of Assistant, to answere the complaint, and in the meane tyme not to dispose of any more land there, wth out further order from the Court, nor make sale nor convey any of their land they have assumed to themselves to any psion.

It is ordered by the Court, that a *herring* ware to take fish shalbe erected at Joanes River.

The like liberty is graunted for a ware to take fish at Mortons Hole, Eagles Nest, and Blowfish River.

It is ordered by the Court in regard that many do want lands wth were heare when the division of land & goods were made about twelve yeares since, shall have liberty to go & seeke out a convenient place, or two, or three, for their accommodaçon, that, vpon report thereof vnto the Court, the s′ land may be confirmed vnto them.

Upon the *sentent* ag′t Isaack Stedman & John Emerson conçerning James Till, the Court doth order, that the said Isaack Stedman shall returne the said Till the lamb or goate, wth the encrease, wth was delivèd to him, he paying for the keepeing thereof, and that the said James Till shall serve out the remaynder of his five yeares terme wth John Emerson, but no longer, except vpon new agreement.

*Isaack Stedman, of Scituate, for not appeareing at the Court, {xl}.*

John Emerson, for suffering disorders in his house by drinking, {y}.
Mr. John Holmes, the messenger, for drinking inordinately, fined £3.

Mr. Nathaniel Thomas, for being drunken, fined £6.

Robt Waterman, for the like, fined £1.

Mr. John Combe, for being drunken, is disfranchised of his freedome.

James Till, for lying, & alluring John Bryan to drinking, and slandering his dame Eflson, saying he would go whome & lye wth her, is censured to be whipt.

John Bryan discharged, wth admonicon.

Mary, the wyfe of Robt Mendame, of Duxborrow, for useing dallyance divers tymes wth Tinsin, an Indian, and after committing the act of uncleanness wth him, as by his owne confession by setall interpreters is made apparent, the Bench doth therefore censure the said Mary to be whipt at a cart's tayle through the townes street, and to wear a badge vpon her left sleeue during her aboad wthin this goQn™ discretion; and if she shalbe found w/out it abroad, then to be burned in the face wth a hott iron; and the said Tinsin, the Indian, to be well whipt wth a halter about his neck at the post, because it arose through the allurement & inticement of the said Mary, that hee was drawne thereunto.

Xpofer Winter, of Scituate, for committing uncleanness wth Jane, his wyfe, before marriage, is censured to be whipt at the post at the GoQn™ discretion; and the said Jane, his wyfe, to be whipt at a carts tayle wth the said Mary Mendame.

Such as are apposed to be Freemen the next Court.

Richard Smith, Wilim Parker,
John Smyth,
Mr. Thomast Farrall,
Mr. David Kerwythy,
Mr. Hallowell,
Mr. Thomas Howes,
Wilim Palmer,

of Cohannett.
of Yarmouth.

25 September. *The xxyth Septemb', 1639. Memorand: that Mr. Henry Feake, of Sandwich, wth and by the consent of Edmond Edward, his servant, hath assigned and made over vnto John Barnes, of Plym™, all the residue of the terme wth by indenture the said Edmond is to serue the sd Mr. Feake, to serue it forth wth the said John Barnes, the said John Barnes fynding vnto the said Edmond meate, drinke, lodging, & washing, during the terme; and instead
of apparell, pay him for the first three pound\$ sterl., and for every yeare after three pound\$ ten shillings sterl., during the 3d terme; & in thend thereof, double apparell him with one suite for Lord\$ dayes, & another for workeing dayes, & pay him six pound\$ sterl.

Memorand: that this Court, Vssamequin and Mooanam, his sonn, came into the Court in their owne person, and desired that the auncient league & confederacy formerly made with this gouernment, wherein he acknowledgeth himself subject to the King of England, & his successors, may stand and remaine inviolable. And the said Vssamequin and Mooanam, his sonn, for themselves and their successors, do faithfullie promise to keepe and observe the couenuant\$ and conditions therein expressed & containyd, with on their part\$ are to be kept and observed. And the said Vssamequin & Mooanam, his sonn, do now also promise to the whole Court, that he nor they shall or will needesly or vnjustly raise any quarrells or doe any wrong to other naturies, to provoke them to warr against him; and that hee or they shall not gue, sell, or convey away any of his or their land\$, territories, or possessions whatsoever, to any person or perpons whomsoever, with the priuie & consent of this government, other then to such as this govt\$ shall send and appoynt, all with conditions the said Vssamequin and Mooanam, his sonn, for themselves and their successors, do faithfullie promise to observe & keepe. And the whole Court, in the name of the whole govt, for eich town respectively, do likewise ratifie and confirm the foresaid auncient league and confederacy, and do also further promise to the said Vssamequin & Mooanam, his sonn, and their successors, that they shall and will from tyne to tyne defend the said Vssamequin & Mooanam, his sonn, & their successors (when neede & occasion shall require) against all such as shall vnjustly raise vp against them to wrong or oppresse them vnjustly.

*At a meeting at Sandwich the 3d of Octob, 1639, wherein Mr. Thomas Prencse and Captaine Standish were appoynted by the govt\$ to heare and determine all difference\$ & controfisies amongst the comittees and inhabitant\$ of the said town of Sandwich.

Whereas Joseph Winsor hath a lott in the towne of viij pole broad, & xij pole long, or there about\$, with he purchased of Thos\$ Shillingsworth, with was Thos\$ Hamptons, deceased, and that the place is fitt for a publike vse, it is ordered, that the towne shall have it for other use, they ginge the 3d Joseph Winsor as much as the same is worth; and in the meanse season the 3d Winsor to keepe his possession thereof vntill he be guided for elsewhere.

Forasmuch as the neck of land called Moonuscaulton is by all or most of the inhabitants adjudged to be fitt for breeding vp yeong cattell, it is
concluded and agreed upon by the general consent of the inhabitants of Sandwich, that the said neck of land called Moonuscauton shall be reserved to the town as a common, for the breeding of their young cattle, and not to be appropriated to any man's particular, without consent of the whole town, and approbation of the govt, save that the wood thereupon shall be free for all to take of, guided it be without waste and spoyle thereof.

The like is concluded and agreed upon for the other neck of land called Shaume Neck, lying betwixt the Rivers of Shaume & Manuscussett, to be reserved for a common for the town, and not to be appropriated to any man's particular without consent of the whole town, and approbation of the govt, save that the wood thereupon shall be free for all to take thereof, guided it be without waste & spoyle thereof.

It is also concluded & agreed upon both by the committees & other the inhabitants of Sandwich, that for the redressing of the negligence of the committees in receiving into the town many inhabitants that are not fit for church society, & for preventing of like evil for ensuing time, it is ordered, that none hereafter shall be admitted into the town, or have land assigned to them by the committees, without consent & approbation of Mr. Leiflich & the church first had & obtained. And likewise that such of the new inhabitants are disposed to sell their estate and deep the town! they shall not sell their labours to any person except he be generally approved of by the whole town.

And lastly, for the preventing of dangers, euells, & discord, that may happen in the disposall of land, or other occasions without the town, it is concluded and agreed upon, that the town shall from time to time make choyce of some one of the Assistant, and at present of Mr. Thomas Preston, to be joyned with the committees to whom from time to time they shall have recourse to advise with, and receive directions from, in all such occasions as hereafter shall needfull.

[216.]
8 October. *Heugh Norman & Sarah White married the viijth Octob, 1639.
9 October. Gyles Hopkins & Katherine Wheldon married the ixth Octob, 1639.
11 October. Richard Willis & Amey Glasse married the xijth Octob, 1639.
16 October. Samuel Tompkins & Lettis Foster married the xijth Octob, 1639.
8 November. Anthony Snowe and Abigail Warren married the viijth Novemb, 1639.
10 November. Thomas Pynson & Joane Stanley married the xijth Novemb, 1639.
20 November. Samuel Jackson & Hester Silis married the xxijth Novemb, 1639.
24 November. William Paddy, of Plymouth, Richard, & Alice Freeman, of Sandwich, married the xxijth of Novemb, 1639.
22 November. Thomas Whitton and Winyfride Harding married 22nd Novemb, 1639.
*At a Court of Assistant held the viijth of October, in the xvth Yeare of his Ma'ies now Raigne, of England, &c. 1639.

7 October.

BRADFORD, GOURL.  

[*217.]

WILLM CLARK, of Yarmouth, took the oath of allegiance & fidelity, and was also sworn to execute the office of a constable at Yarmouth until June next.

It is ordered by the Court, that a pair of stock & a pound shall be presently erected in Yarmouth, and the constable to see them done, & have a warrant to distrain such as shall refuse to pay what he shall assess to the charge thereof, as also a warrant to levy the charges of the committee of the said town that attend the Court.

Edward Morrell, being sworn, deposes and saith, that Wm Chase (at his returne home from the Court when Mr Mathewes & he were here together) did report that Mr Mathewes had nothing to say for himself, & that he marvailed how any durst joyn with him in the fast, & further said that some being then in presence with the master, did hold vp his hand, & cryed, Fye fye! for shame!

Captaine Miles Standish, Mr Alden, & Mr Ed. Winslow are appoynted to lay forth the land & meadow granted to Job Cole, as also the land granted to Francis Godfray & Robert Carver, and to appportion their number of acres.

Thomas Clarke is granted liberty to erect a house at Mamamett Pond, to fodder his cattle in this winter, until some land be there layd forth for him.

It is ordered by the Court, that the seanteene acres of meadow lying at the Stoney Coe, in Yarmouth, shall be layd forth for Mr Andrew Hellot, on the southwest side of the said coe, & if it want of that portion, then to be made vp on thother side, and ten acres more upon the Stoney Coe Neck.

It is ordered, that there shall be six men of the town of Plym, and three men of the town of Duxborow, chosen to assess the charges of both townes for the charges of the bridg of Joanes Riuar.

John Carew is allowed to be for himself upon the continuance of the
1639. good report of his carriage & demeanour; & at a Court of Assistant held the fourth of November next after, Edmond Weston is lycenced to liue with John Carew, & to be joiner with him in working and planting vpon the sd John Carews land, vpon their good demeanour together.

2 December. *At a Court of Assistant, held the second of December, in the xvth Yeare of the Raigne of our Souvaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.

Before Wm Bradford, gent., Goûn, Wilm Collyer,
Thomas Prence, Tymothoy Hatherley,
Capt. Miles Standish, John Jenney, and
John Alden, John Browne,
Genl, Assistant, &c.

WILM FALLOWELL, Robert Finney, John Finney, & Thomas Lettis are to have garden places assigned them about Webbs field, when the Goûn, Mr Prence, & Mr Jenney have viewd yt.
Mr Thomas Prence is granted the cell of ground lying betwixt John Barnes garden and Georg Watsons field.

3 December. *At a Gen'call Court held the third of December, in the xvth Yeare of the Raigne of our Souvaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c., Kinge, &c.

Before Wm Bradford, gent., Goûn, Wilm Collyer,
Thomas Prence, Tymothoy Hatherley,
Capt. Miles Standish, John Jenney, &
John Alden, John Browne,
Genl., Assistant, &c.

LYCENC or liberty is granted to Mr Wilm Vassell to make an oyster bank in the North River, sixty rods in length, & crosse the said river, in some convenient place near his farme there, called the West Newland, and
to appropriate it to his owne vse, forbidding all others to use the same w^thout his lycence.

Mr Joseph Hull, Mr Thomâ Dimmack, Wîllm Caseley, Robert Linnett, John Williams, John Twisden, Thomas Chambers, John Hewis, Mr Anthony Thacher, & Mr Wîlîm Kemp, admitted freemen this Court, & sworne accordingly.

Wîllm Casely sworne constable w^thin the ward of Barnestable, vntill June next.

The difference betwixt Mr Samuell Gorton & Thomas Clarke are referred by consent of the said Tho'm Clarke, and appoyntment of the Court, to Richard Church & Edward Banges as arbitrat^, and John Dunhame as umpire, to be decided & ended by them.

Mr Joseph Hull & Mr Thomâ Dimmack, ] committees for Barnestable.

Thomas Lambert is allowed to keepe victualling, or an ordinary, for entertainement of passengers, and to draw wyne at Barnestable, he keepeing good order in his house.

Mr SteepheHopkins, vpon his ðsentment for selling a looking glasse for 16^, the like whereof was bought in the Bay for ix^, is referred to further informaïon.

Joseph Beedle and Francis Sprague to be both warned to answere their ðsentment ag^' them seâly.

*M' Garrat, of Scittuate, is fyned vpon a form^ ðsentmt for drawing wyne w^thout lycence, xx^.

Thomas Clark, for extortion, in buy. a paire of boot^ & spurs for x^, & selling them againe for xv^, is fyned xxx^.

Jonathan Brewster, for neçlect of the ferry at the North Riuer, is fyned xx^ to the colony, & x^ a peece to M' Groomes & Edmond Weston, if they will take yt.

Mr SteepheHopkins, for selling strong water w^thout lycence, proued & confessed in Court, is fyned iiij^.

Samuell Chaundler, of Duxborrow, planter, acknowledgeth to owe the King . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xii^.

Richard Higgens, of Plym, taylor, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xxii^.

James Hurst, of the same, plant^, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xxii^.

The condiõn that if the said Samuell Chaundler shall psronally appeare at the next Gefall Court of our soñaigne lord the King, to be holden for this goûm^t, to answere to all such matters as on his matîes behalïf shalbe objected against him, concerneing opprobrious & slanderous word^ spoken by him

1639.

3 December.

BRADFORD, GOû.

[220.]

Released.

vol. i. 18
1639-40. against the Gov't and govenment, and abide the further order of the Court, &
not deple the same w/out lence; that then, &c. Respt to the next Court.
Nehemiah Smyth & Ann Burne marrie the xxijth Januar., 1639.

6 January. *At a Court of Assistants held the vijth of January, in the xviith
Yeare of his Majest now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Wm Bradford, gent., Gov',
Thom Prence,
Capt. Miles Standish,
John Alden,

Gent., Assistants, &c.

IN consideracion that Thomas Clark shall relinquish his grant of land(s) at
the Whoop Place, (except eight acres reserued to Thomas Little,) the
Court doth grant and assigne vnto the said Thomas Clarke, in lye thereof, four-
score acres, and five more due to the said Thomas Clark, purchased of Nicholas
Presland, fourscore and five acres in all, to be layd forth for him at Manna-
mett Ponds, forty acres formerly granted to Thomas Little there, to be pecoll
thereof, and to be layd forth by Mr Thomas Prence, Mr John Jenney, and
Josuah Pratt.

The xijth of January, 1639. Memorand: that John Barnes, of Plym-
outh, hath sould vnto Richard Sparrow, of the same, four steeres of two yeares
old a peece, at the next spring, and one bull of three years old. The four id
steeres are to be deliued vnto the said Richard at Yarmouth, where they are
now wintered, the first day of May next, the said John paying for half the
charges of fetching them hither; and the bull to be deliued in Plymouth
some tymes in July next; and the said Richard Sparrow is to pay the said
John Barnes, his executry, administratry, or assignes for the said steeres & bull
fourscore and three pounds, current money, at or vpon the second day of Feb-
uary, wth shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred
fourty and one, at or wth in the now dwelling house of the said John Barnes,
scituate in Plym aforesaid.

Quit & payd. Witness, MANASSETH KEMPTON,

JOHN DUNHAM, Senior,

NATHANIEL SOWTHER.
COURT ORDERS.

Memorandum: the same day the said Richard Sparrow sold unto Josias Winslow, of Plym, two of the foresaid steers and the bull, for the sume of fifty pounds, of like current money, to be payd the same day, viz', the second of Februar., anno Domini 1641, to the said Richard, his executrix, administratrix, or assignees, at his now dwelling house in Plym aforesaid; provided always, that when the said steeres are brought from Yarmouth, they shalbe equally matched into two paires by the said Josias, and what thone paires shalbe adjudged better then thother by the sd Josias, the said Richard shall either give or refuse, at the choyce of the said Richard, and the said difference betwixt the said paires is to be payd at the day & place where thother money is to be payd. And it is further agreed upon betwene the said Josias & Richard, that the said Richard shalbe at the charge to bring them from Yarmouth to Plym, and the said Josias shall keepe them all at Greenes Harboure at his charge, vntill thenth of September following.

Witnes, NATHANIELL SOWTHER.

There was fourty shillinges difference in the matching & paireing the said steers, wth 40" the said Josias Winslow is to pay the said Richard Sparrow at the day & place where thother money is to be payd; viz', the 2d of Februar., 1641.

The xiiijth Februa, 1639. Memorandum: that whereas James Glasse, servant to Henry Coggen, of Barnestable, is to serve the said Henry for the terme of five yeares from the fourteenth day of June next ensuing, — now, the said Henry Coggen, for and in consideracion of the sume of fifty shillings sterl, and twenty bushells of Indian corne, to him in hand payd by Manasseh Kempton, of Plym, hath, wth and by the consent of the said James Glasse, sold and assigned vnto the said Manasseh Kempton all the resedue of the terme of yeares wth the said James is to serve him, the said Henry Coggen, to be serued forth wth the said Manasseh Kempton, and vntill the first of October following longer, the said Manasseh Kempton fynding the said James Glasse meat, drink, and apparel during the said terme.

Francis Weston & Margery Rones married the 27th of Februar., 1639.

Samuell Kinge is granted liberty to plant his land he bought of Mr. Derby, & to build a house vpon it; but to live in house, wth his father in law, Giles Rickett.

The last of Februar., 1639. Memorandum: that whereas Willm Honywell is to serve Mr Thomas Prencie vntill June next, and some further tyme wth he should also serve for absenting himself diners tymes from his service, — now, in consideracion that they said Willm Honywell shall wholly employ
1639-40. himself in setting, planting, and weeding the acres of the said Mr Thomas Prence, newly taken in on the south side of the towne Plym, or as much thereof as hee can, & not loyter or work with any other man except it be for worke againe, or by lycence from Mr Prence. The said Mr Thomas Prence hath released the said Wilhm Honywell all the terme he should haue served him, and shall fynd him seede corne to set the land withall; and the 5d Wilhm Honywell shall have thone half of the crop at harvest for his paynes. And it is agreed uppon that the said Wm Honywell shall remayne in house with Thomas Atkinson, and that Mr Prence shall allowe him so much in corne as hee shall agree with the said Thorn Atkinson for, for his dyett & being in his house; and the said Wm Honywell shall pay the corne againe to Mr Prence out of his share of the crop at harvest, and that Mr Prence will spare his goatehouse to gather & dresse vp the corne in at harvest; and that herevpon the xij bushells of corne, with the 5d Wilhms should have had at thend of his terme, is relinquished, onely the said Wilhm is to haue the xxy acres of land according to his covenant.

3 March.

At the Geinall Court of o’ Souaigne Lord the Kinge, held at New Plym, the third of March, in the xvth Yeare of his said Majestie now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Wilhm Bradford, gent, Gou, Captn Miles Standish, Tymothoy Hatherley, Wilhm Collyer, John Jenney, &
John Alden, John Browne,
Gent, & Assistant of the said govt.

Mr JOHN MAYO, of Barnestable, & Job Cole admitted freemen this Court & sworne.

Mr Wetherell, Mr Mathewe, Tho^n .Falland, & Gabriell Fallowell ppounded to take vp their freedome the next.

Mr Wilhm Bradford elected Gouernor.

Mr Thomas Prence, Mr John Jenney,
Mr Wilhm Collyer, Mr John Browne,
Captn Miles Standish, Mr Edmond Freeman,
Mr Tymothoy Hatherley,
Mr Tymothoy Hatherley elected Treasurer.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Town</th>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plymouth</td>
<td>Richard Sparrow, Joseph Rogers, Georg Kenrick, Mr. Wm. Wood, Wm. Lumpkin, James Mathews, James, Mr. John Gilbert, Sen. Richards Sillis, John Lewes, Grow Allen, Richard Burne, Myr. George Allen, Richard Burne, Nicholas Snow, Richard Sparrow, Josiah Cooke, Tho'm Cushman, Experience Michell, Constant Southwood, Wm. Lair, Wm. Hatch, &amp; Henry Cobb, to take the plote of the said will &amp; inventory by sufficient witness, and to return the same the next Court.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duxborough</td>
<td></td>
<td>Surveyors of the heighways.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scittuate</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandwich</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yarmouth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td>(not sworn) Mr. John Gilbert, Sen.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnstable</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Thomas Ricard and Wilm Crocker sworn this Court to the last will and testament of Daniell Stanleck, of Scituate, deceased.

Georg Kenrick & Wilm Crocker sworn also to the last will & testament of Thomas Pryor, of Scituate, deceased.

John Pryor, execut of the said Tho'm Pryor, deposed to the inventory exhibited to the Court of the good & chattells of the sd Tho'm Pryor.

Whereas Mr. Gilsom, of Scituate, is lately deceased, & that Edward Foster, who should have proved his will, and Mr. Gilsons wyfe, who should have exhibited an inventory of his goods, were both dangerously sick, a commission is granted to Mr. Tymotho Hatherley, Wilm Hatch, & Henry Cobb, to take the plote of the said will & inventory by sufficient witness, and to return the same the next Court.

Forasmuch as John Crocker, of Scituate, is proved to have corrected his servant boy, Roger Glasse, in a most extreme & barbarous manner, the Court upon due consideration hath taken the said Roger Glasse from the said John Crocker, and placed him with John Whetcombe, of Scituate, to serve out his tyme with the said John Whetcombe, wth is six yeares from the fourteenth of June next; the said John Whetcombe paying the said John Crocker three
1639-40. pound£, deducting five shillings for his charges, & the said Crocker to deliver
up his clothes to the said Whetcombe.

Whereas there is controvery betwixt Greens Harbour & Duxborrow
about the land£ betweene the fresh of Greens Harbour Riner and the South
Riner, it is ordered and granted by the Court of Freemen to Mr Edward
Winslowe & the rest of the neighbourhood of Greens Harbour, a competent
pound£ of upland£ and meddowe betwixt the said rivers for a farme for a
minister, and one other competent portion of land noe vnto the said lot for the
minister, either for Nehemiah Smyth or some other, as the said inhabitant£ of
Greens Harbour shall place in. And whereas Mr Thofn Prence hath a portion
of land there granted to him for a farme, it is ordered also that those that
view the foresaid land£ shall likewise view Mr Princes land£, and if they fynd
it not competent for a farme, that they shall add thereto such further portion
of land£ of those that lye next it as shalbe thought competent.

Concerning the prison, John Barnes & Geo. Bower are appoynted by
the Court to see the tymber & frame of the said prison, to be brought to the
place where it shalbe erected, & to guide the lighter to fetch yt, but Duxbor-
row men to layd it into the lighter, and they to receive yt here & so it vnloaden, & guide carriage to bring it to the place where it is to be set
vp, & to get hand£ & help to finish the same.

*Whereas Mr Thacher, Mr Crowe, & Mr Howes, the committees of Yar-
mouth, were complayned of to haue made vnequall diuisions of lands there,
whereupon the said coomites have exhibited a very formall diuision of the
said lands vnto the Court, vnto is well approoed of, and the Court doth further
order, that the said coomites shall receive no more inhabitant£ into the said
towne, except they bring certificate from the places whence they come, vnder
sufficient mens hand£ of the said place£ of their religious and honest carriage,
which certificate shall first be allowed by the govt£ and assistant£ before such
psons be admitted there.

Whereas the inhabitant£ of Cohannett, now called Taunton, haue com-
playned of thire greate want of meddow ground£, the which hath beene seriously
weighed and considered vpon by speciall order of the whole body of the Court,
and fynding their want£ to be such that vnless they be supplied of
meddow land£ they cannot comfortably there subsist, the Court doth there-
fore now order and graunt the meddow land£ at Assonet, and betwixt Taunton
and Assonett on both sides the rier, vnto the said inhabitant£ of Taunton,
prouided alwayse that the ministers and people now there which are fitt
& do proceed & continue in a church estate there the space of seaven yeares
next ensuing, (except some speciall hand of God doe hinder the same,) that
COURT ORDERS.

then the meddow land of aforesaid shalbe to them and their heires, to have & to hold to them & their heires forener. And the Court doth further order, that they will see Mr Hooke, Mr Streete, & Mr Poole shall have competent meddow & vplands for farmes layd forth for them about May next, by Captaine Standish & such others with him as shalbe especially assigned thereunto.

Fynes & Censures.

James Till, of Scittuate, for purloyning corne & a shirt from Wm Parker, of Scittuate, when he was servant to him in his house, as also for purloyning corne from John Erason & others, when he was servant to them, with were confessed by him in Court, was censured to be whipt & burnt in the shoulder, and to make restitution to his master Emerson, for the corne he stole from him, viz, six bushells of corne, either in service, corne, or otherwise.

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, for draweing & retayling wine at Duxborrow, contrary to the expresse order of the Court, is fyned by the Bench xx sterl.

Joseph Biddle, of Duxborrow, for sufferung men to drinke drunken in his house, is censured xx sterl.

A writ of diuision of land is graunted to Mr Tymothuy Hatherley.

*William Hurst, of Sandwich, and Katherine Thickston married the 17th March, 1639.

Thomas Gilbert & Jane Rossiter, of Taunton, married the xxiiijth of March, 1639.

*At a Court of Assistants held at Plym, the viijth of April, in the xvjth Yeare of the now Raigne of o Souaine Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c. 1640.

Before Wil: Bradford, genl, Gofnor, John Alden,
Thom Prence, John Jenney, &
Wil: Collyer, John Browne,
Capt Standish,
Genl, Assistants, &c.

ACELL ten acres of meddow in the long meddow by Edward Doteys is graunted to Mrs Bridgitt Fuller, to be layd forth for her of that with lyeth next to Edward Doteys meddow, and a cell of vpland to yt.

An acre of meddow land formerly layd forth for Georg Hales at the
1640. Blowfish Riner, & lying next to Mr Parrich, is graunted vnto the šd Mr Raph Parrich, in regard the šd Hales comes not to enjoy yt.

Mr William Wetherell, John Willis, Nicholas Robins, Thomas Weybore, Thomas Hayward, Thomas Bonney, Dolor Davis, and Wilim Bretz are graunted the lands lying on the norwest side of the Northill in Duxborrow, wth the lands by Christopher Waddesworths farme, and the meddow there to be deuided amongst them by the appoyntment of Mr Collyer, Mr Parrich, Jonathan Brewster, and Wilhm Basset, and to haue liberty to sett corne at Namassacusset, and to move grasse for their cattell there, and to build a house on the south side of the brooke there.

Wilhm Basset, of Duxborrow, is graunted one hundred acres of vpland, wth meddow conveynient to be layd to yt, lying betweene the lands graunted to Mr Comfort Starr and the Beaver Ponds, & to begin at the creeke by the iland or thereabout, and Mr Alden, to be added to Mr Collyer, Mr Parrich, and Jonathan Brewster, to view it and lay it forth.

That Mr Wilhm Kemp haue a portion of land to be layd forth betwixt Mr Starr lands and the lands graunted to William Basset, wth a porcīon of meddow land to be laid to yt, vpon the view of Mr Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & Wilhm Basset.

Constant Southwood and Thomas Southwood, his brother, Joseph Rogers and John Rogers, his brother, are graunted fifty acres speece of vpland, next where Mr Vassells farme is at the North Riner, wth proportionable meddow ground, to be layd forth to eich of them vpon the view of Mr Collyer, Mr Parrich, Johnathan Brewster, and Wilhm Basset.

*John Mynard, Francis Sprague are graunted the lands lying betweene Jonathan Brewster's land at the North Riner and Mr Comfort Starr, wth competent meddow, to be layd forth vnto them by Mr Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, and Wilhm Basset; the Court adjudginge there wilbe fifty acres a piece & not abowe.

Henry Sampson is graunted the coönion lying at the head of his lott, and to be layd forth for him by Mr Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & Wilhm Basset, prived that a heigh way be left for cattell to passe to and fro to the coönion.

Daniell Cole is graunted fifty acres of vpland, lying next Wilhm Basset, beyond the South Riner, if there wilbe spare land left of either side his lott when Mr Kemps land is layd forth there, & to be done by Mr Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & Wilhm Basset, wth is accordingly layd forth from the marked tree of Wilhm Bassets, the iland or necke of land lying in the marsh on the south side of the said tree and the meddow land lying afor the šd
COURT ORDERS.

Willem Sherman is granted a meadestad about the Stony Brooke, in Duxborrow, and the said Willem & John Washborne to have such accommodations of land as may be spared in the place where they desire, when Mr Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & Willem Basset haue viewed the place.

The land at Carsewell Creek, desired by John Rowe, is to be viewed by Captaine Standish & Mr Alden, and if they shall adjudg it to bee competent for the said John Rowe and Abrahame Sampson, vpon their ceryfycate to the Court thereof, they to haue it.

John Phillips and James Lindell are granted eich of them a garden place vpon Stony Brooke in Duxborrow, by Phillip Delanoyes, and to be layd forth for them by Mr Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & Willem Basset.

John Tisdall is granted enlargement at the lower end of his lott, if there shalbe found any spare land, when Mr Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, and Willem Basset haue view the place, guided that there be a heigh way left for cattell to passe to and from the coñion by.

Captaine Standish and Mr Alden are to view the meddow lying by the land granted to Leiftennant Willem Holmes, and to allow him a proportion thereof to his vpland there.

Willem Hiller & George Pollerd are granted a proportion of land containing about forty acres, be it more or lesse, abutting vpon the Stony Brooke, in Duxborrow, & lying on the north side thereof; to be viewed and layd forth for them by Mr Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & Wm Basset, where was bounded thus, viz*: lying on the south side of a swamp aboue the homesteads on Stony Brooke, or the Milne Brooke, from a marked tree on the north side of the said swamp to another marked tree south & by west along the said river side, in breadth containing 80 pole, and in length to another marked tree, west south west, running to a pole of land granted to John Washborne, thelder, on thone side of the said land, & on another side to runn all along by the said swamp as the marked tres are marked on the north side thereof, running to the head of the said swamp, then from other marked trees to an arme at Greens Harbour Brooke; and also all the meddow land that lyeth before the said land vpon the said Stony Brooke on that side the brooke.

*Mr Willem Collyer, Capt Standish, Mr Alden, Mr Browne, Mr Winslow, and Jonathan Brewster are appointed to set forth the two farmes at the South Riuier, granted to belong to Greeenes Harbour, and likewise to view Mr Princes farme there, and to add to it such a proportion as shalbe thought fitt by them, according to the order of the Court, and to allow one hundred acres for
thone farme and fourscore acres for the other, wth competent key ground to
them as conveyent as may bee, and in case there shalbe any difference aris-
ing about the miss, that the greater number carry it; and likewise to take
view of the water course that should be turned to the milne, and make report
of it, how prejudical it may bee; and to view Job Coles meddow land there.

Memorand: that the cell of land, granted to William Bassett, of one
hundred acres of vpland, wth meddow conveyent, was veiwed and layd forth
by Mr William Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, and Mr John Alden, viz: from
a marked tree vpon the north side of the iland granted to Daniell Cole, to
the marked tree of Mr Comfort Starrs land, for the breadth and the lengh to
run vpon the same poynt of compasse that Mr Starrs doth, viz, west south-
west in lengh and south south east in breadth, together wth all the meddow
land lying before the said vpland from the foresaid boundary tree of Mr Starr,
vpon both sides of a certaine creeke, ruising vp to the foresaid marked tree to
a certaine hammock of land lying on the south side of the said creeke.

Tenn acres of vpland lying crosse Greens Harbour Path, betweene the
lands of Edmond Haves and John Tisdall, are granted to Wilm Mullings,
to have and to hold to him & his heires for eú.

[*230.]

*Francis Sprague his fifty acres of land, to him granted at the North
Riner, is layd forth for him by Mr Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & Wm Bassett,
according to the order of the Court, and is bounded as followeth, viz: from
the stake of John Maynards vertermost bonds northerly to the southermost
bound tree of Jonathan Brewsters land, lying next to him, for the breadth;
and the lengh ruising vpon the same poynt of the compasse, on both sides the
said Francis Spragues lott that Mr Starrs lott ruñeth, wth all the meddow land
that lyeth aforo the said land vpon the South Riner.

John Maynards fifty acres of land granted him was also layd forth by
the said Mr Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & Wm Bassett, and lyeth on the north
side the land of Mr Comfort Starr, northward along the marsh to a stake set
vp in the said marsh for the breadth, and the lengh ruising as the said Com-
fort lott runs, wth all the meddow land lying aforo yt.

The foresaid hundred acres of vpland, granted to Constant Southwood
& Tho Southwood, his brother, at the North Riner, were layd forth for
them, according to the order of the Court, the 12th of Novemb, 1640, in
manner and forme following, viz: to the said Constant & Thomas one hun-
dred acres of vpland at the said North Riner, from Mr Vassalls range, in
breath east & by north along the said North Riner, to a marked tree vpon the
foresaid range.

And to Joseph Rogers the fifty acres granted to him there, from the
COURT ORDERS.

aforesaid marked tree, in breadth east and by north to another marked tree
upon the same range, neere to a certaine creeke that ruñeth vp southward,
pvvided that the smale quantitie of ouerplus vpland lying betwixt the said
Constant, Thomas, & Joseph, be equally diuided amongst them three, the
said creeke being the bound of yt; as also the marsh ground or meddow
lying vpon the north side of the said vplands, to be equally diuided as it lyeth
aforesaid lands to eich seually by equall pporçon, w² a little hammack
of vpland, lying in the said marsh, w³ the meddow land about it, to eich of
them joyntly.

And also to John Rogers the fifty acres of vpland graunted to him from
the aforesaid creeke, ruñing in length southwest, and in breadth southeast, to a
certaine marked tree vpon the said range, w⁴ the one half of the marsh land
abutting vpon the aforesaid vpland, together w⁵ a smale hammack of vpland
lying in theforesaid marsh, w⁶ land lyeth next to the land graunted to Francis
Cooke and John Cooke.

*At a gefuall meeting of the townesmen of Sandwich, held the xvijth day of
April, in the xvijth yeare of the raigne of our soñaigne lord, Charles,
by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, de-
defender of the fayth, &c., before Thoñ Prence, gent, one of the Assistantç
of the Goñment of New Plyñ, by vertue of a comission to him & John
Alden, gent, or either of them, directed for the calling before them, or
either of them, the said inhabitç of Sandwich, & to heare and determine
all causes of differencç & controßsions now depending amongst them, in
gefuall, or betwixt pœ跤culer psons, or diision of vplandç & meddow, or
betwixt them & the Indians, and to sett downe some orders conßying the
diision of the said meddow landç, that the pœmiss w⁷ are agreed upon
may be comï¿½ed to publike record, & so remayne inviolable, w⁸ is as
followeth:—

Imprimis, for deciding of the differencç about the meddow grounds, & to
make an equall diision thereof, it is agreed upon by the consent both of the
coþßßtees and the townesmen of Sandwich, that, together with Mr Prence,
there shalbe five of the coþßßtees, vizç, Mr Edmond Freeman, Mr Henry Peake,
Mr Edward Dillinghame, Richard Chadwell, & John Carman, and five of the
townesmen to be joyned w⁹ them, vizç, Mr John Vincent, Richard Burne,
Georç Allen, Robñ Botfish, & Joseph Hollyway, to view and appoynt the
said meddow landç, and to consider as well the estate & qualitty of eycry
pson, as also the qualitty & condißç of the meddowes, and to appoynt to
every man such a pporçon as shalbe esteemed equall and suitable to his neces-
syty & abillity.
And that in the division of the said meadow land, these rules & orders shalbe observed:

1. First, that those that have meadow allotted to them in the meadow betwixt Moonooneumuscussett and Shaume shall onely have such porcions there assigned them as in the judgment of the foreaid tenn men appoynted shalbe thought meete, and that further accommodacon be added elsewhere as there shalbe cause & their necessity & condiçon shall require.

2. That for the rest of the meddowes, whch shalbe layd forth to every man, by the aforeaid tenn men appoynted, according to eich mans estate and condiçon, reseruing such a porcon as in the judgment of the said ten men shalbe thought fitt.

3. That the said tenn men haueing appoynted the psons & place, that then Josuah Pratt, of Plymouth, shall measure forth to every man the porcon he shalbe appoynted.

4. That such a porcon of meadow land as shalbe thought fitt by the tenn men above said to be left and reserved, be not disposed of vntil the commitees be satisfied their charges disbursed for the towne, whch if it shalbe done before the next moweing tyme, that then the said porcon of meadow so reserved shalbe to the towne to be deuided according to eich mans condiçon & qualitie; but if the commitees be not satisfied their said charges before that tyme, that then the commitees haue the use of the said meddowe lands to cutt the grasse thereof.

5. That there be sixty or eighty acres of meadow lands reserved, according to the foraid order, on this side Moonooneumussaulton River, or thereabout.

6. That if any man desire to hold the meadow land assigned him, (being not in the meddowes betwixt Moonooneumuscussett & Shaume,) he may.

7. That all such porcons of meadow land as shalbe assigned to every pson in particular shalbe to haue & to hold to them, their heires & assignes for ever.

It is also agreed vpon, lastly, that those that had meadow land forfully assigned them in the meadow land betwixt Moonooneumuscussett & Shaume shall onely haue the one half of those porcons whch they had there, and the rest of their porcons to be layd forth elswhere, saue that they shall haue the whole odd acre there if it fall so to be in such âd division.

That six pence an acre be allowed for the surveying, measureing, and laying forth the said meadow land to them that are appoynted to survey, measure, and lay forth, the same, the[y] paying Josuahs charges.
### COURT ORDERS.

The Names of the Persons to whom the Dividend of Meddow Land is made.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Richard Chadwell</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Carman</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Gaunt</td>
<td>04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Hurst</td>
<td>03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Kerby</td>
<td>04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Dingley</td>
<td>05½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Burges</td>
<td>07½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Briggs</td>
<td>07½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Noy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Henery Feake</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Tupper</td>
<td>06½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Armitage</td>
<td>06½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. John Vincent</td>
<td>07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robt Botfish</td>
<td>05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Leisch</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Pastor,</td>
<td>05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Ed Freeman</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Almey</td>
<td>08½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Wood</td>
<td>08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Winsor</td>
<td>01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Willis</td>
<td>04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony Bessy</td>
<td>01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Turner</td>
<td>03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Edge</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Knott</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Potter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Frend</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Allen</td>
<td>06½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Halloway</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Newland, to be added to</td>
<td>06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Hellot</td>
<td>07½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Slawson</td>
<td>02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Braybrooke</td>
<td>01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Blisse</td>
<td>01½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Buitt</td>
<td>01</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

16 April.

BRADFORD, Go6th.
1640.

16 April.
BRADFORD, GOFF.

PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

Georg Cole, i.e. to be considered further when he
brings his estate, ........................................... 01
Henry Eue, .................................................. 01
Jonathan Fish, .............................................. 02
Edmond Clarke, .............................................. 02
Thoã Shillingsworth, ...................................... 02½
William Harlow, ........................................... 04
James Skiffe, ................................................ 04
Mr Dillinghame, .......................................... 08
John Winge, .................................................. 06
Mr Thoã Dexter, if he come to live here, ............... 26
For his millne, ............................................. 06
Mr Wollaston, if he reside here and bring his estate, 13
Thomas Butler, ............................................. 02
Nicholas Wright, .......................................... 02½
John Miller, .................................................. 01
Thomas Launder, .......................................... 01
John Fish, ..................................................... 01½
Nathaniell Fish, ........................................... 01½
Thoã Boardman, .......................................... 03
Peter Wright, .............................................. 02½
Anthony Wright, .......................................... 02
Richard Burne, ............................................. 07
Richard Wade, ............................................. 03
John Joyce, ................................................... 02½
Mr Blakemore, ............................................. 03
To Mr Feaks house, ........................................ 01

Subscribed by THO: PRINCE,
ED: FREEMAN,
EDW: DILLINGHAM,
JOHN CARMAN,
RICHARD CHADWELL,
JOHN VINCENT,
GEORõ ALLEN,
RICHARD BURNE,
JOSEPH HALLOWAY,
ROBõ Botfish,
HENRY FEAKE.
COURT ORDERS.

*At a Court of Assistants held at Plym aforesaid, the fifth Day of May, in the xviith Yeare of the Raigne of o' Sou'aine Lord, King Charles, of England, &c.

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gent, Goū, Thomas Prence, John Alden, Capē Standish, John Jenney, and Wilm Collyer, John Browne, Gentē, Assistantē, &c.

WHEREAS Mrs Elizabeth Glouer, widdow, executrix of the last will and testament of Mr Joseph Glouer, deceased, constituted Mr Tymothy Hatherley her attorney, to prosecute John Combe, of Plymouth, gentē, for a debt vpon a bond of twelve poundē, for whē divers suitē would have beene produced by reason of divers engagementē of divers persons therein, the charge of all whē would have falne vpon the said John Combe, — now, for thending & deciding whereof, it is concluded and agreed vpon, in consideraēn that the said John Combe hath, in the open Court, bargained, sold, assigned, & made ouer vnto Mr Thomas Prence all his corn now planted and growing vpon his land about his house at Rockeynooke, to haue and to hold all the said corn vnto the said Thomas Prence, his executē and assignēs, with all lett or denyall of him, the said John Combe, his executē, administrēs, or assignēs, or any of them, and hath delivered possession thereof vnto the said Mr Thomas Prence, by delifying of xiiij in the name of possession in the open Court, the said Mr Thomas Prence hath vndertaken to pay the said debt to Mrs Glouer, and either to deliver the sixeene bushells of wheate and eighetee bushells of rye at Mrs Glouers house in Cambidg, in Mattachewsetts Bay, at or before the twentieth day of August next ensuing, or els pay her tenne pounds two shillings sterl; guided always, that if the corn be paid as aforesa'd, that then Mrs Glouer shall allow the one halfe of the charges of the transportaēn thereof from hence to her house in Cambidg.

The Goūnor, are appoynted to view the meadow at Joanes Riner, Mr Prence, and to make report of the number of acres there- Mr Browne, of the next Court. Wm Paddy, Nath Sowther, John Winslow, Nicholas Snowe, Nehemiah Smyth, Georg Soule, Josuah Pratt, are appoynted to view all the meadowes at Greens Harbour, whē are not graunted forth, & to measure them, and to make report thereof the next Court.
Mr. John Jenney,
Mr. John Atwood,
Francis Cooke,
John Barnes,
Richard Sparrow,
John Cooke, &
Josuah Pratt,

are appoynted to view the meddows about Edward
Doteys, & to computate the number of acres, &
make report thereof to the next Court.

Twelve acres of vpland are graunted to Josuah Pratt, lying at the
Cedar Swampe, and the meddow aboute a pond beyond Triangle Pond.

John Jenkine is graunted a þcell of meddow land, wth Richard Higges
& Manasseth Kempton mowed the last yeare, lying betwene the South Ponds
and the Eele Riuere head, containeing three acres or there abouts, be it more
or lesse, and forty acres of vpland there by it, and six acres of vpland
lying on the west side of Raph Hills ground aboue Wellingly.

Gabriell Fallowell is graunted the swamp lying on the north side of his
house.

Richard Knowles is graunted a þcell of maddow ground at the head of
Georg Bowers maddow, by the Eele Riuere head.

The neck of land lying betwixt the Fresh Lake and the Little Pond is
graunted to the towne of Plymouth to be a place to put workeing cattell into
in the nighte tyme.

Thomas Lettis is graunted six acres of vpland lying betwene James
Hurstc & John Holmes, if there be any land there to spare when their ground
is layd forth.

Richard Church, Robte Bartlett, Thomas Little, & M" Elizabeth Warren are
graunted enlargementc at the headc of their lotts to the foote of the Pyne Hills,
leauing a way betwixt them and the Pyne Hills, for cattell & cartc to passe by.

Thomas Little is graunted liberty to mowe the grasse groweing about the
ponds vpon the heigh way to Sandwich.

It is ordered by the Court, that whereas there was a heigh way vp into
the woods appoynted for the neighbourhood of Rockey Nooke by Mr. Combes
land, that if it shalbe needfull to lay it through his ground, he to haue allow-
ance for it elsewhere.

Vpon report made to the Court by Mr. Wilhm Collyer, Capt. Standish,
& Mr. John Browne, (who were appoynted to take a view of the water pas-
sage desired to be turned to the milne to be erected at Stony Brooke, in Dux-
borrow, for the good & benefit of the said towne of Duxborrow,) that the
same will not be any way prejudiciall to any man, the Court doth doth graunt
that Wilhm Hiller and Georg Pollerd shall haue liberty to turne that part
of the said streame so viewed vnto the said milne.
*James Cole, of Plymouth, is prohibited by the Court to draw any wine or strong water until the next Gffall Court, nor then without special licence from the Court.

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, is prohibited by the Court to draw any wyne or strong water until the next Gffall Court, without special licence from the Court so to doe.

Georg Pidcock & Sarah Ricard married the xvjth May, 1640.
John Mynard & Mary Starr married.
William Fallowell & Martha Beels married.
Benjamin Noye and Katherine Tupper married the xixth October, 1640.
William Hiller and Sarah Ricard married.
William Nelson and Martha Forde married the xxixth of October, 1640.

---

*At a Court of Assistant held at Plym afores, the first Day of June, in the xvith Yeare of the now Raigne of o Raigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c. 1640.

Before Willm Bradford, geni, GoB, John Alden,
Thomas Prence, Tymothy Hatherley,
Willm Collyer, John Jenney, and
Capit Miles Standish, John Browne,
Geni, Assistant, &c.

THE Court doth order that Mr Collyer & Mr Alden do shew what land was appointed to Mr Thomas at Greens Harbour; and then Mr Prence, Capt Standish, Edward Bangs, Willm Paddy, Jonathan Brewster, John Winslow, Josias Cooke, Thomas Little, and Josuah Pratt to view & measure the meddow land at Greens Harbour, betwixt this and the next Court; and then to make report of the number of acres there, that they may be afterward disposed of; and if they fynd any bound mark to be pulled vp, to set vp others in their stead.

John Phillips,
James Lindall,
Willm Sherman,
Edmond Weston,
Samuell Tompkins,
Arthur Harrison,
Raph Chapman,
of Duxborrow, are granted four acres a piece of vpland, abutting upon the Stony Brooke, in Duxborrow, by the milne, and to rang south and north in length, and east & west in breadth.
A parcell of land lying at Carswell Creeke is graunted to John Rouse and Abraham Sampson, with they forthly desired.

Richard Sparrow is graunted five acres of meddow, &c, by Edward Do-tey, in the west meddow next above him, at the upper end of that meddow.

Manasseth Kempton is graunted an enlargement at the head of his ground, to extend vp into the woods as farr as Nathaniell Mortons ten acres last granted him.

John Barnes is graunted one hundred acres of vpland, and ten acres of meddow next beyond the Six Mile Brooke, in the way to Namascutte, two acres of meddow lying at the said brooke to be pt of the said ten acres of meddow.

Mr John Done, Thomas Willett, Mr John Reynor are graunted ten acres of meddow a piece in the meddow by Joanes Riuver, called , and Nathaniell Sowther a piece of acres, Phineas Pratt five acres, Manasseth Kempton acres, & Mr Hopkins .

---

*At the Geñall Court of our Souaigne Lord the King, held at Plym- outh the second Day of June, in the xvjth Yeare of the now Raigne of o' Souaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God, King of England, &c.*

BETORE WILM Bradford, gent, Goyn*, &c.

MR WILM BRADFORD sworne Goyn* for this present yeare.
M* Mr Wilm Collyer,
Capft Miles Standish,
Mr Tymothy Hatherley,
Mr John Jenney,
Mr John Browne,
Mr Edmond Freeman,
Mr Thomas Prence also elected, being absent by reason of sicknes, is expected by the Goyn*, Assistant*, and the countrey when God shall restore him to health.

Committees for the setl Townes.

| Plymouth               | Wilm Paddy                |
| Manasseth Kempton,    | John Cooke,               |
| Duxborrow,            | Wilm Bassett,             |
|                      | Xpofer Waddesworth.       |
COURT ORDERS.  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Town</th>
<th>Elected and Appointed Members</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Scituate</td>
<td>Edward Foster, Humfrey Turner, Richard Sillis, John Williams.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandwich</td>
<td>Richard Burne, George Allen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yarmouth</td>
<td>Phillip Tabor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnstable</td>
<td>James Cudworth, Thomas Dimmack, Anthony Annable.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td>Edward Case, absent. Walter Deane,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mr. Thomas Dimmack, for the town of Barnstable, and Mr. John Crow, for the town of Yarmouth, are elected and appointed to join with Mr. Edmund Freeman, of Sandwich, to hear and determine all causes & controversies within the three townships not exceeding 20$, according to the former order of the Court.

*Mr. Charles Chauncey, Mr. John Crow, Thomas Tupper, & Tho'm Burges, [*238.]* admitted freemen this Court, and sworn.

The Grand Inquest.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Member</th>
<th>Sworne.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mr. John Done</td>
<td>Edward Banges, Tho'm Chambers,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Brewster</td>
<td>John Lewes,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Wilm Kempe</td>
<td>Thomas Tupper,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Howland</td>
<td>Thomas Burges,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Experience Michell</td>
<td>Edward Fitzrandle,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Cooke</td>
<td>Steephen Tracy,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Hurst</td>
<td>Mr. Henr Andrewes, Wm Palmer,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Tho'm Hill</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Constables of each Towne.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Town</th>
<th>Sworne.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plymouth</td>
<td>Richard Sparrow,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duxborrow</td>
<td>Joseph Rogers,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scituate</td>
<td>Georg Kennerick,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandwich</td>
<td>Mr. Wilm Wood,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yarmouth</td>
<td>Wilm Lumpkin,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnstable</td>
<td>John Cooper,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td>John Deane,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Surveyors of the Heigh Ways.

Plymouth, Nicholas Snow, Richard Sparrow, Josias Cooke, & Tho'm Cushman.
1640.

2 June.

BRADFORD.

GoN.*.

PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

Duxborrow, . . . Experience Michell & Constant Southwood.


Sandwich, . . . Richard Burne & George Allen.

Yarmouth, . . .

Taunton, . . .

Barnestable, . . .

Delinquent,* { John Joanes, Peter Mecock, } for the hoggs killed at the North River.

Delinquent,* { John Hearker, }

John Joanes and Peter Mecock are censured to be both whipt at the post, and to pay viij" a piece to the parties wronged, and the goods they have at present to be valued toward the payment thereof, and what is wanting to satisfy yet by their service when their time is expired. John Hearker is censured to sit in the stocks whilst the other are in whipping, and to pay five pounds restitution to the parties wronged.

John Kerman deposeseth & sayth that there was such disorder in James Coles house, by throwing stools, & forms, and fire, vntill within a hower of day, or there about, that they could hardly sleepe, and in the morneing he found them on sLEEPE by the fyer.

Nicholas Sympkins, Peter Worden, and Wilm Chase are granted a warrant to attach and devise the goods of one Phillips Woodall, left in the said Nicholas Sympkins hand, who is defted the govtment some time since, being seaully endebted to them & others, and to make satisfaction so far as the said goods will extend, to themselves and others.

Presentment.*

Inprimis. We p*sent all whom it may concerne, for not makeing a bridg at the Ele River, according to order.

We p*sent Mr Cudworth, of Scituate, for selling & retayling of wyne contrary to order. Witnes, Mr Hatherley.

Also, we p*sent Mr Tarte, of Scituate, for the like. Witnes, Mr Hatherley.

Also, we p*sent Francis Sprague, for the like. Witnes, Capt Standish & Thomas Goodman.

†Also, we p*sent Mr Done for selling wine contrary to order made by Court. † It was mistaken by the grand inquest, and so he was discharged by the Court the 3d Septemb', 1640, and appoynted by the Court to be thus rased out.

Fyned 5¿.

Discharged.

Fyned 5¿.
MEMORAND: that John Kerman, of Sandwich, is granted one messuage, or dwelling house, in Sandwich aforesaid, and fifteen acres of vpland, be it more or lesse, adjoyning thereunto, abutting upon the meddowes of Moonuscuset; sixeeene acres of marsh meddow ground, be it more or lesse, with two little islands of vpland therein, (except the said islands of vpland,) lying before the said town of Sandwich eastward, and facing the riuers that comes vp to the said towne, the said John Kerman allowing a way for carriages by water onely; eight acres of marsh meddow, be it more or lesse, lying at the vpper end of the backside of the said townes-neck from the swamp towards the beach at the east end, and towards Richard Chadwells meddow at the west end; ten acres of vpland, be it more or lesse, lying at Moonuscaulton, & adjoyning to the land of Mr Edmond Freeman; and fourescore and ten acres lying at the playnes, and abutting upon the land of Mr Thomas Dexter & Mr Edward Dillinghame, southerly from them, with all and singular thappntnces to the said premises belonging, and in any wise appytaining, & every pt & piece thereof; to have and to hold the said messuage or dwelling house, xv acres of vpland, xvj acres of marsh meddow, (except the two islands of vpland therein before excepted,) and eight acres of marsh meddow, ten acres of vpland at Moonuscaulton, and the said fourescore and ten acres of vpland lying at the playnes, with all and singular their apptenes, & every pt & piece thereof, except before excepted, vnto the said John Kerman, his heires and assigns foreuer, to the onely proper use and behoofe of him, the said John Kerman, his heires and assigns foreuer.

---

*At a Court of Assistant held at Plym afores', the vyth of July, in the xvjth Yeare of the now Raigne of our Souaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.*

Before Willm Bradford, gent, Govt,

John Jenney, and

Wilm Collyer,

John Browne,

Gent, Assistant, &c.

T is graunted and concluded vpon by the Court, that there shall be a competent porçon of land lying about Shifting Cöc and Mannamett Pond, &
there about\,\, reserved and layd forth to be a co\,\,mon belonging to the town of Plymouth, for the inhabit\,\, that live betwixt Jones Riuер & the Eele Riuер, and vpon the other side of the Eele Riuер, to depasture their cattell vpon.

It is also granted and concluded by the Court, that the land\,\, on Duxborrow side, from a brook that falls into Black Water, and so along the back side of Iland Creeke Pond\,\, and long to Houndsdich, shalbe reserved for co\,\,mons for the inhabit\,\, of Duxborrow to depasture their cattell vpon, and the bound\,\, thereof to be further set forth hereafter.

Wilhm Fallowell, John Finney, & Robte Finney are granted eich of them a garden place at Webbs field, guarded that Wilhm Fallowell have the choyce of w\,\,h he pleaseth.

Wilhm Hiller & Georg Pollerd are granted a \,\,cell of vpland by the heigh way at the Stony Brooke, in Duxborrow, containeing by estimation three or foure acres or there about\,\, to set the mille vpon, guarded that there be a sufficient way left \,\,ayd forth \; and likewise have liberty granted to mowe the two acres of marsh meddow lying betwixt Rowland\,\, Leighorns & Edmond Chaundlers marsh. The said land\,\, lye betwixt John Irish & John Caruers meadstead\,\, with a \,\,cell of co\,\,mon land, lying from the said John Irish marked trees \& Edward Bumpasse meddow land lying vpon the said brooke.

The xxvij\,\, July, 1640. Memorandum: that John Winslow, for in consideration of the sum of twelve pound\,\, stert\,\, hath bargained and sould all his interest and right in the service of Joseph Grosse, w\,\,b \& by the consent of the said Joseph, w\,\,b is for five yeares from the thirteenth of August next after the date hereof, vnto Mr. John Howland, the said John synding his said servant, Joseph Grosse, meate, drinke, \& apparell during the said terme, \& in thend thereof to give him two shuett\,\, of apparell, one for working dayes \& another for Lords dayes, and shall also give him xij bushells of Indian corne, in thend of the said terme.

*At a Court of Assistant held the third of August, in the xvi\,\, Yeare of the now Raigne of o' Souaigne Lord, King Charles, of England, &c.*

Before Wilhm Bradford, gent., Go\,\,Tymothy Hatherley,

Capt Miles Standish, \,\, John Jenney, and

Wilhm Collyer, \,\, John Browne,

Gen\,\, Assistant\,\, &c.
THE difference betwixt Richard Willis and Wilhm Renolds was ordef by the Court, with consent of both pties, as followeth, viz: that the said Richard Willis shall pay the said Wilhm Renolds the sum of fifteene shillings in money, or money worth, in full of all demaundz and accounts betwixt from the world begining to the present day.

Wilhm Godden, the servant of Mr Comfort Starr, for is wrongfull complaint against his m', is censured to sitt in the stocks, and to haue xx£ for his service for the tyme past.

Forasmuch as it appeareth by the testemony of Josuah Pratt & otherwise, that the two acres of vpland lying at Wellingsly Brook, on the north side of the lott given to Godbert Godberston, were given by the said Godbert Godberston to John Combe, gen, & Phineas Pratt, in marriage with their wines, his daughters, the Court doth confirme the said two acres vnto the said John Combe & Phineas Pratt, their heires & assignes for efi.

Resolved White is graunted one hundred acres of vpland lying vpon the southerly part of Mr Wm Vassells land in Scituate, called the West Newland, and a pporcõn of meddow to be layd to yt, vpon view, with vpland is to range two hundred pole in breadth with Mr Vassells land, guided that if, by reason of the bending of the coeue on the west side, it shall entrench vpon the land granted on the easterly side thereof, that then hee shalbe allowed his pporcõn vp into the woods on the southerly pte.

Thomas Willett is graunted six acres of vpland for his house lott at the little swamp on the north side Mr Dones feild towards Fresh Lake.

Wilhm Nelson is graunted six acres of vpland, lying against John Cooks land, in the newfeld on the north side the Fresh Lake Brooke.

Richard Paul, of Tauntun, is lycensed to keepe a victuallung house at Tauntun.

*Wilhm Maycumber is graunted the wood fitt for coopyry growing vpon Wood Island, to be used by him so long as he followeth his trade, and forbidding all others to cutt any there except for the loading of boatõ and vessells to carry away the hey.

Wilhm Deuell desires a cell of land lying betweene Edmond Chaundler, and John Rouse, & Abraham Sampson, such as pporcõn as the Court shalbe pleased to graunt him there.

The third of Septemv', 1640. The Record of the Deede shewed in Court 3 September.

betwixt Richard Standerwick & Nicholas Nutron.

Know all men by these p'nt, that I, Richard Standerweek, of Broad- waye, in the county of Som̄sett, in Old England, clothyer, for and in consid-
1640. September 3rd.

BRADFORD, GOlin.

The sume of twelve pound of lawful money of England, payd
unto me by Nicholas Nurton, of Waimouth, in New England, haue graunted
bargained, & sold, and by these p'nt do freely and absolutely graunt, bar-
gaine, and sell unto the said Nicholas Nurton, all the cattel, whether
cows, steeres, or calves whatsoeũ I haue wth Mr Hull in New England. In witnes
whereof, I, the said Richard Standerwick haue herevnto set my hand and scale,
the twentyeth day of February, in the yeare 1639.

Sealed in the p'nt of us.

Richard Standerwick.

John Hawkins,
Peter Pinny,
John Dwelsey, signe,
Benedict Alford,
John Purchase.

Benedict Alford & John Purchase, two of these witnessũ, haue taken thire
oathes before me, Thomas Dudley, Gofũ of Massachusetts, that they saw
Richard Standerwick, aboue named, scale & deliuer this bill to the use of
thaboue named Nicholas Nurton, & subscribed their names or markes as wit-
nessũ thereof. Theire oathes were taken the xxvth day of August, 1640.

Before me, THOM: DUDLEY, Gofü.

31 August.

*At a Court of Assistantũ held at Plymouth, the last of August, in
xvth Yeare of his Maũes now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Wilũ Bradford, genũ, Goũ,

Wilũ Collyer, genũ, &

Capt Miles Standish,

John Jenney,

Genũ, Assistantũ of the said goũst.

ARTHUR HARRISON is graunted twenty five acres of vpland for the
land due to him for his service, lying on the west side of the lands
graunted to Christopher Waddesworth in the woods by Duxborrow.

Georgũ Morrey, of Duxborrow, is graunted a ñecell of vpland to build a
house vpon, and some to plant vpon, at the discretion of Mr Wilũ Collyer,
to be layd forth for him at Duxborrow, some where abouto Thoũ Weybornes
house.

These seũll ñcells of landũ following, lying at Namassacuset Riuuer, are
COURT ORDERS.

granted to the persons hereafter named, and to be laid forth & viewed by Mr. Willem Collyer, Capt. Standish, Jonathan Brewster, Willem Bassett, and Josuah Pratt, in manner & forme following, that is to say: To begin their admeasurement as far above the path way as the land is good & fitt for planting, and to be laid forth on both sides the said riuer, and for every twenty acres to have fine acres in breadth by the river side, and the rest to range in length.

To Mr. Willem Wetherell fifty acres.
To John Willis fifty acres.
To Nicholas Robins fifty acres.
To Tho. Weyborne fifty acres.
To Tho. Heywood fifty acres.
To Dolor Davis fifty acres.
To Thomas Bonney thirty acres.
To Willem Brett twenty five acres.
To John Kidbye twenty five acres.

And for such meddows as are found there about, to be distributed amongst them, so as the other lands there yet ungranted may not be pressed for want of meadow to be laid to them when they shall be granted.

Mr. Willem Kemp is granted fourscore acres of upland at Namassacuset, with some convenient meadow, to be laid to yt at the discretion of Mr. Willem Collyer, Capt. Standish, Jonathan Brewster, Willem Bassett, & Josuah Pratt, who are appointed by the Court to view and lay the same forth.

*At the Gen' all Court held the first Day of Septembr', in the xviith Yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c.

Before Willem Bradford, genl, Goo,  
Thomas Prence, genl,  
Capt. Miles Standish,  
Willem Collyer, genl,  
Tymotho Hatherley, genl,  
John Jenney, genl,  
John Browne, genl, &  
Edmond Freeman, genl,  
Assistant, &c.

GABRIEL FALLOWELL & Willem Palmer admitted freemen this Court, & were sworne, &c.

Mr. Tho. Prence, formerly elected an Assistant, now sworne.

VOL. I. 21
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1640.

1 September.

1620.

John Deane, of Taunton, sworne Constable for the towne.

The action betwixt John Chaundler & Josias Winslow is referred to Mr. Thomas and John Barnes, to be decided by them, and they to choose a third man indifferent on both sides, if in case they cannot agree it themselves.

The action conning the towne of Sandwich is to be tryed the next Court if they please.

Wilm Chase, of Yarmouth, is censured (for his miscarriages against Mr. Mathewes, and disturbance of the proceedings of the church, Court, & countrey,) to fynd sureties for his good behauio during the tyme of his aboad there, with six months, and then to dep't the place.

Thomas Pynson & Joane, his wife, for incontinency before their marriage, are censured, the said Thoſt to be whipt at the post, and Joane his wife to sit in the stocks.

M. Tart, of Scituate, for drawing wine without lycence, is fyned v°.

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, for the like, v°.

James Cole, for drawing wyne without lycence & contrary to the expresse phibiſon of the Court, & for his contempt & disorders suffered in in his house, is fyned v°.

Wilm Chase, of Yarmouth, planet, oweth the King, . . . xl°.

Thoſt Starr, of the same, chirurgeon, . . . . . . . xx°.

Andrew Hellot, of Plyſt, genet, . . . . . . . . . xx°.

The condiſon, &c, that the said Wilm Chase shalbe of the good behauio toward our souaigne lord the King, & all his leigh people, vntil the Gefall Court in March, &c.

An attachment for two lambes in John Foxwells hands is graunted, with were sould to John Wakefield, at Foxwells suite.

5 October.

At a Court of Assistant held at Plyſt, the fift of Octob' in the xvij Yeare of his Majes now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Wilm Bradford, genet, Goſt, Capſ Miles Standish,

Thoſt Prence,

Wilm Collyer,

Genet, Assistant, &c.

Richard Callycutt complaynes against John Holmes, the messenger, in an action of trespass upon the case, to the daſh of xx°.
Whereas Mr Edward Winslow, in the behalfe of the neighbourhood of Greens Harbour, requesteth the lands the space of three miles from their meeting house vp the South River, & from thence by a straight line to the north side of Greens Harbour Brooke, at the payth there, where the way goth to Scituate,—now, the Court doth order, that Captaine Standish, Mr Edward Winslow, Jonathan Brewster, and Wilhm Bassett shall view the said lands, & make report thereof to the next Court of Assistant.

Mr Raph Partrich is granted ten acres of vpland vpon a square lyne before his meddow at Greens Harbour Marsh.

John Dunhame, Señ, is granted a þcell of vpland lying at the head of his lott, and to the heigh way south east the wood on the southwest, & Wilhm Pontus land on the northwest thereof.

The Court doth order, that Captaine Standish & Mr John Alden shall view and lay forth the meddow land to Jonathan Brewsters farme at the North River, so much as they shall adjudg competent for the said farme.

The Court doth graunt vnto Francis Cooke & John Cooke, Jun', the þcell of vpland lying betwixt Leiffenant Holmes land at the North River, and the land grants to John Rogers, Constant Southwood, & others, more or lesse, found, containing about 10 or 12 acres, be it more or lesse, with the Court hath likewise granted vnto them, the said Francis & John.

Jonathan Hatch, taken as a vagrant, and found purloyning divers things, is censured to be whipt at the post.

*The Court doth order, that Mr John Howland, Francis Cooke, Josuah Pratt, and Thoũ Cushman shall range the bounds of the land betwixt Mr Thoũ Prenc & Clement Briggs at Joanes River, and to set them forth according to the auncient bound & markes formerly made betwixt them.

The foresaid graunt of two hundred acres of vpland were layd forth by Captaine Standish and Mr Alden, according to the order of the Court, to the said Francis Cooke & John Cooke, in manner following, viz, all that þcell of vpland lying betwixt the land of Wilhm Holmes and the land of John Rogers containing 312 acres, be it more or lesse, with the meddow lying before the said vpland, with the one half of the meddow lying before, or any way bounding vpon the vpland of John Rogers; and whereas Wilhm Holmes hath pt of his meddow lands lying before part of the said vpland so granted to Francis & John, we haue also layd vnto them, the said Francis & John, the meddow or marsh lying betweene the said Wilhm Holmes his meddow or marsh ground and the said North River.
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1640. *At a Court of Assistant^ held at Plym, afores^, the second Day of Novembr, in the xvij^a Yeare of the now Raigne of o' Sov'aigne Lord, Charles, King of England, &c.

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gent, Goû, Tymothy Hatherly, &
Thom Prence, John Jenney,
Miles Standish,

Genî, Assistant^, &c.

FRANCIS WEST and Margery, his wyfe, for incontenency wth one another before marriage, were censured to be both set in the stocks; and that Francis shall make a paire of stocks to be set vp in a convenient place in Duxborrow, wth in the space of two months now next ensuinge.

It is ordered by the Court, that Capî Miles Standish, Mr John Alden, and Jonathan Brewster shall lay forth Constant Southwood land^ at the North Rier.

In the difference betwixt Joseph Greene and Edmond Brough, the Court hearing scene the arbitracîon made betwixt them by Capî Standish, Jonathan Brewster, & Mr Wilîm Kemp, whereby the said Joseph is ordered to pay the said Edmond six pound^, out of wth the said Edmond is to allow the said Joseph xxi for dyett, & xj for two bushells of corne, (xxiij in all,) wth is to be deducted out of the said vj, so that the said Joseph is to pay the said Edmond iiij viij, by order of the Court.

Peter Collymer is graunted twenty five acres of land^ to be layd forth for him at Namassacusett, next after the land^ there graunted are layd forth, wthout any vacancy.

Whereas, by the act of the Gesall Court held the third of March, in the xvij^a yeare of his sd ma^es now raigne, the Goûnor & Assistants were authorized to set the bound^ of the seßall towneships, it is enacted and concluded by the Court, that the bound^ of Plymouth towneship shall extend southward^ to the bounds of Sandwich towneship, and northward to the little brooke running from Steephen Tracys to another little brooke falling into Black Water from the commons left to Duxborrow & the neighbourhood there about^, & westward eight miles vp into the land^ from any part of the bay or sea; always guided that the bounds shall extend so far vp into the wood lands as to exclude the South Meddowes toward^ Aggawam, lately discovered, and the convenyent vpland^ there about^.
GEORGE SOULE is granted the meddow he desires against Mr Prince's land at Greens Harbour, if in case Mr Howland do not exchange five acres with Mr Bradford, and Mr Bradford take his further of to fitt him with all, or make exchange with Mr Burne & Mrs Fuller, whereby he may be furnished.

The several persons following are granted these quantities of land of those land that lye northward from Duxborrow Mill, towards Greens Harbour:

To Roger Chaundlor twenty five acres.
To Samuell Tompkins twenty five acres.
To John Rouse xxv acres, with his houslott, for the land due for his service.
To Wil'm Sherman twenty acres, his houslott to be pt thereof.
To John Phillips twenty acres, his houslott to be pt thereof.
To James Lindell twenty acres, his houslott to be pt thereof.
To Edmond Weston twenty acres, his houslott to be pt thereof.
To Raph Chapman twenty acres, his houslott to be pt thereof.
To John Gardiner twenty five acres for his service.
To John Handmer fifteen acres.

Edmond Hawes is granted thirty acres next Daniell Coles lands, beyond the South River, with meddow land to it, if it be there to be had.

These several persons following are granted these quantities of land following, at the North River, with meddow to yt:

To John Winslowe fourscore acres, with some meddow to yt.
To Stephen Tracy fourscore acres, with some meddow to yt.
To George Partrich thirty acres, with some meddow to yt by his fathers.
To Henry Sampson fifty acres, with some meddow to yt.
To Experience Michell fifty acres, with some meddow to yt.
To John Paybody thirty acres, with some meddow to yt.
To Abraham Peirce forty acres, with some meddow to yt.
To Joseph Biddle thirty acres, with some meddow to yt.
To Edmond Chaundlor fifty acres, with some meddow to yt.
To Wil'm Tubbs, forty acres, with some meddow to yt.

To John Foard thirty acres, and some meddow if it be there to be had when the former lots are laid forth; if not, then in some other convenient place.
1660. *These several persons following are granted meadowing in the North Meddow by Joanes Riner:—

2 November.

To Mr John Done twelve acres.
To Mr Tho'm Willet twelve acres.
To John Reynor ten acres, & a hundred acres of vpland there about.
To Mr Charles Chancey ten acres.
To Mr Stephen Hopkins twelve acres.
To Nathaniell Souther seauen acres.
To Phineas Pratt six acres.
To Mr Wil'm Paddy ten acres.

These several persons following are granted meadowing in the South Meddows toward Aggawam, Colebrook Meddowes:—

To Edward Bangs ten acres.
To Manaseth Kempton ten acres.
To Josias Cooke ten acres.
To Andrew Ring five acres.
To Nicholas Snow ten acres.
To John Morton five acres.
To Ephraim Morton five acres.
To Josuah Pratt five acres.
To Mr Ro'b Hicks ten acres.
To Samuell Hicks five acres.
To Nathaniell Morton six acres.
To John Faunce six acres.
To John Jenkine six acres.
To Mr Raph Smyth eight acres.
To Tho'm Pope five acres.
To Richard Higgens six acres.
To John Smaley five acres.
To Anthony Snow five acres.

The west meadow called Lakenhame by Doteys.

To Richard Sparrow 5 acres.
To Edward Dotey 6 acres, wth vpland.
To Bridget Fuller 10 acres, wth vpland.
To Mr John Atwood 8 acres, wth vpland, the which said eight acres of meadow, the bounds thereof as it was last bounded is as followeth, viz: wheras
there is about eight or nine acres of meadow betwixt Mrs Fullers and his att the lower end of the meadow, it is marked with a pine tree on the north side, and a red oake on the south side; and aboue it is bounded on the north side with a red oake on the hill and a pine tree on the south side.

To James Hurst the meadow that Goodman Cooke should have had.

*At a Court of Assistant* held the last Day of Novemb', in the xvjth Yeare of his Ma' now Raigne of England, &c.

BEFORE Wilîm Bradford, genî, Gofî, Wilîm Collyer,
Thoîf Prence, Tymothî Hatherly, &
Capî Miles Standish, John Jenney,
Genî, Assistant, &c.

It is ordered by the Court, that John Barnes shall repay six shillings to Edward Holman, wch he wrongfully took of him for not entring of two acres of meadow, wch the sd John bought of the said Edward.

A cell of marsh meadow, lying before the iland granted to Mr Bradford at Greens Harbour, lying on the west side from the cedar tree to the west poynt thereof, containing about thirteene acres, be it more or lesse, are granteed to Mr Wilîm Bradford, for meddowinge to the said iland.

It is concluded & granteed by the Court, that all that tract of marsh meadow lying at Greens Harbour Marsh, from Turkey Poynt to the wall, Mr Thomas hath made in the said marsh on the north side of Mr Edward Winslows land, and so downe to the Great Riuver shalbe reserued for meddow ground to the towne of Plymouth.

Anthony Snow, Thoîf Little,
Richard Church, Giles Rickett,
Roîte Bartlet, Franî Gouler.

George Watson is granteed six acres of marsh meadow in Greens Harbour Marsh.

Samuell Cutbert is granteed five acres of marsh meadow in Greens Harbour Marsh.

Loue Brewster is granteed six acres of marsh meadow against his vp-lands at Greenç Harbour, on the south side thereof.
2040. Twenty three acres more of marsh meadow in Greens Harb’ Marsh is reserved for particular persons in Plymouth, who have put in their bills for it, but tyne would not permit to assign it unto them in particular, and the remainder to be for the neighbourhood of Greens Harb’.

John Browne is granted thirty acres of vpland at Manassacuset.
Edward Hall is granted twenty five acres of land at Manassacuset.
John Rowse is granted the cell of meadow he desireth, lying at

*John Barnes and Edward Holman are agreed upon the action of vth, commenced against the said Edward; and the said Edward hath payd the said John xx* in hand, and is to deliuer the boate at Plym, with her furniture, before the first day of March next, and the said John Barnes is to haue one third pte of the said boate, with the said Edward hath sould vnto the said John.

Whereas it appeareth that twenty acres of land were forswell granted long since to Richard Higgins, at Mannamett Pond*, the Court doth now confirm the same vnto him, with enlargement at the head of his hoame lott, of which already is taken in; and Mr. Tho’ Prnce, Mr. John Jenney, & Josuah Pratt are appointed to lay forth the said xx acres for him at Mannamett Ponds.

Whereas there is no meadow ground vpon the island, or neck of land, forswell granted to Mr. John Howland, the Court doth grant that if there be any meddowlying betwixt Mr. Bradfords iland there & the said neck, that the said meddow shall be reserved to the said John Howland, or what meddow thereabouts shall be found vpon view.

Whereas the inhabitants of the town of Scituate are greatly straitened for land, and there is a necessitty that they should bee enlarged, and that at the North River, where they desire to have supply of their wants, there is five hundred acres and vpwards granted already graunted to divers persons of Plymouth and Duxborow, the Court doth graunt, (that those persons to whom the said lands are graunted, having their several graunts layd forth vnto them,) that the said inhabitant of Scituate shall have two miles in length from the end of the said graunt v the said North River, and a mile in breadth, (if it be there to be had when the foresaid graunts are layd forth,) and if not, then to abate of that pperson; and that Mr. Tymothy Hatherly, Edward Foster, & Humfrey Turner shall dispose the said lands to such persons of Scituate as they shall thinke fitt to be supplyed.
At a Court of Assistants held the viijth Day of January, in the xiiijth Year of the Raigne of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, King, Defender of the Fuyth, &c.

BEFORE Tho'm Prince, genr, Go'rn',
Wilm Bradford,
Edward Winslow,

Gen'r, Assist' of the sd gourn.

MEMORAND: that the Court hath granted vnto Wilm Thomas, genr, all those landz layd out by Mr Edward Winslow, Mr John Alden, and Mr Wilm Collyer, viz: that all whole neck of vpland w't all the poyn't extending themselves into any the marshes, as also those hammocks of vpland called landz in the marshes before the same, from the vpper end of the great fresh marsh called Greens Harbour Riu'er Marsh southward, and from Greens Harbour Freshet east and by south, as it is marked forth by the said Edward Winslow, John Alden, & Wm Collyer, to the southwest corner of a swamp abutting vpon Carwell Marsh, nere the heigh way leading betwixt Duxborow & Carwell, the easterly side thereof adjoining to Carwell, being the landz of the said Edward Winslow; the said Edward Winslow, his heires & assignes, being allowed so much vpland wood stuff, or tymber, as to set and mayntaine a fence betweene Carwell Meddow, or Marsh, and the vpland of the said Wilm Thomas; the northerly side of the said vpland hereby granted abutting vpon Greens Harbour Riu'er Marsh, and from the northwest poyn't of vpland betwenee the said Edward Winslow & Wilm Thomas, to an iland granted to the said Wilm Thomas before their bounds vpon a straight line to Greens Harbour Riu'er, w't the marsh land & meddow betwenee that and a poyn't of vpland called the Eagles Nest; the westerne bounds of the said lands abutting vpon Greens Harbour Fresh Marsh aforesaid; provided, & always reserved & excepted, that if any meddow be granted to any that abutteth vpon the vplandz hereby granted, the said Wilm Thomas, his heires and assignes, do allow wood stuff, or tymber, from convenient places of the said vpland to fence and mayntaine the same about the said meddowes; to have and to hold all and singular the said landz, meddowes, marshes, and passz, w't all and every f't and pcell thereof, and their appt'encz, vnto the sd Wilm Thomas, his heires & assignes foref, (except the wood stuff, or tymber for
1640-1. fenceing before excepted,) and to the only pper use & behoofe of him, the said

Wiltn Thomas, his heires and assignes for e.

7 January.
BRADFORD,
Go6.

[205.]

*The Clarkes Fees agreed vpon by the Court of Assistants.\n
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Fee</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Inprinis, for every recognizan of the peace, ij the taking, &amp; ij the releaseing, &amp; 4th the cryer, . . .</td>
<td>£1 0s 0d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recogjn for the good behaw, 4th taking, &amp; 4th releas-</td>
<td>00 : 08 : 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A warrant of the peace, or any other granted by the</td>
<td>00 : 02 : 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a warrant of the good behaw, . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 04 : 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a copy of an order, 2s.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For an indictment, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 02 : 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a replevin, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 02 : 04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For entering of an action, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 00 : 06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a declaracjn, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a warrant to summon a jury, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 00 : 06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For an answer, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For recording the verdict, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 01 : 06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For an ordinary warrant from the Go6, . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 00 : 06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For recording a bargain, or gift of house or lands, . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 02 : 06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For entering a bargain of beast or cattle, . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 00 : 06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For entering &amp; drawing the copy of an evidenc of</td>
<td>00 : 05 : 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands granted by the Court, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For regestring a will, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 02 : 06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For regestring the inventory, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 02 : 06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a subpena for witnesses, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 00 : 06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For entering the marks of cattle, . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 01 : 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For entering a grannt of lands by the Court Assistants, . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 01 : 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a search of any order, will, &amp;2, . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 00 : 04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a copy of a will, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 01 : 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a copy of an inventory, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 01 : 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For entering a freeman, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 00 : 06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For recording of a marriage, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 00 : 06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For recording of contract for servant, . . . . . . . . . . . .</td>
<td>00 : 00 : 04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‡For a presentment under x, xij; and for aboue, ij,</td>
<td>00 : 00 : 00‡</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\n\n
GENERAL INDEX.
## GENERAL INDEX.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Actions under forty shillings tried by Governor and Assistants</th>
<th>Allen, John, his lands</th>
<th>93</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Ellen, married</td>
<td>Allen, John, his lands</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James, John,</td>
<td>Allen, John, his lands</td>
<td>52, 58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his share of meadow grounds, his estate settled, widow,</td>
<td>an Assistant</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Addy, Adey, Webb, presented for working on Sabbath, bound apprentice to Thomas Prence</td>
<td>gives up claim against Godbertson's estate to other creditors</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to him</td>
<td>beaver attached for him</td>
<td>32, 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his share of meadow grounds,</td>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td>40, 110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Administration of estates</td>
<td>Mr., his lands</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aggawam, meadows divided,</td>
<td>Andrews, Andrews, Henry, admitted a freeman,</td>
<td>63, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alden, John, 3, 9, 27, 33, 37, 39, 40, 48, 52, 67, 69, 71, 74, 80, 82, 84, 86, 88, 90, 91, 96, 100, 103, 104, 106, 109, 111, 114, 116, 120, 121, 123, 125, 130, 135, 136, 138, 140, 143, 146, 147, 151, 153, 163, 164, 169.</td>
<td>deputy from Cohannet</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an Assistant, his lands, 40, 51, 71, 73, 76, 91, 95, 102, 110, 135, 137, 142, 168</td>
<td>Richard, and others, lands at Scituate</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.,</td>
<td>Mr.,</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands,</td>
<td>Mr.,</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aldridge, widow, prosecuted,</td>
<td>Annable, Anible, Anthony, 3, 10, 27, 31, 44, 62, 72,</td>
<td>74, 86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alewives used for manure in Plymouth,</td>
<td>constable of Scituate,</td>
<td>21, 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander, John, punished for lewdness,</td>
<td>deputy from Scituate</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alford, Benedict,</td>
<td>deputy from Barnstable</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen, George, deputy from Sandwich,</td>
<td>and others, Seppkann granted to</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>propounded as freeman, admitted freeman,</td>
<td>Sarah, married</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>Apportionment of rates on the inhabitants, 9-11, 27-29</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arms and ammunition, every freeman to have,</td>
<td>Armstrong, Armstrong, Gregory, his lands</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assistants, 5, 21, 32, 36, 37, 48, 53, 79, 86, 98, 116, 123, 140, 164</td>
<td>(173)</td>
<td>65, 149</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
GENERAL INDEX.

Assonet, Assonet, 142
Akinson, Thomas, 4, 53, 78, 82, 84, 88, 106, 140
his lands, 46, 70
  admitted a freeman, 48
  an Assistant, 79
  his lands, 46, 47, 55, 65, 78, 82, 112, 166
  assigns servant to Job Cole, 121
  Mr., 54, 62, 64, 66, 93, 100
Baker, William, allowed residence, 102
  apprentice to Richard Church, 8
Banges, Banges, Edward, 4, 10, 14, 28, 33, 38, 41, 44,
  52, 54, 55, 59, 67, 73, 87, 103, 137, 153, 155
  his land, 166
  John, his share of hay grounds, 56
Bankrupts' goods distributed among creditors, 22, 156
Barden, William, servant to John Barker, 110
Barker, John, 110
  his land, 101
  to keep Jones River ferry, 101
  Robert, vs. John Thorp, 7
  assigned to William Palmer, 10
  fined for breach of peace, 106
Barnes, John, 4, 9, 10, 19, 24, 28, 30, 31, 32, 36, 40,
  42, 52, 57, 67, 68, 75, 86, 105, 107, 117,
  120, 121, 122, 133, 156, 158, 162, 166.
  married, 16
  his lands, 24, 40, 56, 71, 154
  his sale to Thomas Little, 13
  his sale to Richard Higgins, 24
  his suit against Edward Holman, 167, 168
  sued by William Tubbs, 34
  assigns servant to Thomas Clark, 129
  fined for several offences, 44, 107
  Joshua, 117
Barnstable deputies, 126, 137, 155
  officers, 9
See Mattacheese.
Bartlet, Bartlett, Robert, 4, 10, 27, 35, 53, 54, 58, 60,
  70, 104, 156, 167
  his lands, 45, 41, 56, 132
  sale to him by Thomas Little, 34
Basset, Basset, Bassit, William, 3, 10, 27, 39, 53, 59,
  61, 63, 74, 78, 84, 87, 95, 109, 112, 115, 144
  —146, 161, 163.
  deputy from Duxbury, 154
  his lands, 14, 40, 56, 144, 146
Bauer, Francis, presented for misdemeanor, 98
Besal, Beds, Martha, married, 153
Beare, Richard, his lands, 45, 78
  punished for contempt, 44
Beauchamp, John, 13
  and company's lands at Scituate, 68, 81
  Mr., 80
Beaven, John, apprentice to John Winslow, 15
Beaver Pond, 91
  trade regulated, 54, 62
Bennett, Bennett, William, 11
  vs. Edward Dotey, 7, 12
Besbeach, Besbeac, Besbidge, Besbedge, Thomas, 53, 74, 87, 96
  admitted a freeman, 74
  one of purchasers of Sepecan, 108
  Mr., 98
Bessy, Bessie, Anthony, 118
  land granted to, 149
Biddle,下列, Beadle, Beedle, Joseph, 34, 60, 61, 99,
  his land, 165
  sale to him by Jesse Robinson, 34
  fined for several offences, 36, 148
  married, 45
  his suit against Edward Dotey, 44
Billington, Francis, 10, 29, 40, 58
  married, 31
  fined for smoking in highway, 106
  Helen, 41, 43
  widow, 46, 47
  her share of meadow grounds, 40
Bird, Thomas, 112
Bishop, Bishop, James, servant to Thomas Farrall, 128
  Richard, servant to Love Brewer, 103
Black Water, 168, 164
Blije, Blague, Henry, 102, 106
Blakemore, John, to train Sandwich militia, 130
  Mr., land granted to, 150
Blisse, George, land granted to, 149
Blossom, Blossome, Anne, married, 16
  Thomas, 16
  widow, 11
Blue Fish River, wear to be erected at, 131
Boardman, Luke, 93, 94
  Thomas, 61, 110, 118
  land granted to, 150
  and wife, punished for fornication, 93, 94
Bedfish, Badfish, Botfish, Robert, 147, 150
  fined, 107
  desires freedom, 108
  land granted to, 149
Bonney, Thomas, propounded as freeman, 117
  his lands, 144, 161
Boreman, Thomas, 11
  contracts to repair fort, 33
Bourne, Burns, Burne, Anne, married, 138
  Elizabeth, married, 107
  Henry, 53, 87, 96
  admitted a freeman, 74
  John, 49
  his lands, 47
Richard, 53, 58, 87, 88, 98, 141, 147, 156, 158
Bourne, Richard, deputy from Sandwich, 126, 155
his lands, 47, 49, 57, 150
Thomas, 47, 53, 74, 87, 88
admitted a freeman, 74
his lands, 49, 79, 111
William, prosecuted for misdemeanor, 101
Mr., 77, 165
Bower, Bowers, George, 53, 87, 116, 126, 142, 152
admitted a freeman, 60
presented for obstructing way, 76, 80
Ruth, married, 129
Bowman, John, 11, 28, 42
Mr., 49
an Assistant, 5, 21, 36, 70
Governor, 32, 48, 116, 140
his lands, 46, 57, 70, 109, 167
surrenders Indian trade, 126
his sale to Stephen Dean, 23
suit against William Merrick and others, 44
freeman, 52
Mr., 56, 58, 90, 101, 165
Brybrooke, William, land granted to, 140
Brett, William, his lands, 141, 161
deputy from Duxbury, 128
his lands, 40, 85, 90, 163
presented for neglecting ferry, and released, 119,
Love, 4, 52, 58, 61, 64, 101, 102, 120
married, 30
admitted a freeman, 39
his lands, 78, 111, 167
William, 3, 9, 19, 27, 31, 44, 51, 62, 65, 67, 76,
98, 101
assigns servant to his son, 107
Mr., 59
his lands, 59
Brian, Thomas, a servant, punished, 7
Bryan, John, presentments, discharged, 122
Bridge at Eel River, 150
at Jones River, 114, 132
Briggs, Clement, 123
his land, 163
John, land granted to, 149
Brookes, Gilbert, presented, 118
Brough, Edmund, 164
moved, 26
an Assistant, 36, 79, 86, 116, 140
his lands, 38, 42, 93, 123, 168, 201
Mary, widow, 17—19
Mary, married, 43
Peter, fined for absence from Court, 5, 7
his estate settled, 17, 18
Priscilla, 19
Mr., 39, 109, 145
his lands, 55
widow, 28
Buit, George, land granted to, 140
Bumpass, Bumppse, Bumpp, Edmund, 66
Edward, 11, 14, 28, 59, 67, 68, 158
his sale to John Washborne, 33
Bundy, John, 107
servant to William Brewster, 51
punished for lewdness, 65
Burgis, Burges, John, fined, 107
Thomas, 100, 155
his land, 63
land granted to, 140
admitted a freeman, 155
Burne. See Bourne.
Burnell, 109
Bushel, standard established, 34, 35
Butler, Thomas, bound to keep the peace, 63
land granted to, 150
B., Sampetet, 63
Callicutt, Richard, vs. John Holmes, 162
See Collebaut.
Carew, John, 109, 136
allowed his freedom, 135
land granted him, 67
Carman, John, 98, 147, 150
his land, 37, 149
Carwell Creek, 154
Carwell Marsh, 169
Carver, John, 158
Robert, 135
his land, 94
Case, Edward, 53
admitted a freeman, 105
deputy from Taunton, 155
Casely, William, 137, 141
constable of Barnstable, 125
admitted a freeman, 137
Cattle's marks to be recorded, 62
Cedar Swamp, 152
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Chadwell, Richard</td>
<td>147, 150, 157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands,</td>
<td>57, 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fined,</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chambers, Thomas</td>
<td>106, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed as freeman</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chandler, Chaucer, Chaundler, Edmond</td>
<td>4, 14, 34, 41, 42, 52, 57, 67, 110, 112, 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his sale to John Rogers</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands granted him</td>
<td>46, 49, 82, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deputy from Duxbury</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>constable of Duxbury</td>
<td>48, 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, re Josias Winslow</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lydia, married,</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger,</td>
<td>4, 10, 27, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted him,</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel,</td>
<td>11, 28, 137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosecuted for several offenses</td>
<td>69, 137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapman, Ralph, his land</td>
<td>153, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chase, William</td>
<td>135, 156, 162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>constable for Yarmouth</td>
<td>119, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punished for misdemeanor</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chauncy, Chauncy, Charles, admitted a freeman</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands,</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheekett, Josiah, sworn</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chittenden, Thomas, sworn</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church, Richard, 4, 7, 8, 11, 15, 28, 42, 44, 53, 54, 60, 63, 69, 126, 137, 159, 167</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands,</td>
<td>41, 56, 70, 92, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Churchman, Anne, married,</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarke, Clark, Edmund, land granted to,</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faith, married,</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George,</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married,</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard, a servant assigned by master,</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas, 4, 27, 31, 39, 52, 59, 60, 69, 76, 78, 129, 137</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands granted him</td>
<td>15, 41, 57, 70, 83, 138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sale to him by Ralph Wallen</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>allowed to build at Mammonett</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suit against widow Warren</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound to prosecute R. Clough, presented for several offenses</td>
<td>91, 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fined for extortion</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Triston, Tristram</td>
<td>47, 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands granted him</td>
<td>46, 69, 76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thurston,</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, constable of Yarmouth,</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark's Island, timber taken from it,</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>belongs to Plymouth</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clay, place for digging,</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cleere, George, married,</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his land,</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerk of Court, Nathaniel Souther,</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerk's fees,</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clough, Cloufe, Cloufe, Richard, 4, 29, 39, 44, 46, 53, 61, 88, 118, 119</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted him,</td>
<td>45, 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosecuted for fraud</td>
<td>91, 97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cobb, Cob, Henry, 4, 11, 29, 53, 72, 141</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and others, Seppekaan granted to</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coggen, Henry,</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cohammet, Cohammet, settled, and officers chosen,</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coal, Coale, James, 4, 28, 53, 61, 74, 75, 91, 97</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fined for several offenses</td>
<td>61, 156, 162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands granted him</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his license as retailer withdrawn</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job,</td>
<td>66, 121, 135, 146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married,</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands granted him</td>
<td>85, 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>propounded as freeman</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted freeman,</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, his will proved</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colebrook Meadows, divided</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coleman, Joseph, sworn</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collamore, Collymer, Peter,</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land,</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collicut, Mr., land</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his corn seized,</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Callicut.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collier, Coller, Colier, Collyar, Elizabeth, married,</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary, married,</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebeccas, married,</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sams, married,</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an Assistant, admitted a freeman</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chosen coroner,</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands granted him</td>
<td>14, 35, 39, 55, 109, 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr., 11, 14, 50, 51, 57, 68, 80, 84, 90, 95, 101, 112, 144, 145</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Combe, Coombe, Come, Coombe, Comes, Coombs, John, 3, 10, 25—27, 46, 52, 103, 104, 123, 151</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his mortgage to Thomas Prace,</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, lands granted him</td>
<td>14, 40, 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Cushman plaintiff against,</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fined for intemperance</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Combe, John, and wife, their exchange with Thomas Prence, 25

Sarah, 25

Mr., 82, 102

land granted to, 96

Commissioners to settle bounds with Massachusetts, 127

Committees, see Deputies.

Committeeship for settling plantations, 113

Community lands not to be sold, 13

Connecticut, 60

Constables, 21, 36, 48, 54, 60, 66, 105, 116, 125, 135, 137, 141, 153, 162

Cooke, Francis, 3, 8, 10, 28, 31, 46, 52, 58, 74, 87, 103, 147, 152, 155

execution against John Brown, 60

lands granted to, 112, 163

Jacob, 61

John, 4, 28, 39, 52, 60, 147, 153, 159

admitted freeman, 21

deputy for Plymouth, 194

his lands, 50, 57

John, Sen., 28

John, the younger, 42, 43, 44, 54, 87, 121

John, Jun., married, 29

deputy from Plymouth, 126

his lands, 163

Josiah, 29, 33, 56—88, 119, 141, 163, 155

admitted a freeman, 48

married, 35

his lands, 46, 47, 78, 90, 96, 115, 166

fin'd for breach of peace, 26

Goodman, 167

Cooper, John, 4, 33, 53, 72, 141, 153

married, 32

admitted freeman, 32

lands granted to, 81, 96

Lydia, married, 35

Cooper's Island, 96

Corn, beating mill, 8

grinding mill, 22, 33

toll for grinding, 68

Coroner, chosen, 48

Corvannell, Corrannell, William, bound to prosecute Edward Shaw, 68

prosecuted for receiving stolen goods, 75

prosecution against, for stealing, 85

Cottages not to be built without leave of Governor, 44

Counsel, penalty for members not serving, 5

See Assistants.

Courts, when and where held, 16, 32

Crimes, adultery, 132

blasphemy, 35

breach of peace, 26, 76, 80, 106, 118, 128

breach of Sabbath, 44, 75, 86, 92

disorderly living, 68, 106, 118

disorderly marrying, 97

Crimes, drinking tobacco in highway, 106, 118

drunkeness, 12, 36, 44, 75, 87, 100, 106, 107, 118, 119, 132

desertion, 161

extortion, 61, 87, 97, 118, 128, 137

fornication, 12, 93, 127, 132, 162, 164

harrying foreigners, 166

lasciviousness, 64, 63, 132

lying, 132

making false alarms, 68

murder, 96, 97

not ringimg swine, 97, 98, 107

obstructing ways, 98

receiving stolen goods, 75

receiving liquors without license, 118, 137, 143, 156, 162

sedition, 87, 97, 105, 106

servants running away, 78, 19

slender, 12, 128

stealing, 27, 143

vagrancy, 163

Crocker, John, 141

sworn, 110

William, 141

sworn, 110

Crosse, Daniel, indicted for murdering an Indian, 96, 97

Crow, Crowe, John, 117

takes oath of allegiance and fidelity, 107

admitted freeman, 155

one of Yarmouth proprietors, 108

magistrate at Yarmouth, 155

Mr., 142

Cudworth, James, 4, 44, 52, 72, 74, 81, 87, 104

admitted a freeman, 32

constable of Scituate, 48, 54

deputy from Barnstable, 165

presented for retailing liquors, 156

and others, Seappedam granted to, 108

Cushman, James, 106

Sarah, married, 45

Thomas, 4, 39, 42, 44, 52, 58, 87, 141, 155, 153

admitted a freeman, 21

e. John Combe, 30

his share of mowing ground, 40, 56

Cutbertson, see Godbertson.

Daves, James, his land, 50

Davis, Dolor, proposed as Freeman, 117

his lands, 144, 161

James, 70, 71

Deacon, John, inquest upon, 39

Dean, Deane, Elizabeth, married, 35

John, 53, 126, 155, 162

admitted a freeman, 105

Walter, 53

Rachel, married, 45

Stephen, 3, 10, 26, 27, 97

allowed to set up a corn mill, 8, 22
Dean, Stephen, sale to him from Godberston's adm-\[ ...\]ministrator, 25
Walter, admitted freeman, 105
depart from Taunton, 155
Dehno, Dehnoyes, Delnoy, Philip, 4, 11, 28, 53, 55, 58, 59, 61, 66, 67, 71, 73, 126, 143
admitted a freeman, 5
married, 32
land granted to, 67
Dennis, William, his land, 115
Deputies, 126, 137, 154, 155
Derby, John, his land, 64, 69
petitions to be a freeman, 79
derby, Richard, 96, 97, 99, 100
assigns his servant to Edward Dote, 94
his land, 95
prosecuted, 120, 128
Derby's Poud, 76
Devell, Deuell, Walter, and others, prosecuted for disorderly living, 68
Devill, Deuelle, Wat, 109
Devill, Deuell, William, 159
Dewsbury, Heister, married, 32
Dexter, Thomas, 107
land granted to, 37, 100
Didcot, John, takes oath of fidelity, 113
Dillingham, Dillinghame, Edward, 147, 150, 157
his lands, 37, 100
Dimmock, Dimmack, Thomas, admitted a freeman, 137
deputy from Barnstable, 126, 137, 155
magistrate at Barnstable, 155
Dingley, John, fined, 107
land granted to, 149
Doane, Done, John, 3, 7, 9, 12, 14, 18—20, 26, 35, 36, 38, 40, 44, 47, 52, 58, 63, 65, 67, 88, 112, 121, 155.
di (deacon) freed of office of Assistant, 5, 23
deputy for Plymouth, 126
ward of Mary Browne, 18
buys land of John Coomb, 25
his sale to John Atwood, 47
his suit against Helen Dillingham, 41, 42
his lands, 65, 69, 111, 154, 168
licensed as retailer, 127
Mr., 64, 62, 68, 77, 93, 99, 102, 111, 159
his lands, 56
presented, 156
Dote, Doten, Dowty, Doty, Edward, 3, 10, 13, 27, 40, 47, 52, 64, 106, 102, 129, 143, 154
prosecutions against him, 6, 7, 12
married, 32
his suit against Joseph Beedle, 44
fined for breach of peace, 26, 75, 81
suit against Francis Sprague, 29
his lands, 40, 56, 60, 78, 99, 106
Drunkenness, law against persons suffering it in their houses, 13
Dudley, Thomas, Governor of Massachusetts, 160
Dunford, John, 121
sent out of the government, 128
Dunham, Dunhame, John, 3, 10, 27, 31, 42, 52, 121
deputy from Plymouth, 126, 134
lands granted to, 40, 56
the elder, 46, 54, 78, 82, 87
John, Sen., 138
lands granted to, 163
the younger, 78, 82
lands granted to, 46
Duxbury, Duxburrough, Duxborry, Duxbury, Duxbourn, Duxbourn, constables for, 36, 50, 86, 104, 116, 125, 141, 155
proposal referred to the churches, 41
proposal to unite with Plymouth, 41
highways, 58, 59
stocks and pound, 61
made a township, 62
grants of lands there restricted, 85
deputies of, 126, 154
surveyors of highways for, 141, 156
controversy with Green's Harbor, 142
mill, 152, 158, 165
land granted to the town of, 158
Dwelly, John, 160
Eagle's Nest, 33, 169
wear to be erected at, 131
Eaton, Benjamin, apprentice to Bridget Fuller, 36, 37
Christian, 19
married, 31
Francis, 3, 7, 10, 15, 24, 36, 43, 70
sale to Kamel and Josia Winslow, 8
his estate settled, 19, 20
Sannell, apprentice to John Cooke, 43
Eddenden, Edmund, sworn, 110
Eddy, Eddy, Samuel, 4, 7, 10, 28, 53
admitted a freeman, 1, 5
land granted to, 46
Edge, William, assigns servant to Thomas Prenc, 102
Mr., land granted to, 149
Edwards, Edmund, a servant, assigned by master, 132
John, apprentice to Edmund Chandler, 110
Eel River, 47, 106, 138
ways there, 58—60
beach belongs to Plymouth, 109
Head, 132
Eldridge, Eldred, Robert, a servant, assigned by master, 122
Elections, see Governor.
Emerson, John, 49, 143
prosecuted and fined for sundry offences, 48, 49, 118, 131
England, John, inquest upon, .................................................. 88
Ensign, Thomas, married, .................................................... 108
propounded as freeman, ..................................................... 116
Estates, insolvent, to be sold to pay debts, ................................ 22
allowance to widow and children, ........................................ 22
intestate, distributed, ...................................................... 18
Eue, Henry, land granted to, ................................................. 150
and family, sent out of the colony, ....................................... 106
Ewell, Henry, married, ....................................................... 108
sworn, ................................................................................. 110
Falkland, Thomas, propounded as freeman, .............................. 140
Fallowell, Fallowy, Anne, married, .......................................... 63
Gabriel, ................................................................................. 96
propounded as freeman, ....................................................... 140
his lands, ............................................................................. 82, 83, 152
admitted a freeman, ............................................................ 161
William, .............................................................................. 82, 88
land, ...................................................................................... 43
his lands, ............................................................................. 69, 136, 158
married, ............................................................................... 153
Farnell, Thomas, ................................................................. 128
propounded as freeman, ....................................................... 132
Fawce, Fans, Fance, John, ....................................................... 4, 10, 28, 52
his lands, ............................................................................. 14, 40, 56, 116
Feake, Peak, Henry, ............................................................. 132, 147, 150
his land, ............................................................................... 57
propounded as freeman, ....................................................... 126
land granted to, .................................................................. 149
Mr., land granted to, ........................................................... 150
Fee bill, ................................................................................. 170
Fees for surveying and measuring land, .................................. 148
Fences, see Inclosures.
Ferry, to be kept by William Vassell, ...................................... 82
at Jones River, ...................................................................... 39, 92, 101
at North River, ..................................................................... 72, 73
Finney, John, ........................................................................ 136, 158
and Robert, their lands, ......................................................... 136, 158
Fish, John, land granted to, .................................................... 150
Jonathan, land granted to, ..................................................... 150
Nathaniel, land granted to, .................................................... 150
Fisheries at Plymouth, .......................................................... 17
Fitzhardinge, Edward, ........................................................ 53, 106, 155
admitted a freeman, ............................................................ 87, 96
Flower, married, ................................................................. 36
Fogge, Ralph, ....................................................................... 4, 28
land granted to, ................................................................... 18, 24
Mr., land granted to, ........................................................... 14
Forces, Fobes, John, ............................................................. 44
land granted to, ................................................................... 45, 66
Ford, Forde, Foard, John, his land, ....................................... 163
Martha, married, ............................................................... 163
Fortification erected, ............................................................. 6
inclosed with high fence, ...................................................... 31, 33, 34
Foster, Forster, Edward, 11, 28, 53, 54, 61, 62, 72, 87, 96, 117, 141, 168
Foster, Edward, admitted a freeman, ..................................... 48
fined for extortion, ............................................................... 61
deputy from Setonite, .......................................................... 126, 155
and others, Speppiken granted to, ........................................ 108
Levis, married, ................................................................. 134
Foxwell, John, ...................................................................... 162
Freeman, Alice, married, ..................................................... 134
Edmund, .............................................................................. 33, 54, 147, 150, 154, 107, 101
an Assistant, ........................................................................ 140
land granted to, ................................................................... 57
admitted a freeman, ............................................................ 74
fined for being defective in arms, .......................................... 107
magistrate at Sandwich, ...................................................... 155
Edward, fined, ...................................................................... 107
land granted to, ................................................................... 149
Fremen, list of, in 1633 and 1637, ......................................... 3, 4, 52, 53
propounded, ........................................................................ 116, 117, 122, 140
admitted, 5, 6, 21, 29—32, 48, 60, 67, 74, 75, 96, 105, 126, 136, 137, 140, 155, 161
whole body not to sit in small causes, .................................. 29
fined for absence, ................................................................ 5, 104
Fresh Lake, ........................................................................... 67, 159
Fresh Lake Brook, ................................................................ 159
Frid, John, land granted to, ................................................... 149
Fuller, Bridget, ..................................................................... 37
her land, ............................................................................... 50, 143, 166
Samuel, ................................................................................. 8
as, Peter Brown, .................................................................. 18
his will proved, ...................................................................... 8
Samuel, Sen, ................................................................. 9
Mr., his meadow lands, ......................................................... 14
Mrs., ..................................................................................... 59, 82, 84, 96, 112, 115, 165, 167
her lands, .............................................................................. 40, 50, 58, 80
widow, ................................................................................... 28
Gardiner, John, a servant, assigned by master, 37, 44, .......... 94
his land, ............................................................................... 165
Garrett, Richard, .................................................................. 81
Garrat, Mr., fined for retailing liquors, .................................. 119, 137
Gaunt, Peter, fined, ........................................................... 107
land granted to, ................................................................... 149
Genny, see Jenny.
Gilbert, John, deputy from Cohnnet, ...................................... 126
John, Sen, ............................................................................ 53, 141
admitted a freeman, ............................................................ 105
Thomas, married, ............................................................. 143
Mr. ....................................................................................... 104
Gilson, William, 3, 7, 9, 18, 19, 26, 27, 31, 52, 54, 72, .... 104
one of the Council, ................................................................ 5
and others, Speppiken granted to, ........................................ 108
Mr., ..................................................................................... 13, 14, 61, 62, 67
his estate settled, ............................................................... 141
Glass, Amey, married, .......................................................... 134
James, a servant, assigned by master, .................................. 139
Roger, discharged from his master, ...................................... 141
INDEX.

Glover, Elizabeth, executrix, vs. John Combe, 151
Joseph, 151
Godberston, Godberston, Godberston, Cuthbert, Cuthbert, Godbert, 3, 9, 23, 29, 159
and wife, their estate, 18-20, 25
Samuel, apprentice to Richard Higgens, 29
assigned by master, 129
land granted to, 167
Goodman, his share of mowing ground, 14
Sarah, 18-20
Godden, William, punished, 159
Godfrey, Godfray, Francis, 93, 135
- his land, 95
Goodman, 109
Goodman, Richard, vs. Christopher Winter, 115
Thomas, 156
Garth, John, his land, 106, 107
See Groome.
Gorham, Gooame, Groome, Georama, Ralph, land granted to, 66
presented, 118
punished for breach of peace, 128
Garton, Goarten, Samuel, punished for sedition, 100, 106, 109
vs. Thomas Clark, 137
Thomas, 61
Gouldier, Francis, 167
lands granted to, 95, 99, 101
Government to be tied to the town of Plymouth, 16
Governor, chosen and qualified, 5, 21, 32, 36, 37, 48, 53, 79, 86, 116, 125, 140, 154
penalty for not serving, 5
not obliged to serve two years successively, 5
required to reside at Plymouth, 16
and other officers, time fixed for election of, 21
guard for, 82
and Council and Assistants to hire a watch, &c., 22
Grand inquest, 54, 87, 96, 126, 155
their special inquiries, 119
Grants of land restricted, 83
Grant, John, 20
Grave, Samuel, sale to William Fallowell, 43
Gray, Thomas, a servant, assigned by master, 121
Great River, 167
Great South Pond, 115
Greene's, Greene's Harbor River, 169
marsh, 169
Greene, Joseph, vs. Edmund Brough, 164
Gregory, John, his lands, 109
Grinder, Alice, servant to Isaac Allerton, 20
Grooms, John, his land, 85, 107
Mr., 137
See Gorham.
Grosse, Joseph, 158
Gurnett's Nose belongs to Plymouth, 109
Hales, George, 143
Hall, Edward, 66, 71, 75
licensed to build, 112
land granted to, 66, 168
George, his lands, 66
Hallet, Hellett, Hellet, Andrew, 117, 162
his lands, 121, 130, 135, 149
Halloway, Hallowell, Hollyway, Joseph, 147, 150
land granted, 149
Thomas, 61
prosecuted for stealing, 93
William, 75
fined for misdemeanor, 80
Mr., proposed as freeman, 132
Hammond, Hamonds, William, 30
Hampton, Thomas, 133
his will proved, 97, 119
Handmer, Handmore, George, 106
John, 130
his lands, 109, 165
Harding, Martha, her estate, 18
Phebe, married, 26
Winifred, married, 134
widow, 11
- son of Martha Harding, 18
Harlow, William, 97
proposed as freeman, 117
fined, 107
land granted to, 150
Harmon, Edmund, 46
John, apprentice to Francis Cooke, 46
Harris, Harrison, Arthur, his lands, 153, 160
Walter, a servant, assigned by master, 12
Harvey, William, married, 120
Hatch, Thomas, proposed as freeman, 108, 116
William, 4, 44, 48, 49, 52, 54, 96, 117, 141
presented for trespass, 62
land granted to, 95
Hatch's Island, 95
an Assistant, 36, 48, 116, 140
Treasurer, 140
his sale to Edward Holman, 8
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hatherly, Timothy, his sale to John Barnes</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sues Francis Sprague</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>assigns over his servant</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands at Scituate granted to him and others, 68, 72, 81</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>writ of division of lands granted to</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td>10, 14, 27, 63, 80, 118, 156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawes, Edmund</td>
<td>94, 129, 146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>66, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawkins, John</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haybell, Elizabeth</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay grounds, surveyed and assigned, 14, 15, 30—41, 55—57</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hayward, Haywood, Thomas, his lands</td>
<td>101, 144, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hearker, John</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punished for misdemeanor</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hedge, Mr., fined</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Edge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herrings, used as manure</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regulations for taking them</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hewes, Hew, Hevis, John</td>
<td>11, 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and wife, punished for fornication, 12</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his petition to be a freeman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Lewis, John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hewett, Humphrey</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hayward, John</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hicks, Heekes, Heeks, Robert, 9, 6—9, 14, 18, 26, 27, 31, 32</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and Samuel, their lands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td>14, 90, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his share of mowing ground</td>
<td>40, 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Higgins, Higins, Higgins, Alexander</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard, 4, 11, 28, 29, 46, 53, 58, 109, 129, 137</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands,</td>
<td>16, 24, 56, 115, 166, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas, apprentice to John Jenney</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highways, see Ways</td>
<td>31, 58—60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Prudence, married</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ralph</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>63, 61, 76, 99, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiller, William</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound to keep the peace</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of Duxbury mill owners</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands,</td>
<td>145, 158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hinckley, Samuel</td>
<td>53, 96, 97, 106, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodgkins, Elizabeth, married</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodgkins, Hodgkin, Hodgkinson, Hoskine</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoskins, William</td>
<td>4, 39, 53, 66, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married</td>
<td>45, 107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his land</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holly Swamp</td>
<td>112, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holman, Edward</td>
<td>8, 11, 61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sells shallop to John Barnes</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his land</td>
<td>49, 56, 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suit against John Jenney</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fined for breach of Sabbath</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suit against John Barnes</td>
<td>167, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holmes, John, 4, 10, 28, 44, 53, 91, 96, 113, 122, 162</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>messenger</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punished for several offences, 12, 86, 122, 196</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands</td>
<td>76, 93, 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands</td>
<td>46, 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>3, 46, 52, 98, 107, 115, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenant William, to instruct inhabitants in</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>use of arms</td>
<td>38, 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands</td>
<td>14, 40, 90, 99, 145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leader of troops in Pequod war</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, Sen., sworn</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Homywell, William, apprentice to Thomas Frence, 16, 198, 222</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoske, Mr., land granted to</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hooper, alias Pottle, alias Warr, Abraham</td>
<td>68, 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hopkins, Caleb</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giles</td>
<td>61, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen, 3, 7, 9, 14, 19, 20, 26, 27, 31, 33, 36, 37, 41, 42, 46, 52, 61, 67</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of the Council</td>
<td>28, 86, 122, 196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an Assistant</td>
<td>21, 32, 36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands</td>
<td>76, 93, 166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punished for several offences, 68, 87, 97, 113-</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to maintain Dorothy Temple, 111, 112, 113</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td>41, 54, 55, 59, 60—62, 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands</td>
<td>15, 41, 57, 154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punished</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horton, Walter</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Houndsditch</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Housekeepers, to be approved by Governor, &amp;c., 38, 44</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howes, Howse, House, Samuel</td>
<td>4, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and others, Mattachesset granted to</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of Yarmouth proprietors,</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>takes oath of fidelity</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pronounced as freeman</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Howland, Arthur, his land, ........................................ 165
Henry, 4, 11, 13, 28, 52, 55, 57, 59, 72, 74, 87, 105, 156
 constable of Duxbury, ........................................ 36
John, 3, 9, 26, 27, 33, 39, 41, 42, 44, 52, 62, 101, 106, 158, 163
 an Assistant, ...................................................... 5, 21, 32
 grants to government, 40, 56, 70, 102, 110, ............. 168
 grant to him from Thomas Presnce, ......................... 110
 Mr., ...................................................................... 61, 92, 108, 165
 Hucker, John, married, ........................................... 120
 Hull, Edward, land granted to, .................................... 168
 George, ..................................................................... 66
 his land, ................................................................... 66
 Joseph, admitted a Freeman, ...................................... 107
 one of Barnstable committee, ...................................... 126, 127
 Mr., ........................................................................ 160
 Hunt, Christian, married, ........................................... 45
 Edmund, his land, ..................................................... 66
 Edward, ..................................................................... 93
 Hurst, James, 3, 11, 29, 31, 49, 42, 52, 87, 99, 137, 152, 155
 his land, ................................................................. 40, 72, 107
 William, married, ..................................................... 143
 land granted to, ....................................................... 149
 Goodman, ................................................................. 50
 his land, ................................................................... 66
 Hyland, Thomas, sworn, ............................................. 110
 Hynes, Anne, married, ............................................... 107
 Inclosures, required to planting grounds, ...................... 6
 guns not to be set in them, ......................................... 31
 Indians, persons prosecuted for trading with them, 50, 130
 Pequod war, ............................................................. 60—62
 persons executed for murdering an Indian, 96
 trade with them, regulated, ...................................... 54, 119
 league with Ussamequin and son, ........................... 133
 Indian names — Aggawam, ........................................ 166
 Mnammatt, ............................................................... 92
 Mattacheese, ........................................................... 93
 Mattacheiset, ........................................................... 108
 Miscoamquaque, ....................................................... 96
 Monomoy, ................................................................. 133
 Manuscutet, .............................................................. 134
 Moancanmaudton, ...................................................... 133
 Massacatset, ............................................................ 169, 161
 Penowanyauquis, ....................................................... 96
 Penwater och, .......................................................... 15
 Sagauash, ................................................................. 109
 Stepeckann, ............................................................. 108
 Shone, ...................................................................... 134
 Teightsaucat, ............................................................ 130
 Tinst, ....................................................................... 132
 Ussamequin, ............................................................ 133
 Inns, regulated, ......................................................... 38

Inquests on dead persons, .............................................. 39, 88
 Insolvent estates, lands sold, allowance to widows, ....... 22
 Irish, John, ............................................................... 94, 158
 Island Creek Pond, .................................................... 93, 70, 109, 158
 Jackson, Samuel, prosecuted, ................................... 49
 married, ................................................................. 134
 Thomas, executed for murdering an Indian, 96, 97
 Jenkins, Edward, ....................................................... 81
 Jenkins, Jenkyne, Jenkine, Jenken, John, 53, 58, 61, 129
 admitted a Freeman, .............................................. 48
 his land, ................................................................. 48, 152, 166
 Jenney, Jenney, Jeney, John, 3, 9, 16, 21, 24, 26, 27,
 31, 33, 36, 38, 41, 43, 44, 45, 50, 52, 53, 54,
 60, 64, 67, 74, 80, 92, 96, 111, 114, 116, 125,
 125, 130, 135, 136, 140, 143, 151—154, 157,
 158, 160—162, 164, 167, 168,
 an Assistant, ......................................................... 48, 79, 116, 140
 his land, ................................................................. 46, 50, 56, 77
 presented for several offences, ............................... 50, 98, 118
 Samuel, ................................................................... 60
 apprentice to Kehem Winslow, ................................. 24
 Mr., ........................................................................ 82
 Joanes, John, punished for misdemeanors, .............. 156
 Jones's River, ........................................................... 168, 169
 propomided of lots there, ........................................... 166
 Bridge, ..................................................................... 114, 135
 Ferry, ...................................................................... 39, 92, 101
 hinging wear to be erected at, ............................... 131
 Joyce, John, his land, ................................................ 93, 150
 Jury fees, .................................................................. 36
 Kempe, Kemp, William, .......................................... 156, 164
 propomided as Freeman, ........................................... 117, 210
 admitted a Freeman, .............................................. 137
 his land, ................................................................. 100, 126, 141, 161
 Kempton, Kemton, Manasech, 5, 9, 14, 27, 31, 33, 36,
 38, 41, 52, 54, 55, 59, 70, 87, 96, 109, 121, 128,
 130, 132, 144, 146, 166
 deputy from Plymouth, ............................................. 126, 154
 his land, ................................................................. 14, 41, 57, 90, 154, 166
 Kenelme's Dingle, ..................................................... 115
 Kenrick, Kemnerich, Kemnerick, Kennedy, George, 4,
 7, 37, 41, 44, 48, 49, 52, 61, 72, 74, 77, 80,
 141, 155
 Kerby, Richard, fined, ............................................ 107
 land granted to, ..................................................... 149
 Kerman, John, ......................................................... 156
 his land, ................................................................. 137
 See Carman, .......................................................... 137
 Kerwthly, David, propomided as Freeman, .............. 132
 Kidbye, John, .......................................................... 129
 his land, ................................................................. 161
 King, Samuel, allowed to build, ............................... 139
 Kitson, Alice, married, ............................................. 94
 Knight, Walter, ........................................................ 95
 Knott, George, his land, .......................................... 57, 149
Knowles, Richard, presented for breach of Sabbath, 75
land granted to, 109, 152
married, 129
Lakeham, 82
Meadows, divided, 166
Lukford, Richard, 10
his estate, 18
Lands, persons destined to be supplied with, 131
Lopham, Thomas, proposed as Freeman, 116
Latham, Lathame, William, 11, 14, 28, 33, 40
punished for several offences, 87, 101, 105, 106
Launer, Thomas, land granted to, 150
Laws, revised, 43, 44
Lee, Robert, 53
admitted a Freeman, 48
Leighorne, James, 115
Leighorne, Lykeborne, Laherne, ROWland, 59, 98, 138
married, 36
his lands, 50, 51
Leonard, Lenner, Solomon, his lands, 83, 112
Lettice, Lettis, Thomas, his lands, 136, 152
Leverich, Leveridge, William, 53, 118
admitted a Freeman, 74
Mrs., 88, 134
land granted to, 149
Lewis, Lewis, George, 53, 72, 104
admitted a Freeman, 48
John, 53, 98, 104, 141, 155, 156
proposed as Freeman, 117
admitted a Freeman, 74
Lighter-master, fees of, 94
his orders, 125
Lineke, Philip, his estate, 105
Lindall, James, his lands, 145, 153, 165
Linell, Robert, sworn, 110
admitted a Freeman, 137
and others, Seppekkann granted to, 108
Little, Thomas, 11, 13, 28, 54, 60, 63, 70, 75, 119, 138,
153, 167
married, 13
his lands, 41, 56, 76, 93, 102
his grant to Richard Higgins, 16
his grant to Robert Bartlett, 34
Lombard, Lambert, Thomas, licensed as innholder, 137
Long, John, 100
Lothrop, Lathrop, John, 53, 72
Rev. John, admitted a Freeman, 60
Lumbard, Lumberd, Barnard, 53, 72, 104
admitted a Freeman, 48
Lumpkin, William, 141, 155
proposed as Freeman, 108
Lynn, see Saugus.
Macomber, Maycomber, Maycumber, William, cooper, allowed to dwell, 82
Macomber, William, land granted to, 95
allowed to cut wood for hoops, 95, 159
Madesly, Henry, licensed to dwell, 82
Manmimett Path, 77
Manamett, Manommit, Ponns, 76, 135, 137, 168
Marrigos, 13, 16, 26, 29–32, 34–36, 43, 45, 63, 68,
98, 100, 103, 107, 108, 110, 120, 129, 134,
135, 159, 153, 157
Martin, Alice, married, 108
Massachusetts, committee to settle bounds with, 127
Mattacheesett, settled, 93, 95, 107, 108, 120
and Mattacheesett, bounds betwixt, 121
Mattacheesett, settled, 121
May, John, admitted a Freeman, 140
Meadow grounds divided, 14, 39–41, 55–57, 68
surveyed, 151
Measures to be sealed, 23, 34, 35
Meeock, Peter, punished for misdemeanor, 156
Meadham, Mendane, Mary, 132
Robert, 132
his wife punished for adultery, 132
Mendall, Mendlove, Mark, 63, 68,
punished for several offences, 63, 69, 74
Robert, 61, 67, 109
William, apprentice to Palmer and Church, 15
Merick, Henry, sworn, 110
Merick, Merrick, William, 44, 73
his lands, 45, 66
Messenger appointed, 21, 105
Military discipline established, 29, 38
instruction given to inhabitants, 38, 130
Mill for beating corn, 8
for grinding, 22, 35
at Duxbury, stream turned for, 152
land granted to, 158
at Scituate, toll regulated, 68
Miller, John, land granted to, 150
Mitchell, Michell, Michael, Experience, 4, 10, 27, 47,
53, 57, 58, 71–73, 95, 141, 155, 156
land granted him, 90, 165
Moonenoonescaulton River, 148
Moonucaulton, 157
Moonoenuescauset, Moonuscausset, 148, 157
Moore, George, to keep ferry at Jones River, 92
Moorecock, Benjamin, 103
Moorecock, Bennett, married ........................................ 107
Mary, apprentice to Richard Sparrow .......................... 128
More, Moore, Morrey, George, land granted him, 46, 76, 160
servant to Edward Dotey ........................................ 102
Richard, married .................................................. 45
Morrell, Edward, his deposition ................................ 130
Morris, William, a servant, assigned by master ............. 64
Morton, Ephraim, his land ....................................... 166
John, his land .................................................... 166
Nathaniel, 11, 28, 53, 126, 154
married ............................................................ 35
admitted freeman ................................................ 48
his lands .......................................................... 90, 95, 109, 166
Morton's Hole, fishing weir to be erected at ............... 14, 41
Mountegue, Griffin .............................................. 51
Mount's Hill ......................................................... 64
Mowing grounds, see Meadow grounds ....................... 66
Mullens, Mullings, William ..................................... 146
Muster day appointed ............................................. 13
Mynard, see Maynard .............................................. 16
Nail making ........................................................ 10
Nash, Samuel, 4, 10, 27, 53, 61, 69, 75, 87, 105
Namusseuct River, allotments there .......................... 160
Namusseuct Path .................................................. 99
Namuskute ........................................................... 104
Nelson, William, married ....................................... 153
his land ............................................................ 159
New Harbor Marsh .................................................. 24
Newland, William, land granted to ........................... 149
Norman, Hugh, married .......................................... 134
North Hill ............................................................ 112
granted to William Collier ....................................... 35
North Meadow, by Jones's River ................................. 166
North River ........................................................... 163, 164
proprietors of lots there ........................................ 72, 165
Poy, Noye, Benjamin, land granted to, married .......... 153
Norton, Nicholas, from Richard Standwick, ............... 159
Ordinary at Barnstable .......................................... 137
at Duxbury side .................................................. 49
at Taunton, 159
Osborn, Osborne, Christopher .................................. 107
Matthew ............................................................. 65
a servant, assigned by master ................................ 65
Otter Rock ............................................................. 112
Oyster bank in North River .................................... 136
Paddock, Robert ................................................... 109
bound to prosecute William Corvannel ......................... 85
land granted him .................................................. 85
Paddy, William ..................................................... 159
33, 61, 74, 85, 131, 153
lands granted to ................................................ 40, 56, 64, 113, 166
Paddy, William, admitted a freeman ......................... 48
deputy from Plymouth ........................................... 126, 154
married ............................................................... 134
Page — ............................................................... 38
Palmer, William, 3, 10, 13, 16, 28, 31, 33, 32, 58, 59,
117, 155
his will proved .................................................... 78
to train Yarmouth militia ........................................ 130
propounded as freeman ......................................... 108, 132
admitted a freeman .............................................. 161
William, Jun. .................................................... 4, 28
married ............................................................... 26
admitted a freeman .............................................. 32
widow ................................................................. 75
Parker, William ..................................................... 143
sworn ................................................................. 110
propounded as freeman ......................................... 132
Partridge, Partrig, Partrich, George, 39, 44, 75
his lands ............................................................. 45, 66, 90, 92, 165
married ............................................................... 103
Ralph ................................................................. 53, 84
admitted a freeman .............................................. 79
his lands ............................................................. 73, 109, 114, 144, 163
Mr. ................................................................. 115, 144
his petition in behalf of church and neighbors .......... 84
Paul, Richard, married .......................................... 103
inholder at Taunton .............................................. 159
Paybody, John ..................................................... 53, 74, 96, 126
admitted a freeman .............................................. 74
his lands ............................................................. 72, 165
Payne, Thomas, admitted a freeman ......................... 126
deputy from Yarmouth ........................................... 126
Payne, Thaddeus .................................................. 113
e lected for murdering an Indian ............................... 96, 97
Peirce, Abraham, 4, 10, 28, 39, 40, 46, 53, 58, 112
his lands ............................................................. 111, 165
Penny, Ellen, married .......................................... 129
Pequin or Pequod war ........................................... 60-63
Perry, William, sworn .......................................... 110
Phane, see Faunce ................................................. 84
Phillips, John ...................................................... 51, 87, 106
his lands ............................................................. 145, 153, 165
Phips, William, his sale to Josiah Winslow ................. 43
Phips, William ..................................................... 111
Piddock, George, married ....................................... 153
Pine Hills .............................................................. 152
Pinnacle Hill .......................................................... 115
Pinn, Peter ............................................................ 160
Pinson, Thomas, sworn ........................................... 110
See Fynson ........................................................... 48
Pitts, Edith .......................................................... 49
Plain Dealing .......................................................... 47
Plantations, form of commission to settlers ................. 113
Plummer, Anne, married ....................................... 36
Prence, Thomas, Governor, .......................... 21, 79
Assistant, .......................... 32, 36, 48, 116, 140
Treasurer, .......................... 48
not required when Governor to reside at Plym- outh, .......................... 79
council in Pequot war, .......................... 60
lands granted to, 14, 40, 51, 56, 77, 83, 102, 103, 136, 142, 145, 163
his grant to John Howland, .......................... 110
exchange with John Combe and wife, .......................... 25
exchange with Phinehas Pratt and wife, .......................... 25
exchange with John Barnes, .......................... 30
agrees to pay John Combe's debt, .......................... 122, 161
his agreement with William Honeywell, .......................... 130
servant assigned to, .......................... 122
Mr., 41, 50, 59, 80, 82, 102, 147, 165
married, .......................... 34

Presentments, 61, 68, 75, 86, 98, 106, 107, 118, 156
Presland, Presland, Nicholas, .......................... 30, 61, 138
Price, John, .......................... 92
Prior, Thomas, sworn, .......................... 110
Prison erected, .......................... 75, 115, 142
Pryor, Thomas, his estate settled, .......................... 141
John, .......................... 114
Purchase, John, .......................... 160
Pynson, Joan, .......................... 162
Thomas, and wife, married, .......................... 134
punished for incontinency, .......................... 162
Rates apportioned on the inhabitants, 9-11, 27-29
assessors appointed to collect, 33, 36, 38, 61, 75
Rawins, Thomas, .......................... 106
Reade, Reid, John, .......................... 65
Redding, Thomas, .......................... 61
Reeves, Margery, married, .......................... 139
Renolds, Rhenolds, William, .......................... 159
land granted to, .......................... 50
married, .......................... 94
fined for drunkenness, .......................... 75, 87
Retailing wine, &c., prohibited, .......................... 38
Reynor, John, .......................... 53
admitted a freeman, .......................... 79
land granted to, 50, 55, 154, 166
Mr., 57, 83, 99
Richards, John, land granted him, .......................... 101
bound to keep the peace, .......................... 63
William, .......................... 11, 28, 50
Rickard, Rickett, Giles, 75, 88, 96, 121, 122, 167
land granted to, .......................... 70
his petition to be a freeman, .......................... 79
presented for not ringing swine, .......................... 86
Sarah, married, .......................... 153
Thomas, .......................... 141
Riddings, Thomas, married, .......................... 129
Rider, Samuel, propounded as freeman, .......................... 108
Ring, Andrew, land granted to, .......................... 166
Roberts, Thomas, punished for lewdness, .......................... 64

Vol. 1. 24
Robins, Nicholas, lands granted to, 100, 144, 161
Robinson, Robinson, issue, 4, 29, 52, 72, 126
his sale to Joseph Biddle, 24, 34, 61
Joseph, 34, 61
Rocky Neck, 112, 120, 135
Rogers, John, 11, 59, 102, 165
propounded as freeman, 117
married, 120, 198
grant from Edmund Chandler, 21
grant from government, 144, 146
Joseph, 4, 11, 28, 39, 42, 53, 93, 101, 117, 141, 153
his lands, 14, 40, 46, 85, 90, 101, 144, 146
his suit against Edward Ducey, 6
to keep ferry at Jones River, 89
Rossiter, Jane, married, 113
Rouse, Rowse, John, 30, 88, 159
land granted to, 145, 154, 163, 168
Rowe, Roe, John, 109
land granted to, 109
and others, presented for drinking tobacco, 118
Rowse, George, land granted to, 93, 99
Rowland, —, 11
Rowley, Rowly, Henry, 4, 53, 72
married, 16
admitted a freeman, 32
and others, Seppekann granted to, 108
—, —, 11, 28
Russell, George, 66, 76
land granted to, 70, 90
Sagamquash, timber taken from, 95
belongs to Plymouth, 109
Sampson, Samsen, Abraham, 120, 145, 159
presented for breach of peace, 107
his lands, 154
Henry, 53, 61
married, 36
his lands, 72, 138, 144, 165
Sandwich, 105
propositions for settlement there, 88
adjustment of controversy, 146
meadow lands divided, 117, 146—150
names of proprietors, 149, 150
constables and magistrates for, 80, 116, 125, 141, 153
deputies of, 126, 155
surveyors of highways for, 141, 155
inhabitants fined for not ringing swine, 98
inhabitants for being defective in arms, 107
inhabitants to be exercised in the use of arms, 139
committee to hear differences in, 133
none admitted without consent of church, 134
Shauna, and other lands granted to, 134
commissioners prosecuted for neglect of duty, 131
bounds to be settled, 80
action concerning, to be tried, 162
Saugus inhabitants settle Sandwich, 57, 89
Savery, Thomas, fined for drunkenness, 44
Savory, Anthony, 4, 53
Scituate, 68, 104, 106
deputies of, 126, 155
surveyors of highways for, 141, 155
constables for, 80, 86, 116, 125, 141, 153
privileges granted to, 44
land granted to, 168
lands at Coventside not to be sold, 13
inhabitants take oath of fidelity, 110
inhabitants fined for not ringing swine, 98
John Lothrop minister there, 60
stocks and pound, 61
Sears, Seer, Richard, 11
Seppekann granted to Thomas Besbeach and others, 108
Servants not to keep house till supplied with arms, 38
land to be assigned them, 23, 44
assigned by their masters, 12, 15, 30—32, 37, 43,
94, 106, 122, 128, 169, 130, 158,
released from master for cruelty, 141
Shaume, 148
Shaw, Edward, 7, 68, 91, 104
punished for stealing, 68, 74
John, 3, 10, 13, 25, 52
lands granted to, 45, 65, 82
Goodman, 112
Sheep, exportation prohibited, 13
Shelley, Shelly, Robert, desires to be admitted a
freeman, 102
Robert, sworn, 110
propounded as freeman, 117
Sherley, James, 13
and Co’s lands at Scituate, 68, 81
Shurley, Mr., 80
Sherman, William, 11, 118, 120
married, 110
lands granted him, 76, 146, 153, 165
Shellingtonworth, Thomas, fined, 107
Shifting Coe, 157
Shellingtonworth, Thomas, 133
land granted to, 150
Shurtleff, Shinto, William, apprentice to Thomas
Clarke, 31
Silis, Hester, married, 134
Sillis, Hannah, married, 100
Richard, 53, 96, 141, 156
admitted a freeman, 96
deputy from Scituate, 155
Simmons, Symmons, Symons, Moses, 4, 11, 82, 112,
118
land granted to him, 24
See Symonson
Six Mile Brook, 154
Skiff, Skibre, James, 82, 106
Sparrow, Richard, constable for Plymouth, 141

lands granted to, 46, 78, 154, 166
his sale to Josiah Winslow, 138

Spectacle Island, 110
granted to John Howland, 101

Sprague, Sprage, Francis, 10, 27, 29, 30, 53, 59, 75
104, 113, 137, 144

lands granted to, 14, 40, 56, 144, 116
admitted a Freeman, 60
licensed to keep victualling house, 99
license withdrawn, 133
presented, 136
fined, &c., 102
punished for several offences, 78, 80, 106, 143

Merry, married, 68

Standerwick, Standerweek, Richard, deed to Nicholas Norton, 159

Standlee, Miles, Miles, 3, 9, 14, 20, 26, 27, 31, 33, 35
41, 42, 52, 53, 56, 60, 66, 67, 74, 80, 86, 88, 90
96, 120, 125, 130, 133, 135, 136, 138, 140
an Assistant, 5, 32, 49, 79, 116, 140
to give military instruction, 38
lands granted to, 14, 40, 56, 70, 91, 99
Captain, 52, 59, 60, 82, 84, 90—92, 98, 100

Stauleck, Daniel, his will proved, 141

Stalley, Joan, married, 134

Starr, Comfort, 141, 146, 159

Steele, Steedman, Isaac, 112
punished for several offences, 118, 131

Stinners, Richard, apprentice to Robert Bartlett, 35
hung for murdering an Indian, 96, 97

Stockbridge, John, presented for several offences, 87,
97, 106

sworn, 110

Stocks in each town, 61

Stony Brook, 70, 152, 158

Cove, 135

Strawberry Hill, 50

Street, Mr., land granted to, 143

Strong, Stronge, John, 53, 116, 125
constable of Cohasset, 165
admitted a Freeman, 165

Stately, Mrs., fined, 107

Surveyors of highways, 117
presented for neglect of duty, 98
chosen, 141, 155

Susanna Island granted to Ralph Fogg, 24

Sutton, George, 106

propounded as Freeman, 116
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tracy, Trace, Sarah, married</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen, 3, 10, 27, 31, 33, 38, 39, 41, 46, 52, 54, 55, 58, 59, 75, 92, 116, 125, 155, 164</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands</td>
<td>14, 40, 55, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trade with Indians regulated</td>
<td>31, 32, 54, 62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surrendered by purchasers</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trot, Simon, a servant, assigned to John Barnes</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treasurer chosen</td>
<td>48, 140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trespass by cattle</td>
<td>6, 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trevor, Morris, married</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Triangle Pond</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trott, Simon</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobbs, Tubbs, William</td>
<td>53, 61, 72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands</td>
<td>47, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his suit against John Barnes</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a Freeman</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tupper, Catharine, married</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>98, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a Freeman</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his land</td>
<td>57, 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turkey Point</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turner, Humphrey, 4, 10, 29, 52, 72, 81, 96, 104, 116, 125, 168</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his grant to Josias Winslow</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>constable of Scituate</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suit against — Page</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deputy from Scituate</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margery, married</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael, land granted to</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twisden, John, propounded as Freeman</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a Freeman</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ussamequin, see Indians</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vassall, Vassell, John</td>
<td>82, 118, 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vassell, Vassell, Vassell, William</td>
<td>52, 66, 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sworn</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands granted to</td>
<td>120, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>allowed to make oyster bank</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr., lands granted to</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vassell, Vassell, Mr.</td>
<td>72, 73, 111, 144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vinall, Stephen, propounded as Freeman</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vincent, John, 59, 54, 63, 64, 67, 109, 117, 147, 150</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a Freeman</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>constable of Sandwich</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deputy from Sandwich</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr., land granted to</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vobes, see Forbes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wad, William, propounded as Freeman</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wade, Nicholas, sworn</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard, land granted to</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wadsworth, Wadsworth, Wadsworth, Christopher</td>
<td>4, 10, 18, 44, 52, 54, 59, 60, 86, 112, 113, 126, 144, 160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>constable of Duxbury</td>
<td>21, 80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
189

Wadsworth, Wadsworth, Christopher, deputy
from Duxbury, 154
his lands, 139, 15, 39, 53, 66, 90, 112
Wakefield, John, 162
prosecuted and fined, 106, 122, 128
Walden, Ann, married, 103
Waller, Ralph, 3, 10, 48, 53, 59
his sale to Thomas Clark, 25, 76
his share of hay grounds, 57
War against the Pequot Indians, 60—63
War, Elizabeth, married, 100
Warden, Jane, 36
Warr, Abraham, alias Hooper, alias Pottle, 75
Warren, Abigail, married, 134
Am, married, 13
Elizabeth, names of her children, 54
her lands, 54, 132
Richard, 54
his message forfeited, 18
Sarah, married, 29
Mrs., 6, 60, 70
her lands, 15, 41
widow, 10, 18, 27, 36
her servant presented for blasphemy, 35
Washburn, Washburn, Washborne, Washbourne, John, 10, 33, 85, 117
his suit against Edward Dotey, 6
his grant from Edward Bompas, 33
his share of hay grounds, 40, 56
land granted to, 145
John, the younger, 107
William, land granted to, 145
Watch established, 22
Waterman, Robert, married, 119
Watson, Elizabeth, assigns servant to Thomas Watson, 102
George, 4, 52, 57, 68, 83, 109, 122, 126, 136
land granted to 40, 56, 76, 167
fined for trading with Indians, 50
Thomson, 102
Way in Plymouth above the spring, 12
at Rocky Nook, 132
through Standish and Brewster's land, 98
through John Tisdall's land, 145
Ways to be laid out, 31, 55—60
to be repaired and altered, 39, 106, 117
See Highways.
Wears, to take fish, 62, 131
Web, Addy, Ady, 11, 28
See Addy Webb.
Web Old Field, 69
Weeks, Weekes, Wicks, John, admitted a freeman, 48, 53, 54, 70
We, presented for stopping a way, 98
Mr., 50, 77, 78
Wells, Isaac, sworn, 110
West, Francis, and wife, punished for incontinency, 104
Margery, 104
Twiford, servant to Edward Winslow, 37
West Meadow called Lakenhame, 166
West Newland, in Scituate, 124, 136, 159
Weston, Edmund, 136, 137
assigned by his master, 43
lands granted to, 153, 165
Francis, 3, 9
married, 139
Mr., his share of meadow grounds, 14
Wetherell, William, lands granted to, 144, 161
Mr., proposed as Freeman, 140
Weyborne, Weyborn, Thomas, 160
lands granted to, 109, 144, 161
Wheelton, Gabrie, land granted to, 95
Catharine, married, 134
Whetcombe, John, 141
White, Gowin, married, 100
Peregrine, 61
Resolved, land granted to, 159
Sarah, married, 134
Whitney, Thomas, 48
—, punished for misdemeanor, 46, 96
Wharton, Thomas, 128
married, 134
land granted to, 78
Wicksen, Robert, 102
Wlder, Elizabeth, married, 108
Willard, George, sworn, 110
Willet, Willett, Thomas, 4, 52, 62, 64, 85, 87, 107, 111
admitted a freeman, 21
married, 43
fined for trading with Indians, 50
lands granted to, 112, 124, 139, 166
Williams, John, proposed as Freeman, 116
admitted a Freeman, 137
deputy from Scituate, 155
Thomas, 61
prosecuted for blasphemy, 35
married, 103
Mr., his share of meadow grounds, 15
Willingale, Wellingale, Brook, 48, 76, 78
Willingale, Wellingale, Brook, 79, 109
Willis, Henry, 61
Jeremiah, 107
to find a master, 109
John, 90, 96, 120
lands granted to, 144, 161
Richard, 30
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Willis, Richard, land granted to</th>
<th>115</th>
<th>Winter, Christopher, punished for several offences</th>
<th>97, 132</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>prosecuted and fined</td>
<td>123, 128</td>
<td>Jane</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>John, propounded as freeman</td>
<td>102, 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his suit against William Renolds</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr., land granted to</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>Woberry Plain</td>
<td>76, 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wills to be proved</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Wollaston, Mr., land granted to</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winchester, John, married</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>Wolves, bounty for killing</td>
<td>22, 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winchester measure to be used</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>Wood, John</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winsor, Joseph, presented</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>46, 70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>133, 149</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>126, 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winge, John, land granted to</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winslow, Winsloc, Edward</td>
<td>3, 7, 9, 18, 24, 26, 27, 33, 36, 37, 39, 52, 53, 55, 60, 64, 67, 69, 71, 73, 74, 83, 86, 87, 90—92, 96, 103, 104, 108, 169.</td>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Governor</td>
<td>5, 36</td>
<td>Mr., land granted to</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an Assistant</td>
<td>21, 32, 48, 79</td>
<td>Wood Island</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands granted to</td>
<td>15, 41, 45, 57, 71</td>
<td>Wood, Phillips, a bankrupt</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his lands at Eel River</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>Woodard, Walter</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his agreement with servants</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Woods, firing them prohibited</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, 3, 9, 15, 18, 27, 31, 33, 35, 36, 38, 40, 42, 45, 52, 54, 55, 61, 62, 67, 75, 87, 96, 126, 131, 153.</td>
<td>his will proved</td>
<td>117</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands granted to</td>
<td>14, 40, 55, 84, 111, 165</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>assigns servant to John Howland</td>
<td>158</td>
<td>Wright, Anthony, land granted to</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josiah, 4, 8, 23, 25, 52, 55, 62, 69, 74, 78, 139, 162</td>
<td>Nicholas, land granted to</td>
<td>150</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Peter, land granted to</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands granted to</td>
<td>40, 46, 49, 55, 57, 79, 111</td>
<td>Priscilla, married</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his sale to KANELM Winslow</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>46, 67, 70, 77, 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>from William Phipps</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>lands granted to</td>
<td>45, 46, 77, 78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the elder, from Humphrey Turner</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KANELM, Kenelme, 4, 11, 24, 26, 28, 36, 37, 40, 42, 44, 52, 54, 87, 117</td>
<td>his share of meadow grounds</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>widow, her share of meadow grounds</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sale to him by Josiah Winslow</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Yarmouth, inhabitants of,</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands granted to</td>
<td>40, 47, 55, 76, 78, 111</td>
<td>to be exercised in the use of arms</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and Josiah's deed from Francis Eaton</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>magistrate of</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>deputies of</td>
<td>126, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winslow's Walk</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>constables for</td>
<td>116, 125, 135, 141, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winter, Christopher</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>admission of inhabitants regulated</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winter, Christopher</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>building there regulated</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young men, land to be provided for</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>planting grounds to be divided</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>swine unringed</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>stocks and pound</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>See Mattachese</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
RECORDS

OF

PLYMOUTH COLONY.

COURT ORDERS.

VOL. II.

1641—1651.
RECORDS
OF THE
COLONY
OF
NEW PLYMOUTH
IN
NEW ENGLAND.
PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE LEGISLATURE OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.
EDITED BY
NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, M.D.,
COURT ORDERS:
VOL. II.
1641—1651.

BOSTON:
FROM THE PRESS OF WILLIAM WHITE,
PRINTER TO THE COMMONWEALTH.
1855.
REMARKS.

THE original manuscript from which the following pages are copied comprises the portion of the acts of the General Court and the Court of Assistants of the Colony of New Plymouth, generally known and designated as the second volume of Court Orders, and includes the records of about ten years, commencing with the proceedings held on the first day of December, 1640, and closing with those of the seventh of October, 1651. The first entry more appropriately belongs to the first volume, being recorded out of place in respect to strict chronological order.

A considerable part of the volume is written only on one side of the paper, which will account for the omission in many instances of the usual marginal entry denoting the pages of the original. The chirography is chiefly by Nathaniel Souther and Nathaniel Morton, the well known secretaries of the colony; a few pages, however, are in an unknown hand.

Dispersed throughout the original volume are very imperfect indexes, which have been rejected in printing, and others very carefully prepared have been substituted in their place.

The general remarks which are printed as an introduction to the first volume apply equally well to this, as the same plan has been adhered to in conducting it through the press.

N. B. S.

DECEMBER, 1855.
MARKS AND CONTRACTIONS.

A Dash ~ (or straight line) over a letter indicates the omission of the letter following the one marked.

A Curved Line ~ indicates the omission of one or more letters next to the one marked.

A Superior Letter indicates the omission of contiguous letters, either preceding or following it.

A Caret ^ indicates an omission in the original record.

A Cross X indicates a lost or unintelligible word.

All doubtful words supplied by the editor are included between brackets, [ ].

Some redundancies in the original record are printed in Italics.

Some interlineations, that occur in the original record, are put between parallels, || ||.

Some words and paragraphs, which have been cancelled in the original record, are put between ‡ ‡.

Several characters have special significations, namely:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characters</th>
<th>Signification</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>annum, anno.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ā, an, am,</td>
<td>curiā, curiam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ā</td>
<td>māstrate, magistrate.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>ber, numb, number; Robt, Robert.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ē</td>
<td>ci, ti, action.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ē,</td>
<td>cre, cer, aës, acres.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ēd,</td>
<td>delivered.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ē,</td>
<td>Treér, Treasurer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ē,</td>
<td>commitē, committee.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ĝ,</td>
<td>ĝēsal, general; Georg, George.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h,</td>
<td>chr, charter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ī,</td>
<td>begīg, beginīg, beginning.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t,</td>
<td>tre, letter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mī,</td>
<td>mm, mn, committee, committee.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mā,</td>
<td>recoñidaçon, recommendation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mā,</td>
<td>mer, formerly.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mā,</td>
<td>month.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ņ,</td>
<td>nn, Peñ, Penn; año, anno.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ņ,</td>
<td>Dīn, Domini.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ņ,</td>
<td>ner, manner.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ņ,</td>
<td>on, mention.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>o,</td>
<td>mō, month.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p,</td>
<td>par, por, part; portion.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p,</td>
<td>per, person.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>pro, proportion.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p,</td>
<td>pre, present.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>q,</td>
<td>qstion, question.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>q,</td>
<td>esq, esquire.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r,</td>
<td>Apr, April.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s,</td>
<td>să, session; sd, said.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s,</td>
<td>ser, servants.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s,</td>
<td>ter, neuter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t,</td>
<td>capt, captain.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>u,</td>
<td>uer, several.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>u,</td>
<td>aboū, above.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v,</td>
<td>ver, several.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w,</td>
<td>ġn, when.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>y,</td>
<td>the; yn, then; yr, their; y, this; y, that.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>z,</td>
<td>us, librum, librius.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c,</td>
<td>es, et, statutes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c, &amp;c, c, et cetera.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>viz,</td>
<td>videlicet, namely.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/</td>
<td>full point.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>COURT ORDERS, 1641—1651</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GENERAL INDEX</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PLYMOUTH COURT ORDERS.

1641—1651.
PLYMOUTH RECORDS.

THE RECORDS OF THE COLONY OF NEW PLYMOUTH IN
NEW ENGLAND.

[The second volume of the Plymouth Court Orders commences here, with the record of the proceedings of the General Court held on the first of December, 1640, and ends with that of the meeting held on the seventh of October, 1651, containing the acts of the General Court, grants of land, and other entries of a miscellaneous character. The first 141 pages are in the handwriting of Mr. Secretary Souther; pages 143 to 158 inclusive are in an unknown hand, and the remainder of the volume is in the well-known chirography of Mr. Nathaniel Morton, Secretary of the colony. The imperfect indexes of the original volume are incorporated in the general index, prepared for the printed volume.]

ACTS AND PASSAGES OF COURT AND GRANTS OF LAND
FROM THE YEAR 1641 UNTIL THE YEAR 1651.


*At the Gen'call Court of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c., held at Plym afores', the first of Decemb', in the xvi Sale Yeare of his said Ma'st now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Wilm Bradford, gen', Goût, Wilm Collyer,
Thomi Prence, Tymoth Hatherley, and
Cap't Miles Standish, John Jenney,
Genţi, Assistant of the said go'iment.

Walter Woodward,
Edmond Eddingden,
Thomi Ensigne,
Edmond Freeman, Jun', opposed to be made freeman the next Court.
Wilm Nicholson,
James Cade,
Wilm Parker,
1640.

1 December.

BRADFORD, Gov.

Psentment. Thomas Atkins and John Wood presented for deliūing but fuescore herings to the hundred, whereas they should have deliūed sixscore and twelve, are censured by the Court to make restitution to the psions so wronged, and so are discharged of their psentment.

John Dammon for taking tobaccoe contrary to the act of the Court, xijd.

Walter Knight for the like, xijd.

Marke Mendlowe discharged of his psentment in regard it appeared to be donn of necessytye meerey — drawing ecle pott on the Lord day.

Mr Nicholas Sympkins is discharged of his psentment for attempting to lye with an Indian weoman, but is enjoyned to bring Jonathan Hatch to the next Court to receive punishment for slandering him; and for not bringing his Indian mayde servant to the court, contrary to the Goxnors comand, is fined x£.

Kenelm Win. fines remitted him.

*Whereas the trade is not now followed by any man, and there may be some smale things some tymes had of the Indians in the plantaçons wth in the goſment, and that an auncient act doth restraine al psions, wthout the consent of such as haue the trade, to trade or traffic with the Indians or natuies, it is thought meete by the Court, that if any inhabitants wth in the gouent shall trade wth the natuies in any of the plantaçons wth in the patent, for corne, beades, veneson, or some tymes for a beaver skine, hee shall not be reputed nor taken to be a transgressor of the said acte.

Also, concerning the trade, it is thought meete, that if any man be disposed to vndertake the same for some yeares, they shall bring in their names before the next Court of Assistant, that if the Gouen do approwe of them, and the condiçons on wth they will vndertake the same, they may be approwe of, or els the Gouen to vndertake the same, wth such ptners as he shall like of for the mannageing of it, in such wise for the summer season as he shall thinke best for the space of one yeare.

Whereas by the act of the Gesall Court holded the third day of March, 1639, it was agreed upon that the purchasers, or old comers, shall make choyce of two or three plantaçons for themselues & their heires by this December Court, — now the said purchasers, or old comers, do signifie vnto the Court that accordingly they have made choyce of these three places, viz: First, from the bounds of Yarmouth, three miles to the castward of Naemskeckett, and from sea to sea crosse the neck of land. The second place, of a place called
COURT ORDERS.

Acconquesse, al Acoccas, wth lyeth in the bottome of the bay, adjoyneing to the west side of Poynt Perrill, and two miles to the westerne side of the said riuer, to another place, called Acquensus Riuere, wth entretb at the westerne end of Nickaty, and two miles to the eastward thereof, and to extend eight miles vp into the countrey. The third place, from Sowamset Riuere to Patuckquett Riuere, wth Causumpsit Neck, wth is the cheefe habitation of the Indians, & reserved for them to dwell upon, extending into the land eight miles through the whole breadth thereof, the which choyce beinge made as aforesaid, and allowed in the Court, Mr Wilhm Bradford, for himself and his associatcb, doth tenter a surrender to the body of freemen of all the rest of the lands wth in the patentcb, (wth are not granted to plantacons in general, or psions in paticular.) And the said Wilhm Bradford is ready further to confirme the same, on the pte and behalf of himself & his associatcb, to the body of the freemen, when he shalbe required.

*Presentmentcb.*

John Barnes, for exaction in takeing rye at foure shillings p bushell, and selling it againe for five, wthout adventure or long forbearance in one and the same place. Witnes, Capb Standish.


Thomas Atkins & John Wood discharged.

Thomas Coachman, Nicholas Snow, & Josias Cooke, for not mending the heigh wayes at the Second Brooke, Smylt Riuere, New Bridge, and other places.

John Jordaine, for takeing stuff to line a dublet throughout, & yet lyned not the skirts, & restored not the rest. Witnes, Jonathan Brewster, Raph Chapman.

Jonathan Brewster, for neglecting the ferry. Witnes, John Lewis, John Bryant, Tho Pinchin, & his wyfe.
1640-1. *At a Court of Assistant, held the fift Day of January, in the xvijth Yeare of his Ma'th now Raigne, of England, &c.

5 January.

New Plym. Bradford, genľ, Goft, Wm Collyer, 
Before Wilm Bradford, genľ, Goft, Thoř Prencce, 
Capł Miles Standish, Tymothy Hatherley, & John Jenney.

Genľ, Assistant, &c.

The differenc^ betwixt Georg Bower & Georg Bonum, by the consent of both pties, are referred to foure arbitrators, vizj, John Winslow and Wilm Paddy on George Bowers pt, and Manasses^ Kempton and James Hurst on Georg Bonums pt; and if they cannot agree, then the said foure arbitrators to choose a fift man vnto them, to make a fynall end thereof.

Thomas Robert, of Duxborrow, is ordered by the Court that hee shall lodge no more wth Georg Morrey, a diseased pson, and betwixt this and the next Court of Assistant^ quide himself of lodging; and then make report to the Court how it may be probable he may liue wthout being chargeable.

It is ordered by the Court, that Wilm Hiller shall pay vnto John Holmes, the messenger, liij iiiij th in corne, for his man wages.

It is ordered by the Court, that Francis Billington & Christian, his wyfe, shall giue Jonathan Brewster & Loue Brewster possession of her thirds the lands bought of them; & then Jonathan Brewster to pay him in corne the remaynder, which is xxxvij th vj th.

The differenc^ betwixt Mr Jonathan Brewster & John Ford, for the crop of corne at Ferry, vpon the North Riuier, is referred, by consent of pties, to be arbitred and ended by Leitennant Wm Holmes and Samuell Fuller; and if they cannot end it, then they to choose a third man, and what end they shall make, they, &d pties, to stand to it.

Jań 5th, 1640. Memorand: that John Cooke, for good considerac^on, hath, wth & by the consent of Phillip Daues, assigned & set over the residue of the terme of yeares wth the said Phillip Daues is to serve the said John Cooke, vnto Henry Sampson, to be served out wth the said Henry Sampson, the said Henry Sampson paying the said Phillip Daues thirteene bushells of Indian corne in thend of the said terme. His indenture bears date the xxth of April, 1638, & is to serve for eleaue yeares & two months from the first day of his arrinall in New England. Taken before Capł Standish.

Richard Bushop hyred to dwell wth Nathaniell Sowther for vij th p ann, and came the xxth of January.
**COURT ORDERS.**

*Att a Court of Assistant held at Plymouth aforesaid, the first Day of Februar., in the xvi\textsuperscript{a} Yeare of his Ma\textsuperscript{ster} now Raigne, of England, &c.*

1 6 4 0-1.

1 February.

NEW PLYM. 
BRADFORD, 
Gof.

[\*5.]

A JURY was impannelled and sworne to lay forth certaine heigh wayes now in difference, and to set forth the bounds and land markes betwixt John Shawe, Kenelme Winslowe, and Mr John Atwood, at Playne Dealeinge, and the heigh wayes from the towne of Plymouth to Wellingsley, and through Georg Bowers ground, and a heigh way for John Dunhame and Willam Pontus, from their meddows at the waterside, and a heighway for Nathaniell Sawther, from his field to the towne.

The Names of the Jury.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mr John Done,</th>
<th>John Cooke,</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Edward Banges,</td>
<td>Josuah Pratt,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wil\l\m Paddy,</td>
<td>Josias Cooke,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho\l\m Willett,</td>
<td>Richard Sparrow,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Cooke,</td>
<td>George Watson,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho\l\m Cushman,</td>
<td>John Jenkin,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sworne.</td>
<td>sworne.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is ordered by the Court, that the twenty acres of land w\textsuperscript{h} Tho\l\m Clarke bought of Raph Wallen shalbe layd forth at the lower end of the two lott\textsuperscript{e} of 40 acres that he hath at the Eele Riuier, and that Edward Banges, Nicholas Snowe, & Josuah Pratt shall also lay forth Sarah Mortons lott there, and after they are layd forth, the bounds to be entred in the booke of record\textsuperscript{e}, that there may be no more contro\l\s\y about them.

---

*At a Court of Assistant held the first Day of March, 1640, in the xvi\textsuperscript{a} Yeare of his Ma\textsuperscript{ster} now Raigne, of England, &c.*

1 March.

[\*7.]
1640-1. It is ordered and granted by the Court, that the bounds of Duxborrow township shall begin where Plymouth bounds do end, namely, at the brooke falling into Black Water, and so along Mattachusets Payth to the North River; the said payth to be the westere bounds thereof, (excepting & reserving all those land& granted within the said limmit to particular persons in Plymouth, Greens Harbour, and Scituate, whose cattell may likewise departure upon the said commons with them.

*At a Gen'call Court of our Sou'aigne Lord the Kinge, held at Plym, afores', the second Day of March, in the xvjth Yeare of his said Ma' now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Wil'm Bradford, gen'l, Goft, Tymothy Hatherley, Tho'm Prence, John Jenney, Wm Collyer, John Browne, and Miles Standish, Edmond Freeman, Gen'l, Assistant, &c.

WILLM PARKER & Walter Woodward were admitted freemen, & sworne, &c.

Mr Richard Blindman, 
Mr Heugh Prychard, 
Mr Obadiah Brewen, 
John Sadler, 
Heugh Cauken, 
Walter Tibbott, 
Mr William Bradford is elected Goft. 
Mr Tho'm Prence, 
Mr Wilhm Collyer, 
Mr Miles Standish, 
Mr Edward Winslow, 
Mr John Browne, 
Mr Tymothy Hatherly, 
Mr Edmond Freeman, 
Mr Francis Doughty, of Taunton, for selling a pound of gunpowder to the natines, (contrary to the act& & orders of the Court,) was confessed by himself, is fin'd xxxv.
COURT ORDERS.

1640-1.

2 March.

BRADFORD, GOū.

Constables elected. Surveyors of high ways.

Plymouth, Josias Cooke. The same that were the last yeare, bec they neglected.

Duxborow, [†Job Cole, †Constant Southw², Joseph Bidle & Sam Nash.

Scituate, Samuell Fuller, Thoū Chambers & John Williams.

Sandwich, Nathaniell Willis, Edward Dillingham & Robte Botefish.

Taunton, Wilm Parker.

Barnestable, Henry Rowley.

Yarmouth, Edward Sturgess. Wilm Clark & Emanuell White.

Rexame, Josias Winslow, who was now also sworn to execute the office of constable there vntill June come twelve months.

Edward Hall, servant to Francis Doughty, for swearing falsely, is censured to be set in the stocks, w⁰th was accordingly done.

The Court appoynted Mr Edward Winslow & Nathaniell Sowther to draw vp a conveyance, or surrender, for the land w⁰thin the patent w⁰thout granted, for Mr Bradford to surrender into the hand w⁰th of the whole body of freemen.

*The Court hath granted a competent portion of vpland & hey ground to yt, sufficient for a plantacion at Mattapoyst, to Mr Charles Chauncey, Mr John Atwood, & Thomas Cushman, and to be bounded by by such as the Court shall especially assigne thereunto, w⁰th were nominated to be Mr Thomas Prence and Captaine Miles Standish; guided always, that such of the purchasers as shall take vp their lands there shall not have it elsewhere also.

It is concluded and agreed betwixt Captaine Miles Standish, Mr John Alden, Jonathan Brewster, & Wilm Basset, and Mr Edward Winslowe, the xxviiith day of December, 1640, that from a great rock that is flatt on the topp, called Parting Rock, shalbe the present bounds betwenee Greens Harbour & Duxborow, and shall rang from thence norwest, to the South Riuer, & on the contrary south east to the payth betwenee Scituate & Duxborow, and from thence, the payth to demide them, to the bridg over Greens Harbour Fresh.

Wilm Chase, of Yarmouth, plant⁰, oweth the King . . . xx⁰. Released.

The condition, that he shall psonally appeare at the next Gefall Court of o† souaigne lord the R, to answere such matters as shalbe objected against him, & abide the further order of the Court, & not depe the same w⁰thin out licence ; that then, &c.

Robte Dennis, of Yarmouth, plant⁰, acknowledg, &c, . . . . x⁰. Released.

The condition, that the said Roßt shall frame & pferr, or cause to be framed & pferr one bill of indictment against Edward Morrell, at the next vol. ii. 2
1640-1. Gefall Court, &c, for the stealing of certaine corne out of an house in Yarmouth aforesaid, & give evidence there vnto; that then, &c.

It is also agreed and concluded vpon by the Court, that the twenty pound[c] for this yeares benefit of the trade cominge to the colonies, shalbe giuen to the Gouern[c].

It is also concluded and agreed vpon by the whole Court, that Nathaniell Sowther, the clark of the Court, shalbe & is authorized, in the name of the whole Court & body of freemen to received & take the surrender of the residue of the land[c] vngranted, (wth M[. Bradford is to surrender into their hands,) wth are wth in the patent[c].

[*10.] *Whereas diners and sondry treaties have beene in the publike & Gefall Court[c] of New Plymouth, his ma[c], our dread soiaigne, Charles, by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, &c, concerning the upper right and title of the lands wth in the bounds and limitt[c] of his said ma[c] tres patent[c], graunted by the right hon[c] his ma[c] counsell for New England, ratified by their common scale, and signed by the hand of the Right Hon[c] Earle of Warwick, then president of the said counsell, to William Bradford, his heires, associat[c], and assignes, beareinge date, &c; and whereas the said W'ilm Bradford and diuers others, the first instrument[c] of God in the begining of this greate work of plantation, together wth such as the alorderinge hand of God, in his punication, soothing added vnto them, have beene at very greate charges to secure the said lands, privileges, & freedoms, from all entanglements, as may appeare by diuers and sondry deeds, enlargements of graunt[c], purchases, payments of debts, &c, by reason whereof the title to the day of this p[nt] remayneth in the said W'ilm, his heires, associat[c], and assignes, — now, for the better settling of the state of the said land[c] aforesaid, the said W'ilm Bradford and those first instrument[c] termed and called in sondry orders vpon publike record, the purchasers, or old comers, witnesse two in especiall, thone beareinge date the third of March, 1639, thother in Decemb[. y] first, 1640, wherevnto these p[nt] haue speciall relacon & agreement, and whereby they are distinguished from other[c] the freemen and inhabitant[c] of the said corporation, — be it knowne vnto all men, therefore, by these p[nt], that the said W'ilm Bradford, for himself, his heires, together wth the said purchasers, do onely reserve vnto themselves, their heires and assignes, those three tract[c] of land[c] men[.]tioned in the said resolucion, order, & agreement, beareinge date the first day of December, 1640, viz[c], first, from the bounds of Yarmouth, three miles to the eastward of Naemskeckett, and from sea to sea, crosse the said neck of land; the second, of a place called Acconquesse, al[c] Acockcus, wth lyeth in the bottome of the bay,
COURT ORDERS.

1640-1.

2 March.

BRADFORD,
Gov.

adjourning to the west side of Poynt Perrill, and two miles to the western side of the said riuer, to another place, called Acquissent Riuer, wth enthrath at the western end of Nickatay, and two miles to the eastward thereof, and to extend eight miles vp into the countrey; the third place from Sowamsett Riuer to Patuquett Riuer, wth Causumpit Neck, wth is the chief habitacon of the Indians, and reserved for them to dwell vpon, extending into the land eight miles through the whole breadth thereof, together wth such other smale poells of land as they or any of them are psonally possessed of or interested in by vertue of any former titles or granti whatsoeuer. And the said Wilm Bradford doth, by the free and full consent, approbation, and agreement of the said old planters or purchasers, together wth the likeing, approbation, & acceptation of the other part of the said corporacon, surrender into the hand of the whole Court, consistinge of the freemen of this corporacon of New Plymouth, all that ther right & title, power, authority, privileges, immunities, & freedoms granted in the said tres patent by the said right honble counsell for New England, reserving his & their psonall right of freemen, together wth the said old planters aforesaid, except the said lands before excepted, declaring the freemen of this present corporacon, together wth all such as shalbe legally admitted into the same, his associat. And the said Wilm Bradford, for him, his heires and assigns, doe further hereby promise and grant to doe & perform whatsoever further thinges or thinges, act or acts, wth in him lyeth, which shalbe needfull and expedient for the better confirming & establishing the said promises as by counsell learned in the lawes shalbe reasonably advised and devised, when he shalbe thereunto required. In witnes whereof, the said Wilm Bradford hath in publike Court surrendred the said tres patent actually into the hand and power of the said Court, bynding himself, his heires, executors, administrators, and assigns, to deliuf vp whatsoeuer specialties are in his hand that do or may concerne the same.

Memorand: that the said surrender was made by the said Wilm Bradford, in publick Court, to Nathaniell Sowther, especially authorized by the whole Court to receiue the same, together wth the said tres patent, in the name and for the use of the whole body of freemen.

It is ordered by the Court, that Mr Wilm Bradford shall haue the keeping of the said tres patent, wth were afterwards deliufd vnto him by the said Nathaniell Sowther in the publike Court.

Presentm by the Grand Inquest.

We present Georg Bowers, for defamacon of the governm.

{ Cap.T Standish,
Mr Collier,
Mr Done.}
1640-1. We present the aforesaid Georg Bowers, for a defamation against Mr. John Browne, Assistant, the said defamation doth or may appear by tres vnder his owne hand.

We present Georg Pidcock, that whereas there was delivered to him one yard or ellne of canvasse, the said Georg detained or vnjustly vnjustly held from the owner some part thereof, the said first he denied, & after acknowledged. Witnes, Tho Goodman.

We present John Bryant & Daniell Pryor, of Barnestable, for drinking tobacco vpon the heigh way. Witnes, Henr Bourne.

We present Edward Hall, of Taunton, for swearing. Censured.

We present, the sonne of widdow Hoble, for swearing. Witnes, Wim Evans, John Golope.

We present John Barnes, for selling black & browne thread at five shillings foure pence p 4. Witnes, Mr Prence. Trauersed; found not guilty.

1641. *At a Court of Assistant held at Plym aforesaid, the fift Day of Aprill, in the xviiı Yeare of his Mo now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gent, Goũ, Capũ Miles Standish, &
Thomas Prence,
Wilm Collyer,

Genũ, Assistantũ, &c.

WHEREAS Georg Lewes attached certaine corne of Thomas Robertũ in the handũ of Captaine Standish, and neither came nor any one for him to prosecute his suite, was nonsuited, & the corne released.

Whereas seifall þcells of landũ are graunted to divers psns in Duxborrow, lying betwixt Stoney Brook, in Duxborrow, & Greenũ Harbour & thereaboutũ, and John Washborne should have 40 acres thereaboutũ; also the Court doth order that when those þcells are layd forth to the seifall psns abouesaid, that then the said John Washbourne shall have the said 40 acres, if it be there to be had.

Whereas it appeareth to the Court, by the testemony of John Rowse, that John Irish and Henry Wallis did make a covenent in the life tyme of the said Henry, that the longer liuer of them should have eich others five acres
of landære lyinge by the Stony Brooke, in Duxborow, the Court doth therefore order, that the said John Irish, the surviour of them, shall have the said five acres of land whære were the said Henry Wallis, deceased.

The fift of Aprill, 1641. Memorand: that whereas John Barnes hath sold his house and landære he lately bought of Marke Mendlowe, at the Eele Riuere, vnto Wilém Baker, now, the said Wilém Baker hath relinquished the said bargaine vnto the said John Barnes; and the said John Barnes hath set, & to farme lett, vnto the said Wm Baker, the said house and landære, whære thapp'tence thereof belonging; to have & to hold the said house & land from the day of the date hereoff vnto the last day of October now next ensuing; the said Wilém Baker yeilding & paying therefore vnto the said John Barnes, his execut' & assignes, the sum of fifty shillinges in money, or corne as the price goes, when it is merchantable, the said corne to be deliwd at John Barnes house in Plym; and the said Wilém is to lewe the house tenable, and the fence vnbroken, at thend of the said terme; and the said John Barnes is to have the rye now sowne vpone some pite of the said landære.

*The xxiiijth Aprill, 1641. Memorand: that it is agreed vpone betwixt Mr Bridgitt Fuller, widdow, and Nehemiah Smyth, concerning certaine sheepe wære the said Nehemiah hath of the said Bridgitt to kepe to the halves, vpon the condiçons following: Inprimis, the said Bridgitt hath deliwd four ewe sheepe to the said Nehemiah, wære hee is to kepe vntill the xxiiijth of June, 1643, and then the encrease is to be deuided, and the said Mr Fuller to haue one half, and the said Nehemiah the other half thereof; and the wooll to be yearely deuided, and thone half sent to Mr Fuller yearely, to Plym, or where shee shall dwell, and likewise the stock at thend of the termes. Iriæ: It is agreed vpone betwixt the said pîtes, that the said Nehemiah, after the said xxiiijth June, 1643, shall haue the said foure ewes againe, wære her half of the encrease, for the terme of six yeares longer, saue that there shalbe a division of the encrease at thend of the first three yeares, and thother division to be made at thend of the said terme of six yeares; alwayes prouided, that the said Bridgitt shalbe haue thone half of the wooll sent her yearely to Plym, or where she shall dwell, and thone halfe of the money for such weathers as shalbe sould out of the encrease during the said terme.
1641. *At a Court of Assistant held the third Day of May, in the xvijth Year of his Majestie now Raigne, of England, &c.

New Plym.

Before Willem Bradford, genl. Goô, Capû Miles Standish,
Thoû Prence, Tymotho Hatherley, &
Willem Collyer, John Jenney,
Genl. Assistant, &c.

It is ordered that M'r Raph Smyth and Edmond Tilson shall pay John Finney, for Henry Cramptons use, for keepeping of their goates, that wth due unto him, viz', M'r Smyth, ix; and Edmond Tilson that wth is due to him, all reckonings being deducted.

Released.

Thom Chambers, of Scittuate, planter, acknowledging to owe the King xl.
John Twisden, of the same, planter, &c, xl.

The condition, that if the said Thomas Chambers doe personally appeare at the next General Court of o' said soaigene lord the King, to be holden at Plym, to answere to all such matters as shall be objected against him on his said ma' behalf, and not depth the Court without lycence; that then, &c.

Released.

John Twisden, of Scituate, planter, acknowledgment to owe the King, &c, xl.

The condition, that if the said John Twisden doe personally appeare at the next General Court of o' said soaigene lord the King, to be holden at Plym, to answere to all such matters as on his said ma' behalf shall be objected against him, & not depth the same wthout lycence; that then, &c.

Released.

M'r Hatherly promised to pay the fees, &c.

Georû Willerd, of Scituate, planter, acknowledging to the king, xl.
Thomas Chambers, of the same, planter, &c, xx.
Dolor Dauis, John Twisden, of the same, planter, &c, xx.

The condition that the said Georû Willerd shall appeare at the next General Court of o' said soaigene lord the King, and abide the further order of the Court, & not depth the same wthout lycence, and in the meanetyme to be of the good behauio' toward' o' soaigene lord the King & all his leigh people; that then, &c.

To enquire of Willem Brackenberry, of Charles Towne or elsewhere, for any goods that are sent out of England for M'r Thomas Tart, of Scituate, and that Thom Williams may haue them for the payment of his
COURT ORDERS.

wiues porcion, because he gave an acquittance for yt vpon promise that the 15
said Mr. Tart would secure her porcion to be payd; the sum is xxiiij s or there
about.

1641.

---

3 May.
BRADFORD,
Gof.

* At the Geñall Court of o' Souaigne Lord the Kinge, held at
Plym aforesaid, the first Day of June, in the xvijth Year of his
said Majestie now Raigne, of England, &c.

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, genl, Gof,
Edward Winslow,
Thoñ Prence,
Wilhn Collyer,

Miles Standish,
Timothy Hatherly,
John Browne, and
Edmond Freeman, genl,

Assistant of the said goñst.

Mr. WILLM BRADFORD was sworn Goder for this ensuing yeare.

Mr. Edward Winslow,
Mr. Thoñ Prence,
Mr. Wilhn Collyer,
Mr. Miles Standish,
Mr. Timothy Hatherly,
Mr. John Browne,
Mr. Edmond Freeman,

sworne Assistant of this goñst for
this ensuing yeare.

Edmond Eddenden, of Scittuate, admitted freeman & sworne.
Wilhn Newland, Joseph Holly, & Wilhn Nicholson tooke the oath of
fidelity, &c.

Constables.

Plym, Josiah Cooke sworne.
Duxbor, Constant Southwood sworne.
Scittuate, Samuell Fuller sworne.
Sandwich, Nathaniell Willis sworne.
Taunton, Wilhn Parker sworne.
Barnestable, Henry Rowley sworne.
Yarmouth, Edward Sturges sworne.
Rexhame, Josias Winslow, forMy sworne.
1641.

1 June.

BRADFORD, Geo.

PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

The Grand Enquest.

John Dunham,  
John Cooke,  
Josuah Pratt,  
Gyles Rickett,  
Gabriell Fallowell,  
Samuell Nash,  
Henry Sampson,  
Richard Sillis,  

George Kenfick,  
Wilhm Newland,  
Joseph Holly,  
Henry Andrewes,  
Wilhm Nicholson,  
Samuell Hincley,  
Samuell Jackson,  
Kenelme Winslowe,

sworne.  
sworne,  
†except  
Checolm  
Winslow  
& Giles  
Rickett.‡

[*16.]*

Comites of the sefall Tounes.

Plym, . . . . .  
Duxborrow, . . . .  
Scittuate, . . . .  
Sandwich, . . . .  
Taunton, . . . .  
Barnesable, . . . .  
Yarmouth, . . . .  
Rexhame, . . . .

Mr John Jenney,  
Mr John Atwood,  
Mr John Howland,  
Mr Wilhm Paddy.  
Mr John Alden,  
Jonathan Brewster.  
Edmond Eddenden,  
Humphrey Turner.  
Richard Burne,  
George Allen.  
Capª Wª Poole,  
John Stronge.  
Mr Thoâm Dimmack,  
Anthony Annable.  
Mr John Crow,  
Richard Hore.  
Mr Wilhm Thomas,  
Mr Thoâm Bourne.

Concerning the difference betwixt Richard Lambert & Gowen White, it is by mutuall assent referred to be ended by Thomas Rawlins and Richard Sillis on Lambert's, and John Stockbridg and John Hollot on the said Whit's item; & if they cannot decide it, then these four to choose fifth man; and what end they shall conclude, the item to abide yt.

It is agreed by the Court, that James Skiff shall have the lands due to him layd forth or assigned him in some new plantaçon.

Wilhm Honeywell is to have the land's due to him for his service layd forth or assigned him at Joanes Riuer, or some other convenient place.
COURT ORDERS.

Francis Baker, a coop, is admitted to dwell at Yarmouth, but not to have the land that are assigned formally to others without their consent.

The names of those that are summoned this Court to be admitted freemen the next Court:

Josuaah Barnes & Wm Nicholson, of Yarmouth; Samuell Jackson, Thomas Hatch, Henry Ewell, Abraham Blush, & Wm Betts, of Barnstable; John Parker & John Bushop, of Taunton; Wm Newland.

The town of Taunton is granted the xxx", the fine of Mr Francis Doughty, upon condition that the townsmen of Taunton shall make all the swamps betwixt Plym & Taunton passable for man & horse.

*Georg Willerd, of Scituate, planter, for his contemptuous words, proned vpon oath, in saying that they were fools, & knaves, and gulls that payd the rate, or word to that effect, and other phane & vngodly speeches against the churches, likewise proued by dius oathes, — viz; in saying that the churches here & in the Bay held forth a develish practise in that they did not baptise children, & other words to that effect; and also, being demanded his answere why he did so say, did very contumeliously aske the assistant, or some of them in particular, why they did not take the oath of supremacy before they entred vpon their place yesterday, — was therefore to be bound to his good behaú.

Georg Willerd, of Scituate, planter, oweth the King, &c, . xlth.

Thomas Chambers, of the same, planter, . . . . . xxth.

John Twiaden, of the same, planter, . . . . . xxth.

To be levyed of every one of their good cattle, &c, if he fayle in the Released condition following:

The condition of, &c: That if the said Georg Willerd shall appeare at the next General Court of our said soñaigne lord the Kinge, to answere to all such matters as on his behalfe shallbe objected against him contenying his contumelious speeches, &c, and abide the further order of the Court, & not defect the same without lycence; and in the meane tyme to be of the good behaú toward our said soñaigne lord the King & all his Leigh people; that then, &c.

Whereas there is an act against the selling of sheepe out of the callonies, and that Nehemiah Smyth, hauing some sheepe, is defeing the callonies, and would carry them away with him, contrary to the said act, the Court doth order that the said Nehemiah Smyth shall bringe his sheepe to the town of Plymouth the next second day at night, or the morning following, and shall sell them to any person or persons that is disposed to buy them, viz, his ewes at forty shillings a piece, and the lambs at twenty shillings a piece, to bee payd.
in money or such conivdities as the said Nehemiah shall like; of and for the
rest that are not bought, he to be permitted to carry them with him whither he
goes to dwell.

It is ordered, that Jonathan Brewster shall procure the horseboat of the
North River, to be brought out of the bay thither by the first of July next;
& if afterwards men goe off at Mr. Vassells ferry, & not there, then the said
Jonathan Brewsters servant to be discharged from their attendance at the
said ferry, (further then they please,) and not engaged to answer for any
damage for neglect thereof.

That the Court of Assistants be held at Plymouth every first Tuesday in the
month, sane when the General Courts, and then to be kept the day before.

[*18.*] Edward Morrell, late of Yarmouth, laboured, indicted for stealing certaine
commodities for Robert Dennis there, is found guilty, but is run away.

Georg Bowers, for his defamaçon of the goßment, wth notwstanding
his travels, was found agst him, is fined vth.

Georg Bowers is presented for a nuisance in setting his fence toward the
Goose Poynt so near the banke side that there is not room for a cart to
passe by.

L'es of administracion are granted unto Katherine Hurst, the relict of
Wm Hurst, late of Sandwich, deceased.

L'es of administracion are granted to Willm Briggs, of Sandwich, the
widow of John Briggs, lately deceased.

Richard Burne undertook & promised to make good & pay al such daños
as might happen if Thomas Applegate should by bringing the suite about
again recover any things against Wm Newland, who this Court hath recoled
agst the said Applegate viijth daños, and the charges of the suite.

Georg Allen, of Sandwich, became pty to the action that Edward
Dotev pthers agst Wilhm Alney, of Sandwich.

The rates of the several townes for the payment of the clerk, & 30 bush-
cells of corn for the messenger:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Place</th>
<th>d</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>l</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plymouth</td>
<td>05</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duxborrow</td>
<td>03</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scituate</td>
<td>04</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandwich</td>
<td>03</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td>02</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnstable</td>
<td>02</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yarmouth</td>
<td>02</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rexhame</td>
<td>02</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[*19.*] Whereas those seauen first freemen, men of Taunton, that have undergone
great trauell and charges about the attending of the Court, laying out of land,
COURT ORDERS.

and other occasions for the town, it is thought meete by the govtment that therefore they have a pporc'on of land in some convenient place lying together assigned them, so that it exceede not the quantyty of foutry acres apeace, besides another pporc'ons of land in other place as other of the inhabit'ts of the said townes of Taunton haue, when the said land shall come to be deuided hereafter.

It is ordered and enacted by the Court, that Mr Edward Winslow, Capt Miles Standish, Mr John Browne, & Mr Edmond Freeman, foure of the Assistant's, or any two or three of them, shall goe to Barnestable & Yarmouth, and set the bound' of the said townes, and to heare and determine all causes and comptnts (of the inhabit'ts of Barnestable, Yarmouth, and Sandwich coming before them) according to justice & equitie; and what they shall doe in the p'misses to be as authenticall & effectuall (being committed to record by the clark) as if the same had beene donn in the publicke Court.

‡The bound' of Yarmouth Towne. The bound' of Yarmouth on the easterly side are to a certaine brooke called by the Indians Shuckquan, but by the English Bound Brooke, and all that neck of land northward called by the Indians Acquind, as Acquiat, with all the land & marsh medow &th lye on the westerly side of the said brooke to the townward' vnto the mouth of the said brooke, and at the parte of the said Bound Brook where it falls into Statuckquett RIVER, or into the sea, and at the path over the said Bound Brooke from a marked tree, then to run vpoun a straight line south & by east to the South Sea, if it exceede not the length of eight miles, excepting and reserving vnto Massatampaine.

‡Francis Baker & Isabell Twineing, of Yarmouth, married the xvijth day of June, 1641.

1641.

1 June.
BRADFORD,
GoF.

*At a Court held at Yarmouth the xvijth Day of June, in the xvijth
Year of the Raigne of our Souaigne Lord, Charles, by the
Grace of God of England, Scott's, Franc, & Ireland Kinge, &c.

BEFORE Edward Winslow, Miles Standish, and
Edmond Freeman, gentlem'ns,
three of the Assistant's of the govt aforesaid, by vertue of the order of the General Court of the first of June last past, whereby the said Edward Winslow, Miles Standish, Edmond Freeman, and John Browne, or any two or three of them, were authorized to set the bound' of Yarmouth and Barnestable, and to heare & determine all causes & controversyes amongst the inhabit'ts of Yarmouth, Barnestable, & Sandwich, with shall come before them, &c.

17 June.
NEW PLYM.
[*21.]
1641.  

THE difference betwixt Nicholas Symkins & Wilhm Chase, by consent of both partes, are refered to the arbitriment of M' Mayo & M' Thoß Dim-mack, and have entered into an assumpsit of vij to eich other to abide their award; & its to be ended with in a month next coming.

A warrant granted to distraine xij vpon Emanuel White for keepeing coves, and vpon M' Symkins xvij, and M' Howes 16, if M' Fuller will not pay the 5d 16th for Howes.

It is ordered by the Court, that M' Andrew Hellott shall pay Massatum-paine one fadome of bead with in two moones, besides the nett he allcedgeth the 5d Massatum-paine soold him, for the deare that M' Hellotts sonn bought of him about two yeares since.

It is ordered by the Court, that Walter Deuile shall pay two shillings to Massatum-paine for mending of the hole in his kettle, with the 5d Deuile shott with his gnn; its to be payd with in one moone next ensuinge.

It is ordered by the Court, that Nicholas Symkins shall saue harmloses the corne of Emanuel White, Thoß Falland, Roger and the rest that have planted corne with in that fence with they pay for the making of.

*Whereas there was complaint made by Wilhm Chase, that Nicholas Symkins had so set his fence that he hath taken in some smale parte of the land with the 5d Wm Chase, with vpon view appeared to be so,—it is now ordered and concluded by the Court, that notwithstanding the fence shall stand as now it is sett, and that M' Anthony Thacher, for peace sake, will allow the said Wm Chase as much land out of his owne land of those lande with lye next to the said Chases land, and the land so taken in by Nicholas Symkins as aforeid shalbe his owne. And the said Nicholas Symkins is to allow the said Chase a little piece of marsh meddow, lying next to the said Chase, from the end of his fence by a straight line to a creeke easterly, guided that the said Wilhm Chase do fence the same in by March next ensuinge.

It is also ordered and concluded, that the inhabita[t] of the town of Yarmouth shall presently meete together, and make a rate for the defraying of all the publike charges with haue beeene layd forth by any particular psone or psones for the good of the whole, saue that in the comittees charges when Wilhm Chase, Thoß Howe, & Josuah Barnes were sent as comittees for the town, these are to be exempted out of those rates, viz: M' Mathews, Wilhm Palmer, Thomas Payne, Anthony Thacher, Thoß Falland, Emanuel White, & Thoß Starr; but in all other rat[ ] and charges to be rated proportionably with the rest of the inhabitants; and that, by vertue of this order, it shalbe lawfull for the constable to distraine all such psones as shall refuse to pay the sums they are rated vnto.

It is ordered by the Court, that the meddow appoynted to M' Hellots farme shalbe presently layd forth by the comittees according to his graunt.
COURT ORDERS.

It is ordered also by the Court, that the several pporções of land allotted vnto the inhabits shall presently be layd forth by the coimittees to the several persons to whom they are so graunted.

It is ordered by the Court, that Wllm Lumpkine & Hugh Tilly shall pay to Gabriell Weildon xv. for his third pte of the skiffe or boate they were ptners in, & his dammâg sustayned in the want thereof to fetch fish to fish his corne withall, and the boate or skiffe to be theirs.

It is ordered by the Court, that M Thos Starr shall have two acres of land in some convenient place assigned him, for one acre of his land given to the town e to gett clay vpon.

It is ordered and concluded vpon, by the joynct consent of all the inhabitants of Yarmouth, that Captaine Standish shalbe joyned to the coimittees of the said town e of Yarmouth for the disposeing of land there, and that not any lands hereafter be graunted or layd forth without his consent, and that all land hereafter to be layd forth shalbe assigned to every person by lot, except those which are already graunted & assigned in ptticuler, whereof sale & exchaung haue beene made.

*The Boundâ of Yarmouth.

The bounds of Yarmouth on the easterly side are from the town e to a certaine brooke called by the Indians Shuckquam, but by the English Boundbrooke, and all that neck of land northward called by the Indians Atquiod, all Aquiatt, with all the vpland marsh meddow lye on the westerly side of the said brooke, to the towneward vnto the mouth of the said brooke; and from a marked tree at the payth of the said Bound Brooke by a straight line south and by east to the south sea, so it extend not in length above eight miles, excepting and reserving vnto Massatanpaine, the sachen, the land from Nobscussetpann westerly, from a marked tree there vnto another marked tree at a swamp extending westerly, and from thence to another marked trey northerly by a straight line to the sea, and from the northerly end of the said Nobscusset pan to the sea by a line from the westerly side of the said pan.

The bounds betwixt Yarmouth & Barnstable are as followeth, viz: that the river of Stony Coue shalbe the bounds from the sea as far as it ruñeth to the landwards, and from thence from the vpward pte thereof to begin at the easterly side of the lott of Andrew Helnot, at a knowne marked tree, by the heigh way leading betwixt Barnstable and Yarmouth aforesaid, and from the easterly side of the vpward pte of the said lot to run vpon the south southwest poyn of the compass to the south sea, yvided always that the meddow land that was allotted and appoynted to the said Mr Helnots farme be still reserved vnto the said farme, according to the forâ intent & graunt thereof; excepting & reserving vnto Nepaiton & Twacommacus, & their
heires and assignes, if they shall dwell vpon yt, all that ycell of playne land bordering to the seaward from a pond to a tree by the wood side, marked by Mr Winslow, Capt Standish, & Mr Freeman, and from thence easterly by the wood side to another marked tree, & from thence northerly to the sea, prouided that if the said Nepaiton shall at any tyme sell the same, he shall sell it to the inhabits of Barnestable before any other.

The Agreement betwixt Nepaiton & Twacommacus & their Heires and the Inhabitants of Barnestable.

In consideracion besides what the said Nepaiton hath had already of the said inhabits of Barnestable, that they shall build the said Nepaiton one dwelling house, wth a chamber flored wth bord, wth a chimney and an oven therein, the said Nepaiton hath giuen and graunted vnto the said inhabits of Barnestable all the rest of his land lying about Barnestable aforesaid, wth were his & his owne pper inheritance, excepting & reserving vnto the said Nepaiton and Twacommacus & their heires & assignes for ever, if they shall dwell vpon it, all that ycell of playne lands bordering vpon the sea, from a pond to a tree by the wood side marked by Mr Winslow, Capt Standish, and Mr Freeman, & from thence easterly by the wood side to another marked tree, and from thence northerly to the sea; prouided always, that if the said Nepaiton shall at any time sell the said land, he shall sell them to the inhabits of Barnestable before any other, and shall from tymne to tymne giue leave for a draught to come through his ground when they shall desire it; and lastly, that they shall haue liberty to gett wood for fencing a fyre out of the woods there, and enjoy and reap the corne this yeare wth they haue set out of the foresaid bound, and in winter to liue where he pleaseth.

---

6 July.

*At a Court of Assistant held at Plym afores, the 17th Day of July, in the xvieth Yeare of his Majy now Raigne of England, &c.*

Before Wm Bradford, genl, Goft, Wm Collyer, &
Edward Winslow, Capt Miles Standish,
Tho Coler Frence,
Genl, Assistant, &c.

An action was tried betwixt Leiftennant Holmes & James Luxford.

Mr Parker, of Weymouth, had a view of the patent and that clause in writing wth concerned the bound from Narragansetts Bay to the vtmst
At a townsme meeting for the town of Plym, held the xvijth August, in the xvijth yeare of the now raigne of o's souaigne Lord, Charles, King of England, &c, it was ordered and agreed as followeth, viz:—

That the second day of the weeke after the Gefall Court, the ma't' and comittees shall meet to graunt land, and then to appoynt a certaine tyme when to meete againe.

That a p'cell of land lying betweene the Ele Riuwer swamps shalbe reserved to the town of Plymouth, for the inhabi'ts to sowe hempe and flax vpon, guided that W'= Paddy haue other land graunted him in lue thereof, be the said land were formally graunted to him.

*Thomas Southerne and Elizabeth Reynor marryed the first of Sep-tem'br, 1641.

Robert Finney & Phebe Ripley marryed the first of Septembr, 1641.

Mr W= Hanbry & Hannah Sowther marryed the xxvijth Septembr, 1641.

Henry Sirkman & Bridgitt Fuller marryed the xxxth Septembr, 1641.

It is agreed that the prison be erected, & that Cap' Standish and Jonathan Brewster shall see it laden into the leighter on Duxborrow side, & the Court to see them payd for their charge about yt; that Mr Atwood & Mr Paddy shall undertake the receipt thereof on this side, & that Mr Paddy will lay forth 5" or 6" aboute it, prived the Court take order he shalbe payd againe in due tyme, and not put him to gather it himself.
Samuell Hicks,  
John Smale,  
John Dunham, Jù,  
Wilhm Fallowell,  
Edmond Tilson,  

All differencé now depending betwixt Thomas Chettenden & Xpofer Winter are, by consent of both pties, referred to be ended by Thomas Raulius and Edward Foster; and the said pties have entred into assumpsit to eich other of 40d to abide their end & order.

The depriéon of Wilhm Holmes taken by and affirmed in the open Court: This depoxt sayth, Wilhm Hatch used these words, or the like effect, viz, that the warrant sent from the gouern were nothing but a stincking comissary warrant or attachment, and that the warrant sent in that kynd are no better than comissary court warrant; and that the warrant sent to the constable to warne him, the sd Hatch, to appeare at the Court of o' soaigne lord the Kinge was but a comissary warrant, and .

The messenger, being deposed concerning the words that Wilhm Hatch used, sayth that  

Wilhm Hatch, of Scittuate, comitted to the goale for want of sureties for his good behal.

It is ordered by the Court, that Mr Edmond Freeman, one of the Assistant, shall, at the next Court holden toward Yarmouth & Barnestable, inflict such punishment upon Mr Crowes mayde servant, for pilfering goods in his house, as according to her fault shalbe just & equall.

Mr John Done, Mr Wilhm Paddy, & Nathaniell Sowther, are appoynted by the Court to view James Luxford books, and to certify the Court what they find therein.

George Allen & Mr Edward Dillingham are nominated, by consent of both pties, to apprize the swyne Wilhm Newland hath in execúon of Thoë Applegate, and what the want in value of eight pounds & charges the said Applegate is to give his bill to the said Newland for payment thereof.

James Coles fyne of fynge pounds, vpon due consideraçon had thereof, is by the Court remitted the said Cole, allowing the dyett of John Mynard during the tyme he was erecting the prison.

It is ordered by the Court, that John Mynard shall haue iiij more allowed him, besides his dyett, for his worke donn about the prison ouer & aboue the the bargaine.

Gowen White, of Scittuate, for his assault vpon Wilhm Holmes, is fyned by the Court five shillings.
COURT ORDERS.

Wilh Hatch, of Scituatie, planter, acknowledged to owe or
solaigne lord the Kinge, &c. ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 1641.
John Combe, of Plym, gent, ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... xxii.
Tho Cushman, of the same, pant, ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... xxii.

The condition, that if th aboue bounden Wilh Hatch shall psonally appeare
at the next Geñall Court of or 5d solaigne lord the Kinge, &c, to be holden
at Plym, &c, and in the meane tyme to be of the good behaiff towardç or said
solaigne lord the King and all his legh people, and abide the further order
of the Court, & not dépte the same weoutlyence ; then, &c.

*At a townes meeting by the inhabitants of Plym, holden the xviith of Sep-
tembr, 1641, xviij Caroli, &c, for grant of lands weîn the said townes-
ship of Plymouth, according to the order of the Court, by Mr Wilh
Bradford, Mr Thomas Prince, and the then comitteds, viz', Mr John At-
wood, Mr John Jenney, & Mr Wilh Paddy.

The lands lying at Caughacanteist Hill, betwixt Josias Cooks feild and
Mr John Howlandç land, towards the brooke, is granted to Mr John Reynor,
the teacher.

It is ordered, that the lands beyond the Second Brook, lying at the head
of Mr Bradfordç land there, and the lands thurç aboutç, shall not be granted
forth to any man except to a pastor or a teacher.

It is also ordered, that the lands remaining in Alkermans feild, & not
belonging to pîcular psons, shalbe reserued to be granted to a pastor.

Richard Sparrow is granted the meddow ground at the Wood Island,
with was Mr Fullers, containing about two acres.

Andrew Ring is granted an enlargement at the west ende of his garden,
to be viewed and set forth for him by Mr Bradford, Mr Jenney, & Mr Paddy,
or any two of them.

Edward Banges is granted a þuell of fourscore acres of vpland about
Warrens Wells, to be viewed and layd forth for him by Mr Jenney, Manaseth
Kempton, & Josuah Pratt.

Tom Cushman is granted a þuell upland remayneing about Turners
feild, and two acres nere the new feild betwixt Mr Fullers and the brooke, in
lue of two acres lying by Georg Watsons & John Barnes.

Wilh Paddy, John Finney, Robôte Finney, are granted six acres
apece of vpland abutting vpon the brooke that comes from the Fresh Lake,
paid the leane convenyant passage for cattell by the brooke side, and Mr
Paddy to haue more then six acres, if it be there to be had.

VOL. II. 4
Thurstone Clarke is granted ten acres of vpland at the head of Edward Doteys lott toward Mount Hill Payth.

*John Gromes is granted twelve acres of vpland at the head of Blackbrooke, to be layd forth next after John Winslowes enlargement, and Josuah Pratts xij acres are layd forth; and all to be viewed and layd forth by Mr Wm Paddy, Nath Sowther, & Josuah Pratt.

Francis Billington is granted an enlargement where he desireth, if, vpon the view of Mr Prence, Mr Atwood, & Wm Paddy, it shalbe there found to be had.

Wilh Fallowell, John Wood, are granted six acres a peece of vpland, at the Loute Pond.

Steeven Wood, Henry Wood, are granted eight acres apecce of vpland, at Loute Pond.

John Dunhame, the yeonger, is granted twenty acres of vpland about the north easterly side of Josias Cook Haystack Pond, and the odd hobs of meddowinge he desireth thereabouts.

John Dunhame, the elder, is granted threescore acres of vpland lying at the Swann Holt on the north side thereof, and eight acres of meddow to yt there.

Samuell Eddy is granted six acres of vpland lying on the northwest side of Fresh Lake, about the fishing place, and thirty acres of vpland at the Narrogansett Hill, and four acres of meddow, or else half the meddow ground there to yt.

Edward Doteys pcell of vpland at Lakenham is granted to be made vp fourty acres.

Mr John Atwood is granted one hundred acres of vpland to his meddow at Lakenhame, and to abut vpon the said meddow as neere as may bee.

M" Bridgilt Fuller is granted one hundred acres vpland to her meddow at Lakenhame, and to abutt vpon her meddow there, as neere as it can convenently be layd forth.

M" Wilhm Paddy is granted 100 acres of vpland at the North Meddow by Jones Rier vpon view to be layd forth.

& Nathaniell Sowther is to haue the next land.

Mr Thomas Prence is granted an enlargement at the head of his lott at Joanes Rier, to be layd forth vpon view.

*Mr John Jenney is granted as much more vpland as will make his farme at Lakenhame two hundred acres, and when that is used, then to haue more added to yt, in lue of some land he hath yeilded vp at the towne to Gabriel Fallowell.

James Cole is granted fifty acres of vpland at Lakenhame Meddow, and some meddow to be layd to yt vpon view.
Josuah Pratt is graunted a garden place about the house he hath bought of Thomas Savory, at Squerrell, and M' Jenney & M'r Paddy to lay it forth. Nathaniell Sowther is graunted a little cell & vpland, taken in with his meddow at the watering place, and also a garden place at Wellingsly, to be viewed by M'r Paddy.

At a Court of Assistant® held the second of Novemb', in the xvijth Year of his s° Ma® now Raigne, of England, &c. Before Wilhm Bradford, gent, Go tér, Thomas Prence, and Edward Winslow, W® Collyer, Gent, Assistant®, &c.

RES of administrac8n are graunted to M® Elizabeth Kemp, to administer vpon all the goods, cattells, and debt® with Wilhm Kempe, her late husband, dyed possessed of, or were due & appataining vnto him at the tyme of his decease, guided shee exhibite vpon oath a true inventory thereof with all conventient speed, or when shee shalbe therevnto required by the Court.

At the Ge8all Court of o® Sou'éaigne Lord the King, held at Plym aforesaid, the viijth Day of Decemb', in the xvijth Yeare of the Raigne of o® Sou'éaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King, of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland Defend® of the Fayth, &c. Before Wilhm Bradford, gent, Go tér, Miles Standish, Edward Winslow, Tymothy Hatherley, and Tho® Prence, Edmond Freeman, Wilhm Collyer, Assist®, &c.

WHEREAS compl® is made by Francis Linceford, that Thomas Bray detayneth certaine goods from the said Francis, it is ordered by the Court, that M® Anthony Thacher, M® Nicholas Sympkins, and Richard Hore, or any two of them, shall see that the said Bray shall deliver all the rest of the goods of the said Linceford® with are in his hands, except one white rugg, one bed and boulster, sword, musket, & bandilires, foure iron wedges, one
hogg's head, one tubb, one kettle, & two iron rings, were made over to the said Bray, upon condition that he should pay iiiijl to set sail persons, the said Lineford was endebted unto when he went from Yarmouth to go to the West Indies.

Wilhm Kersley, of Barnstable, planck, acknowledged to owe

the King, &c., . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . J xxii.

Henry Rowley, of the same, pl, . . . . . . . . . . . . . xiii.

Anthony Annable, of the same, pl, . . . . . . . . . . . . . xiii.

The condition, &c., that the said Wilhn Kersley shall personally appear at the next General Court of o' said sovaigne lord the King, to be helden for this govtment, to answer to all such matters as shalbe (on his said ma's behalf) objected against him for vn cleane carriages towards men that he hath lyen within, and abide the further order of the Court, and not deft the same without lycence; that then, &c.

It is ordered by the Court, that there shalbe no wood felled or cutt downe vpon the heads of the lotts of the heires of John Adams at Playne Dealeing, until that the towne have taken order that there shalbe some land layd forth in quantity as shalbe thought meete to make vp their measure in length within wanting in breadth.

An attachment of a calf, (in the hand of Robt Bootefish, of Sandwich,) of the goods of Wilhm Almey, was made this Court to answer the jury vij, and iiij to the clark for the charges of a suite he left unpaid when hee lefte the towne of Sandwich.

[*34.] Forasmuch as Thomas Bray, of Yarmouth, a single psone, and Anne, the wyfe of Francis Lineford, have omitted the act of adultery and vn cleane, and have divers tymes layne in one bed together in the absence of her husband, hath been confessed by both partis in the publique Court, the Court doth censure them as followeth: That they be both severely whipt immediately at the publik post, & that they shall wear (whilst they remayne in the govtment) two letters, viz, an AD, for Adulterers, daly, vpon the outeside of their uppermost garment, in a most eminent place thereof; and if they shalbe found at any tyme in any town or place within the govtment without them so worn vpon their uppermost garment as aforesaid, that then the constable of the towne or place shall take them, or either of them, omitting so to weare the said two letters, and shall forthwith whip them for their negligence, and shall cause them to be immediately put on againe, and so worn by them and either of them; and also that they shalbe both whipt at Yarmouth, publikely, where the offence was omitted, in such fitt season as shalbe thought meete by Mr Edmond Freeman & such others as are authorized for the keeping of the Courts in these parts.
A warrant to be directed to Edward Holman, John Whetston, of Scituate, Wm. Lumpkin, and Josuaah Barnes, of Yarmouth, to answer at the next General Court for goods they took, which were found by shipwrecke.

That if any man be disposed to take the trade for a yeare, or some yeares, that they bring in their names to the next Court of Assistant in February next, and that the Govnor, Mr. Winslow, Mr. Collyer, Mr. Prence, Mr. Wm. Thomas, Mr. John Howland, Mr. John Atwood, Mr. John Jenney, & Jonathan Brewster shall treat wth them about yt that will then adventure any thing therein, and that those that have the trade shall take their corn that makes their biskett wth this collony, and that the skins had by the trade shalbe vented for the collony's use.

*At a townes meeting, held the last day of December, in the xvijth yeare of his major now reign, of England, &c, before Wm. Bradford, gent, Goz, Thomas Prence, gent, John Atwood, John Jenney, John Howland, and Wm. Paddy, committees authorized to grant land to the inhabitant® of the town® of Plymouth.

Wm. Hoskine is granted vj or viij acres of vpland at the head of James Hurst land, or neare his land, and a garden place by the brooke side, or by his house, to be viewed and layd forth for him by the Gov, Mr. Prence, and Josuaah Pratt.

Steeven Wood and Henry Wood are granted cich of them a garden place in the neighbourhood at Wellingly, agst Francis Golders fence, puided that it be not prejudicial either to the heigh wayes in gefall, nor any man in particular, & Mr. Paddy to see them layd forth.

Wm. Pontus is granted two acres of vpland to his half acre of meddow in the woods beyond his house about Agawem Payth.

‡John Groomes is granted eight acres of vpland at the Lout Pond, to be layd forth for him by Josuah Pratt, puided that he relinquish his form grant at the Smylt Brooke.‡

Richard Sparrow is granted a pocell of vpland.

Gyles Rickett is granted a pocell of vpland, about two acres, lying on the south & east side of his field.

Mr. John Combe is granted a porson of land at the head of his ground where he now dwelleth, in consideracion of a lott of land he had there formerly granted wth he hath now yeilded vp.

John Cooke is granted a porson of land lying neere Georgi Clarkes, if it be there to be had, after Mr. Prence, Mr. Howland, & Mr. Jenney, & Joshua Pratt have viewed it.
John Smaley, Anthony Snow, are granted five acres a piece of meadow in Cole Brooke Meddow.

John Dunhame is granted a piece of meadow at Swanhoit, and some vpland to yt, at the discretion of those that shall be appointed to view yt.

M’ John Holmes is granted forty acres of vpland at Narrogansett Hill, lying betwixt the heighway and Derbys pond.

Robte Paddock is granted four acres of vpland where hee desired about Kenelmes dingle.

---

CONCERNING the difference betwixt Edward Dotey and Thurstone Clarke, it is ordered by the Court, that the said Thurstone Clarke shall pay unto the said Edward Dotey xij bushells & j peck of Indian corne, and xij in money, or iiiij bushells of Indian and xij for charges that the said Edward layd forth for the said Thurstone; and this to be payd before the next Court, or els to have execuc60n.

Thomas Byrd, servant to M’ James Cudworth, of Barnestable, for running away from his sd master, and breaking a house or two in Barnestable, and taking some apparel and victuals, is censured to be once whipt at Plym, and once whipt at Barnestable, before the next Court of Assistant; and when his sd master comes, then order to be taken for payment of his fees; and at the next Court of Assistant following, the said Byrd remayneing in the messengers hand, vpon tres from M’ Freeman that the said Thomas Byrds father had agreed wth the said M’ Cudworth for the tyme he was to serue the said Cudworth, the said Thomas Byrd was released, paying the messenger his fees; and for thother pt of his censure, wth should haue beene executed vpon him at Barnestable, in regard of the coldenesse of the fesent season, it is to be inflicted vpon him at Scituate, whither he goes to dwell, when it shalbe a convenient season.

M’ John Jenney is granted an attachment for the money in Clarkes hand, due to Edward Dotey. 31st 6d condeñ for M’ Jenney.
COURT ORDERS.

John Whetston confesseth that he had (of the good taken vp in the bottom of the bay about Satuckquet) a pair of drawers, a wascoat, & a shirt.

Edward Holman had canvas to make a mayne saile, a pair drawer, a wascoate, & a shirt.

Mr Wm Lumkin a pair of breeches and a wascoate.

Joshua Barnes a suite of cloth.

John Didcutt a cloath coate.

1641-2.

For where hath made satisfaction made satisfac.

John Whetston confesseth that he had (of the good taken vp in the bottom of the bay about Satuckquet) a pair of drawers, a wascoat, & a shirt.

Edward Holman had canvas to make a mayne saile, a pair drawer, a wascoate, & a shirt.

Mr Wm Lumkin a pair of breeches and a wascoate.

Joshua Barnes a suite of cloth.

John Didcutt a cloath coate.

At a townsmeeting held at the Gof house the xxiijth day of January, in the xvijth yeare of his ma's now raigne, of England, &c.

It is ordered and agreed vpou that the inhabiit on eich side of the town, viz, the Eele Eiuer & Joanes Riuer, shall for eich side bring six muskett, wth shott, poudre, and the towne of Plym other six euery Lordij day, to the meeting, wth their swordij & furniture to euery peece, ready for service if need require.

M' John Atwood, M' John Done, M' Wm Paddy, John Cooke, Junr, elected comittees for the towne.

The Contributors for building of a Bark of 40 or 50 Tunn, estimated at the Charge of 200l.

M' Wil: Hanbury, . . . j eight part. M' John Jenney, . . . j xvijth part.
John Barnes, . . . j eight part. M' John Atwood, . . . j xvijth part.
Samuell Hicks, . . . j xvijth part. Georg Bower, . . . j xvijth part.
John Cook & his fath', . . . j xvijth part.
Samuell Jenney, . . . j xvijth part.
Thomas Willet, . . . j xvijth part.
M' Hopkins, . . . j xvijth part.
Edward Bangs, . . . j xvijth part.

Appoynted to vndertake the pcuring her to be built, are M' Tho: Prence, M' Wm Paddy, M' Tho: Willett, & John Barnes.

It is agreed vpou that M' Wil: Paddy shall haue liberty to set vp a stage for makeing fish at Sagaquash, and shall haue the use of the vpland
there so long as he, or any for him, shall mayntaine the said stage there, guided they keepe no swyne there nor at Clark's Iland; but vpon notice of harme donn by them, they shalbe taken away.

Mr John Jenney & Mr Wilim Paddy are to be added to those that are to dispose of the poore's stock, (formly nominated) instead of Mr Hopkins, and to haue liberty to alter or chaunge them or some of them for such cattell as may be most usefull for the help of the poore.

That the Assistant within the towne, and the comittees, shall graunt land this yeare.

Mr Wilim Paddy, Mr Atwood, Natha'n Sowther, Mr John Jenney, John Dunham, thelder, Thomas Willett, John Barnes, & Josuah Pratt shall view the land on both sides the towne, that convenyent heighwayes & passages for cattell into the woods being reserued & set forth, such land as shall remayne, & may be spared, may be graunted to such as stand in need.

---

1 February. *At a Court of Assistant held the first Day of February, in the xvij\(^{th}\) Yeare of his Ma\(^{st}\) now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Wm Bradford, gent, Go\(\)\(\), Wilim Collyer, & Edward Winslow, Miles Standish, Tho\(\)\(\) Prince,

Gen\(\)\(\), Assistant, &c.

CONCERNING ye deffences betwixt Mr John Jenney & Edward Dotey, the account were, —

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>d</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>l</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr Jenney demanded 03 : 10 : 00</td>
<td>Ed Dotey payd 01 : 02 : 06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

00 : 04 : 00
00 : 02 : 00
00 : 10 : 00
01 : 18 : 06

The Court ordered, that vpon attachment of the moneyes in Thurston's Clarkes hand\(\), Mr John Jenney re\(\) them; he should pay the said Edward Dotey five bushells & a half of Indian eatchantable corne, & iij\(^{th}\) for so much remayned due to the sd Dotey vpon the account.
The Court orders, that George Clarke shall pay four bushels of Indian corn to Edward Dotey, upon the difference now depending betwixt them.

Whereas Edward Dotey hath two cows and a yeong steer of Thomas Symons to keep for a time, and that by reason the said Edward Dotey doth not put his cattle to a keep in the summer time, & that they use to break into men's corn, and may thereby be endangered either to be spoyle wi' corn, or come to some other harme, whereby the said Symons may be damaged, the Court doth order, that the said Edward Dotey shall take order that his cattle be safely kept by a keep, or else, if any damage happen the said Thomas Symons by default thereof, that the said Edward Dotey shall make good the same to the said Thomas Symons.

*At the General Court of our Sou'aigne Lord the King, holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the first Day of March, in the xviiith Year of the now Raigne of our said Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c.*

Before Willm Bradford, gent, Goûn, Miles Standish, Edward Winslow, Tymothy Hatherley, and
Thomas Prence, Edmond Freeman,
Wilhm Collyer,

Genl, and Assistant, &c.

SAMUELL HICKS, John Dunham, Junr, Edmond Tilson, John Smaley, & John Rogers admitted freemen and sworne.

Mr Willm Bradford elected Governor.
Mr Edward Winslow,
Mr Tho'm Prence,
Mr Wilhm Collyer,
Mr Tymothy Hatherley, elected Assistant.
Mr Wm Thomas,
Mr Edmond Freeman,
Mr John Browne,
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1641-2.

1 March.
BRADFORD.
Go6.

Emanuell White, of Yarmouth,  
Mr Thomas Allen, of Barnestable,  
James Hamlen, of the same,  
Arthur Howland, of Marshfield,  
ppounded to be freemen.

Constables & Surveyors of the Heigh Wayes.

Giles Rickett, constable & surveyor,
Mr Wm Hanbury,
Francis Cooke,
James Cole & the constable for the towne,
& Thomas Clark, for the Eele Riever.

Plymouth, . . .
Duxborrow, . . .
Scituate, . . .
Sandwich, . . .
Taunton, . . .
Barnestable, . . .
Yarmouth, . . .
Marshfeild, . . .

Edmond Hawes.
Josias Checkett.
Michaell Turner.
Wm Parker.
Thomas Lathrope.
Emanuel White,
Wm Parker,
Gabriell Wheildon,
Francis West.

surveyors.

Mr John Atwood elected Treasurer for this ensuing yeare.
That the clark shall have xxii p aë, as formerly payd by the Treasurer, &c.

[*44.]

*Grand Jurymen.

John Winslow,
John Dunham, Señ,
Edward Banges, &
Richard Church.

Duxborrow, . . .
Scituate, . . .
Sandwich,
Taunton,
Barnestable, . . .
Yarmouth, . . .
Marshfeild, . . .

Mr Thomas Besbeech, John Willis.
Thomas Raulins, Thoën Ensigne.

+Kenelme Winslow,† Francis West.

Concerning the difference betwixt the townes of Duxborrow & Marshfeild, about the bound of Marshfeild, the committees of Duxborrow are to acquaint their townesmen with yt, and that Duxborrow elect some man or men
to confer wth Marshfeild men about their bound\(\text{c}\), that so they may know the bound\(\text{c}\) of their towne of Marshfeild.

All difference\(\text{c}\) betwixt M\(^{\text{r}}\) Nicholas Symkins & Walter Devile are by mutuall consent and order of the Court referred to be decided and ended by M\(^{\text{r}}\) Edward Dillingham & M\(^{\text{r}}\) Thomas Dimmack; and if they cannot end them, then they two to choose a third man vnto them, and so to make an end; but if any losses fall vpon the said Symkins goods in other mens hand\(\text{c}\), to make report thereof to the Court. And if any need be of witness\(\text{s}\), to proove any thing on either \(\text{pt}\), they may be sworne before M\(^{\text{r}}\) Freeman, that a finall end may be made betwixt them.

Edward Holmans demaund\(\text{c}\) for his paynes about a chest of goods found at Mannamoyit,—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>For fetching the chest to Yarmouth</td>
<td>00:05:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For charges of an Indian at boatside</td>
<td>00:06:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For fetching the chest after to Barnes</td>
<td>00:05:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a hatchet given to the Indn.</td>
<td>00:01:06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For drying the goods at the boatside</td>
<td>00:12:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For bringing the chest to Plymft</td>
<td>00:08:00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

besides x\(\text{v}\)\(\text{y}\) allowed M\(^{\text{r}}\) Lumpkins for washing & drying \(\text{of}\) the goods, w\(\text{h}\) was payd out of the goods.

M\(^{\text{r}}\) William Paddy and Thomas Willet are appoynted by the Court to value these goods, and to exhibite an inventory of them to the Court. And the Court doth allow the said Edward Holman xx\(\text{e}\) for his paynes and demaund\(\text{c}\) about them.

Memorand: that the said Edward Holman did account w\(\text{h}\) the Gourn\(\text{t}\) and Assistant\(\text{c}\) for the said goods, according to an inventory thereof exhibited, and is thereof discharged according to the said inventory.

*Lydia Hatch, for suffering Edward Michell to attempt to abuse her body by uncleannesse, & did not discover it, & lying in the same bed w\(\text{h}\) her brother Jonathan, is censured to be publickly whipt; was accordingly donn.

Edward Michell, for his lude & sodomitical practices tending to sodomy w\(\text{h}\) Edward Preston, and other lude carryages w\(\text{h}\) Lydia Hatch, is censured to be \(\text{f}\)sently whipt at Plymouth, at the publike place, and once more at Barne-stable, in convenyent tyme, in the \(\text{f}\)sence of M\(^{\text{r}}\) Freeman and the comittees of the said towne.

Edward Preston, for his lude practises tending to sodomy w\(\text{h}\) Edward Michell, and pressing John Keene therevnto, (if he would haue yeilded,) is
also censured to be forthwith whipt at Plym, and once more at Barnestable, (when Edward Michell is whipt,) in the presence of Mr Freeman & the committee of the same town.

John Keene, because he resisted the temptation, & used means to discover it, is appointed to stand by whilst Michell and Preston are whipt, though in some thing he was faulty.

Jonathan Hatch was taken as a vagrant, & for his misdemeanors was censured to be whipt, & sent from constable to constable to Leiftennant Davenport at Salem.

Forasmuch as the inhabitant of Barnestable complayne that they are streitned betrwxt two plantacons, and desire enlargement into the depth of the land southerly, they are granted to view the same and make report thereof at the next Court, that they may have the lands where they desire, when they are again viewed by speciall appoyntment; guided they be not prejudicial to thother two plantacons, or fitt to be a plantacon itself.

Mr Thomas Star, of Yarmouth, Heugh Tilley, of the same, Joshua Barnes, of the same, Wm Nicholson, of the same, are complayned of to be scoffers & jeerers at religion, &c, and making disorders in their town meetings, &c; are to be sent for to answer the next Court, &c.

Tristram Hull, of Yarmouth, for unclean practises.

*The xvii* day of March, 1641, Alexander Williams, servant to Mr Wilm Thomas, of Marshfeld, was extand for running away from his said m two sall tymes, and long absenting himself from his service; could not say any thing for himself wherefore he should not be punished; was therefore censured to be whipt at the publike place, wh was accordingly donn.

**Presentment**, March 1st, 1641, by the Grand Jury.

Wee *sent* Webb Adey for his licentious and disorderly manner of lineing.

Wee *sent* the towne of Duxborrow for not hancing a pound or penn for cattell.

Wee *sent* the towne of Plymouth for the same default.

Wee *sent* Mr Edmond Freeman, of Sandwich, for lending a gun to an Indian.

Wee *sent* John Wing, of Sandwich for lending a gun to an Indian.

Wee *sent* Nicholas Symkins, of Yarmouth, for lending a pistoll to an Indian.

Wee *sent* Thomas Tupper, of Sandwich, for misdemeanors in lacivious & unclean carriages towards Lincolnford, wyfe, late of Yarmouth.
We sent Linceford’s wyfe for the same miscarriage.
We sent Mr Gray, of Yarmouth, for swearing. Comitted to prison.
We sent John Caseley, of Barnestable, & Alis, his wyfe, for fornication, in unlawful companying before their marriage. John to be whipt, & Alis to be set in the stocks.

A quere. The plantation of Providence having in it many honest & peaceable people, with groane under the want of goueinent and the ryotts and disorders falling out thereupon, the place being reputed with the goueinent of Plym, least worse things may fall out to the further and greater trouble of the colony, or honest people there, being ouerpressed by yvoilent and turbulent persons should submit or subject the place to another goueinent, we desire that a seasonable consideration may be had thereof, for prevention of future mischeefs, if the place be with this goueinent, as it is goeially reputed.

*At a Court of Assistant held the fift of Aprill, in the xviiith Yeare of the now Raigne of our Sovraigne Lord, Charles, King of England, &c. 1642.*

BEFORE WILMM BRADFORD, gen. GOÜ, WILMM COLLYER, EDWARD WINSLOW, CAPT MILES STANDISH, THOMAS FRENCE, ASSISTANT, &c.

MRS ELIZABETH KEMP exhibited, upon her oath, an inventory of all her husband’s good, debt, and cattell, this Court.

The Court, upon hearing the difference betwixt Thomas Clarke & Mathew Fuller about a share, ordereth that the said Fuller shall deliie the said Clarke the said share, because it appeareth by sefall testimonies that it is Clarks share; and the said Fuller to have a warrant to require Phillip Della-noy to testyfie that he deliied the said Fullers share, sent by him to Goodman Hill in the Bay, that the said Fuller may recover the said share of him.

It is ordered, that Mr Jenney shall allow Raph Goarume ten bushells of Indian corne, at ijp & vy, and the rest at iiij, & rye for xx, for Tristram Clark, & that Tristrame is discharged for the two pigges.

Whereas Raph Goarume demandeth of Mr John Comb a debt of three pound four shillings and six pence, with the said Combe acknowledgeth due, the said Gorame is content to deliver four or five bushells of wheate to the
1642.

said Mr. Combe, to sow his ground with all this spring, so that he may have his said debt of 3s 4d 6d paid him out of the crops, & so much wheat then againe also as now be lends. And the Court doth order, by both their consent, that the said crop shall remayne securitie to the said Gorame for his said debt vntill it be paid, with the wheat he now lends, and the rest or overplus to be the said Mr. Combs.

Memorand: that Mr. John Combe, for & in consideration of the sum of xij", and forty shillings more in corn, paid him by Mr. Wm Thomas, hath, with and by the consent of Wm Launder, assigned & set over all the residue of his term of yeares with he is to serve the said Mr. Comb to be servued forth with the said Mr. Wm Thomas; and that the said Mr. Thomas shall pay the said Launder six pound of the ten tenn menioned in his indenture, at the end of his term, in good clothes, corn, or goates, according to his said indenture.

Jonathan Hatch, by the consent of the Court, is appointed to dwell with Mr. Steephen Hopkins, & the said Mr. Hopkins to have a special care of him.

18 April.

"Memorand, the xviijth day of April, 1642: that Francis Billington and Christian, his wyfe, have put Elizabeth, their daughter, apprentices to John Barnes and Mary, his wyfe, to dwell with them and to do their service vntill shee shall accomplish the age of twenty yeares, (shee being now seven yeares of age the xth of July next,) the said John Barnes & Mary, his wyfe, finding her meate, drink, & cloathes during the said terme.

Released.

John Stockbridg of Scituate, wheelwright, . . . . . . . . xxd.

Wm Holmes, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xii.

p bona portu & comprehend, &c.

3 May.

"At a Court of Assistant held at Plym afores', the third of May, in the xviijth Yeare of his Majest now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Wil'm Bradford, gent, Goü, Wm Collyer,

Thomas Prence, Miles Standish, &

Edward Winslow, Edmond Freeman,

Gent, Assistant, &c.

CONCERNING the differenc between Mr. John Jenney, Samuell Stertevaunt, & Joseph Ramsden, about their corn in portshipp, the Court doth order, with consent of all parties, that the five bushells and halfe of corn, with Mr. Jenney should pay to the said Dotey for Thurston Clark, and also eight
bushell with the said Joseph Ramsden should pay the said Edward Dotey, shalbe payd to the said John Jenney, by the said Joseph, with said fue bushells & half and the said viij bushells do make vp the thirteene bushells & half with Edward Dotey was to pay the said Samuell for his pt of the said cropp, and so the said Edward Dotey to be freed from any further incumbrance therein.

Mr Wilhm Collyer, Captaine Standish, & Jonathan Brewster are ordered by the Court to set the auncient boundry right betwixt the lands of Mr Thomas Beesbeach and John Washbourne, and to require the help and knowledg of any that can giue them informacon about the same.

In the suite comenced ag't James Luxford for 5th debt & 11th 6th charges, —

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>M' Prence hath had of Luxford in swyne</td>
<td>03 00 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of M' William Hanbury, for Luxford</td>
<td>00 19 04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of John Chaundlers debt</td>
<td>01 12 02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>05 11 06</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There remaynes due to Luxford more by John Chaundler 16th 11th, with Edward Dotey is to haue.

The said M' Prencé & Edward Dotey are to receive the 3d sums of John Chaundler, upon condicon that if John Chaundler can proue there is errore in this account betwixt him & Luxford, then the said M' Prencé & the said Dotey to repay so much againe to the said Chaundler as shall manefestly appeare to be vnduely or vnjustly accounted.

---

*At the Gen' all Court of o' Souaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c., held at Plym, the viijth of June, in the xviiith Year of his said Ma't now Raigne, of England, &c.*

Before Wm Bradford, gen't, Gof, Edward Winslow, Tho'm Prencé, Wilhm Collyer, Tymothy Hatherly, John Browne, Wilhm Thomas, & Edmond Freeman, Gen't, Assistants, &c.
1642. Mr. William Bradford sworne Gov. for this ensuing yeare.

Mr. Edward Winslow,
Mr. Thomas Prence,
Mr. Wm. Collyer,
Mr. Tymothys Hatherley, sworne Assistant for this ensuing yeare.
Mr. John Browne,
Mr. Wm. Thomas,
Mr. Edmond Freeman,

The committees of the several Townes.

Plymouth, . . . {Mr. John Atwood, Mr. John Done,} 
{Mr. Wm. Paddy, John Cooke.}
Mr. John Alden, 
{Jonathan Brewster.}

Duxborow, . . . {Edmond Eddenden,} 
{Humfrey Turner.} 
{Georg Kennerick.}

Scituate, . . . {Richard Bourne,} 
{Tho'm Burges,} 
{Wm. Newland,} 
{Georg Allen.}

Sandwich, . . . {John Strong,} 
{John Parker.}

Taunton, . . . {Mr. James Cudworth,} 
{Mr. Tho'm Dimmack,} 
{Anthony Annable.}

Barnestable, . . . {Mr. John Crowe,} 
{Richard Hore.}

Yarmouth, . . . {Mr. Tho'm Bourne,} 
{Kenelme Winslowe.}

Mr. John Fyke, of Sandwich, & Emanuel White, of Yarmouth, admitted freemen this Court, & sworne.

*Constables. Surveyors.

Plymouth, Giles Rickett, sworne. {Mr. Wm. Hanbury,} 
{Franc' Cooke,} 
{James Cole,} 
{Thomas Clarke.}

Duxborow, Edmond Hawes, sworne.

Scituate, Josias Checkett, sworne.

Sandwich, Michaell Turner, sworne.

Taunton, Wm. Parker.

Barnestable, Thomas Lathrope, sworne.
COURT ORDERS.

Yarmouth, Emanuel White, sworne.
Marshfield, Francis West, sworne.

The Grand Inquest.

John Dunhame, Señi, John Winge,
John Winslowe, Walter Deane,
Richard Church, Henry Ewell,
John Willis, James Mathews,
Richard Sparrow, Josias Winslowe,
Thomas Rawline, Samuell Nash,
Thomas Ensigne, Mr Anthony Thacher,
Edward Case, Henry Bourne,
Mr Humphrey Turner, Steuen Tracy,
Mr Henry Peake, Xpofor Waddesworth.

Thomas Starr, of Yarmouth, chirurg, acknowledgth to owe }
    \[ y^e \text{ King, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . } x\text{m}. \]
    \[ \text{Heugh Tilly, of the same, planter, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . \text{m}.} \]

The condição, that the said Thomas Starr shal̄e appeare at the next
Gefnal Court of our soñaigne lord the Kinge, to be held at Plym, and answer to all such matters as on his said Mañ behalf shal̄e objected aḡst him, & in the meane season be of the good behā toward̄ of soñaigne lord the King and all his leigh people, and not deʃt the Court w̄out lycence, and forboare coming to the townes meetings during the pleasure of the Court, that then, &c.

Wilhn Nicholson, of Yarmouth, plan̄, oweth the King, &c, \[ x\text{m}. \]
Rōste Dennis, of the same, carpenter, . . . . . . . . \[ x\text{m}. \]
The same condição as aboue, &c, \[ p \text{ bona port.} \]
Josuah Barnes, of Yarmouth, plan̄, oweth the King, . . . . \[ x\text{m}. \]
Mr Thomas Howes, of the same, planter, &c, . . . . \[ x\text{m}. \]
The same condição as aboue, &c, \[ p \text{ bona port.} \]

*It is ordered by the Court, that there be convenient gates made vpon all heigh wayes passable for cart & horse in all such places where they are needfull; and that Georg Pollerd shall make two competent gates vpon Rōste Mendames land, and pay himself out of the rents for the said two gates.

It is ordered, that the towne of Duxborrow shall giue John Rowe satisfaction by land or otherwise for the water overflowing his house and ground.

[translate to English: *It is ordered by the Court, that there be convenient gates made upon all high ways passable for cart and horse in all such places where they are needful; and that George Pollerd shall make two competent gates upon Robert Mendames land, and pay himself out of the rents for the said two gates.

It is ordered, that the town of Duxborough shall give John Rowe satisfaction by land or otherwise for the water overflowing his house and ground.]

VOL. II. 6
It is ordered, that Mr Tymoth Hatherly shall have power to administer a constables oath to Henry Merriott, of Scituate, to serve the office of a constable within that ward of Scituate; but this to be no resident for any other in like kind.

Duxborrow hath six weeks to make a pound in, or else to pay 5s.

Mr Gray committed to prison for swearing.

Mr Hatherley, Mr Freeman, and Captaine Standish are requested to view the land with Barnstable men desire, & to set it forth for them, so that they do not entrench upon either plantaçon, or be a place fit to be a plantaçon of itself, and to see that there be a convenient farme & meddowing to it reserved for publick use.

Mr Thomas Beecebeach, for depoting the Court without lycence, being warned to serve on the grand inquest, is fined 4s.

Joseph Halloway, for breakeing the Kings peace, in strikeing Peter Handbury, for which he is indicted, is fined xi.

Web Adye committed to prison upon the sentiment against him.

John Casley, of Barnstable, & Alis, his wyfe, for fornaicaçon before marriage, is censured, the said John to be whipt, and Alis, his wyfe, to sit in the stocks whilst her husband is in whipping; and was accordingly executed.

[*54.]

*The pposicion of the Inhabitants of Marshfeild about their Bounds.

That the bounds of Marshfeild, from Greens Harbour Fresh, be from thence to the trey called Pooles, guided it come not upon any part of Mr Thomas paticuler lands, and from Pooles by a line to the water side, taking only the lands of John Rowse. That the westerly bounds of Marshfeild, forcibly set by Captaine Standish, Mr Alden, Jonathan Brewster, Wilhm Bassett, & Mr Edward Winslow, shall be from a great rock flatt on the topp, norwest to the south river, & from thence to the leiftenant ground by a straight line, provided that Mr Starr, Job Cole, Daniell Cole, Wilhm Bassett, John Mynard, &c, shall not by Marshfeild men be rated or assessed to any publick charges untill they or any of them there come to inhabite and do close with Marshfeild men.

This being the desire & pposicion of Marshfeild men, the Court doth order that Mr Thomas Prence, Mr Brewster, Mr Paddy, and John Cooke to treat with Duxborrow men about their desire & pposicion, and to sett their bounds betwixt them; and what they shall doe therein all parties to rest fully satisfied therewith.

The town of Yarmouth sentenced for want of a pound.

Mr Thomas Burne had judgment agst John Chaundler for seauen shillings and six pence.
*At a Court of Assistant, held the second Day of August, in the xvii^a Yeare of his said Ma^s now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wílím Bradford, genê, Goû, John Browne,  
Thomas Prence, Wílím Thomas, &  
Wílím Collyer, Edmond Freeman,  
Tymothây Hatherley,  
Genê, Assistant, &c.

THERE was a request made by some, to sit down at Sickunce, of Hingham. Their names are these: John Porter, Thomas Lorine, Steephen Payne, Nicholas Baker.

It is ordered, that warrent be sent to fetch John Hasell, that lines at Sickunce, to answere his contempt at the Gesîall Court; w^th was made & signed by all the Assistant present.

Ephraim Tinchâme is to have xxxv acres of land, due for his service by indenture. Affirmed by Mr. Hatherley & John Winslowe, the indenture being lost.

Execucðon granted John Joyce agst Walter Deuell.

The differencet betwixt Robte Caruer & Wilîm Hiller, about the payment of the corne, the Court doth order that the corne shalbe valued by two men chosen by either it; & if they cannot agree, then they two to choose a third man to apprise yt as corne will then passe when it is payable.

A warrant granted agst Walter Deuell, at Captaine Standish suite, to give him securitie to pforme his worke he is payd for already.

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, inholder, doth acknowledg 1e.  
Jonathan Brewster, of the same, 1l.

The condicõn, that if the said Francis Sprague do psonally appeare at the next Gesîall Court of our soïaigne lord the King, to answere to all such matters as shalbe objected against him for selling a fouling picece to an Indian, and abide the further order of the Court, and not deïte the same w^thout lycence; that then, &c.

BEFORE Wil’m Bradford, gen’, Goût,  
    Tho’m Prence,  
    Wil’m Collyer,  
    Tymothi Hatherly,  
    Gen’, Assistant’, &c.

The difference betwixt M’ Wil’m Hanburys and Abraham Perse, about the lugging and killing M’ Hanburys swine, are by mutuall consent referred to be ordered and ended betwixt them, and all things concerning the same, by M’ Wil’m Paddy and John Howland for the said M’ Hanbury, and Stephen Tracy and John Cooke the yeong’ for the said Pearse; and if they cannot agree, then the foure to choose a fifth man, and so to end the same.

In the contro’lsie betwixt Samuell Hinckley and M’ Joseph Hull, about the land’ the said Hinckley bought of the said Hull in Barnstable, it is ordered, by the consent of both partes and by the town of Barnstable, being referred to the bench, that the said M’ Hull, according to his owne pffer, shall abate fouirty shillings of that the said Samuell Hinckley should haue payd him for the said land, and that the town of Barnstable shall returne thone halfe of the land’ they toke away from the said Samuell Hinckley to him againe, and so a fynall end to be of all suit’ & contro’lsies about the same.

Thomas Graunger, late servant to Loue Brewster, of Duxborrow, was this Court indicted for buggery with a mare, a cowe, two goat’’, diners sheepe, two calves, and a turkey, and was found guilty, and received sentence of death by hanging untill he was dead.

John Hasell, of Seacuncke, acknowledgeth himself to owe the } x£4.
    King . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 
    Kenelme Winslowe, of Marshfeild, plan’t, . . . . . . . . xx£.
    Edward Dote, of Plyni, plan’t, . . . . . . . . xx£.

The condition, that if the said John Hasell shall personally appeare at the next Court of o’ sou’aigne lord the King, to be holden at Plym in November next, and answer to all such matters as in his said ma’ name shalbe objected against him, and abide the further order of the Court, and not dept the same without lycence; that then, &c.
John Stockbridg, of Scituate, wheelewright, for his contemptuous speeches against the govtment, proved by oath against him, is fined v'. Remitted the sum of xl'.

*Elisha Beesbeach, of Scituate, planter, acknowledged to the King, &c., x*xx*.

The condiçon, &c., that if the said Elisha Beesbeach do personally appeare at the next Court of o' souaigne lord the King, to be held at Plym the first Tewsdai in November next, to answere to all such matters as on his said matteres behalf shall be objected against him concerning a libell made ag'st Mr Charles Chauncey, and abide the further order of the Court, and not deî the same w'out licence; that then, &c.

It is ordered by the Court, that the rates of the townes in this govtment for publike charges, for payment of the officers, shall be made this yeare as they were the last yeare, and to be brought in to the milners of eich plantaçon by the first of Decemb' next, and to be taken as corne is sold at Plym.

Mr Wilîm Hanbury, Thomas Southwood, John Burne, Rôbte Waterman, and Mathew Fuller ppounded to be freemen the next Court. James Mathewes, John Tisdall.

---

At a Gen'all Court of our Souaigne Lord the King, held at Plym 27 September.

the xxvij* of Septemb', in the xviij* Yeare of his said Ma'' now Raigne, of England, &c.

BEFORE Wilîm Bradford, genl, Gofi, Tymother Hatherley,
    Edward Winslow, Wîlîm Thomas, &
    Thosî Prence, Edward Freeman,
    Genl, Assistantl, &c; & Mr Browne was there the first day.

THIS Court was occasioned by the Indians to quide forces against them for an offensie & defensie warr; and though all the inhabitts were warned, yet they appeared by their sefall deputies, as they had liberty to doe.

Mr John Atwood,
Mr John Jenney,
Mr Wîm Paddy,
Mr John Done,
John Cooke,
Manasseth Kempton,
John Dunhame.
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1642.

27 September.
BRADFORD, GoS.

For Duxbrow, . . . .  
For Scittuate, . . . .  
For Sandwich, . . . .  
For Taunton, . . . .  
For Barnestable, . . .  
For Yarmouth, . . . .  
For Marshfield, . . . .  

The Court, being mett together, & hauing intelligence of a gesall conspiracy intended by the natuues to cutt of all the English in this land, tooke the same into serious consideraçon, and duly waying such informacons wth they haue receiued, together wth the circumstance concuring there wth all, do adjudge it absolutely needfuÌ & requisite to make speedy paraçon throughout the gouernment for a defensiue and offensiue warr against them, as if they were ñently to be sent forth.

2. It is agreed and concluded, that M'r Edward Winslow, M'r Tyмотhy Hatherley, & Captaine Miles Standish shalbe sent into the Bay to, & haue power to agitate and conclude wth them for a ñsent combinaçon wth them in he ñsent warrs, and to treate wth them about a further combinaçon or league, but not to concluad that wthout consent of the Court here.

Their comission is as followeth: ---

M'r Edward Winslow, M'r Tyмотhy Hatherley, and Captaine Miles Standish are deputed and authorized by the Gesall Court, this day, to treate and conclude wth such comissioners as the GoÌnor & Court of Massachusetts shall appoynt for that purpose, vpon such heads & proposiçons as the Lord shall direct them for our combineing together mutually in a defensiue and
COURT ORDERS.

offensive warre for our present defence against the intended surprisall of the natives; and also to treat & confer with them about a further combination & league to be concluded betwixt vs for future tymes, & to certify this Court of the head thereof, that upon our approbacon of the same they may be confirmed by a General Court.

*It is also agreed & concluded, that Captaine Miles Standish shall goe captain to lead those forces that shall be sent forth; and that Mr Thomas Prence shall goe with him, to be his counsell and advise in the wars, &c.; and that Wilhm Palmer shalbe leitennant, and Peregrine White the auncient bearerr.

It is agreed upon & concluded, that the charges for & about y° soldiers which are to be sent forth shalbe payd by euery townehsip according to their rates to the publike charges, viz.:—

Plym, . . . . 05:00:00 Barnestable, . . . 02:10:00
Duxbor, . . . . 03:10:00 Yarmo, . . . . 02:10:00
Scituat, . . . . 04:00:00 Taunton, . . . . 02:10:00
Sandwood, . . . . 03:00:00 Marshfeild, . . . . 02:00:00

And so according to this porporcon, for a greater or lesser sum.

The Counsell of Warr.

The Gouernor,
Mr Edward Winslow,
Mr Tho mł Prence,
Mr Wm Collyer,
Mr Tymoth Hatherley,
Mr John Browne,

Mr Wm Thomas,
Mr Edm Freeman,
Mr Wm Vassell,
Capt Standish,
Mr Tho Dimmac,
Mr Antho Tacher.

If any of these be absent when they should come together, the townes where such dwell are to send other sufficient men in their stead.

Whereas the townships within the goûment are maruelously vnprovided of leade and powder to secure our present dangers, and that to supply the extreme wants thereof, and to procure pôder and lead, no course can be found out but by sale of some moose skins and other skins out of the gouernment, with those that hold the trade are phibited to doe by a certaine clause in their grant, the Court, taking the same into serious consideration, and finding the danger to be so great, and every mans life in such hazard, the Court doth, upon due caution, order, that no advantage shalbe taken against the said phibers of the trade for the procureing of leade and pôder for present supply by sale of moose
skins or other skins out of the go演唱会. And the Court doth further order, that
the painters shall forthwith do the same to secure these wants supplyed, guided
that the townes bring in corne for them, to be deliVed vpon the receipt of the
pođ & lead, and that when pođ & lead is secured, those townes shall be first
guided that are in greatest want.

17 October. [*65.]

*At a townes meeting, held the xvijth of Octob', 1642, held before Mr Wilhm
Bradford, Mr Thomas Prence, Mr John Jenney, Mr Wilhm Paddy, John
Winslove, & John Cooke, Junr, appointed to grant lands this day for
the townes of Plymouth.

Andrew Ringe is granted four acres of vpland at the vpper end of
his, and adjoyning to it, with as much conveyency as may be.

Nathaniell Sawther, Mr Wilhm Hanbury, Richard Sparrow, and Samuell
Hicks are granted four acres a peice of vpland lying at the head of Mr
Hicks field, guided that Mr Hanbury and Samuell Hicks do keepe their resi-
dency in the town, or els to be voyd.

Mr John Groome is granted four acres there also, if it be there to be had,
when thether are layd forth.

John Heyward is granted a garden place next Andrew Ringe, and ten
acres of vpland at the Fresh Lake by the fishing poynt.

Mr John Groome is granted the garden place next to his vpon condiçon
that he build a dwelling house vpon it, or els, if another do it before, then
they to have it; but for the present cropp Richard Knowles to have it, except
John Groome compound with him for it.

Mathew Fuller is granted ten acres of vpland, by Thurston Clarks.

James Cole is granted an enlargement at the head of his lott, to be set
forth vpon view.

Mr Prence, Mr Paddy, Mr Done, Mr Jenney, & Josuah Pratt are ap-
pointed to lay forth all the land that above granted.

Ephraim Tinchhame is granted ten acres of vpland by Thurston
Clark, and to be layd forth by those above named, and the rest of his land to
be layd forth in some other place.

James Hurst, John Winslow, & Joshua Pratt apoynted to lay forth Mr
Groomes lott, and those granted at Thurston Clarks lott.

Gyles Rickett is granted six acres of meddow and fifty acres of vpl-
land beyond Mount Hill Playe, the place where he desireth.

[*66.]

*Whereas fourescore acres of vpland are formally granted to Edward
Banges at Warrens Wells, he now desiring to have some land more his
house, it is granted that he shall looke out a pcell of land, with vpon view
COURT ORDERS.

shalbe layd forth for him, and to be deducted out of the 80 acres he should haue at Warrens Wells.

These seall psions following are granted these seall porctions of meddow at the North Meddow by Joanes Riuier, of that wth remaynes:

For the church five acres next to wth is layd forth.

Mr Thomas Prence,
Mr Wm Hanbury,
John Cooke, Junii,
Mr John Howland,
Francis Cooke,
Thomas Southwood,
Thomas Cushman,
Nathaniell Morton,
John Shawe,
John Winslow,

And that they appoynt a convenyent tyme to lay it forth, and agree amongst themselves, wth Josuah to do it.

*At a Court of Assistant held at Plym afores, the first Day of Novemb', in the xviijth Yeare of the now Raigne of o' Souaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.*

Before Wm Bradford, gen'i, Goð, William Collyer,
Edward Winslow, John Browne, &
Thomas Prence, Edmond Freeman,

Gentlemé, Assistanté, &c.

JOHN HASSELL affirmeth that Vssamequine chose out x fathome of beads at Mr Williams, and put them in a baskett, and affirmed that he was fully satisfied therewith for his landé at Seacunck, but he stood vpon it that he would haue a coat more, & left the beadé wth M'r Williams, & willed him to keepe them vntill M' Hubberd came vp.

He affirmed the boundé were to Redstone Hill, viij miles into the land, & to Annawamscoate, viij miles downe the water.

vol. II. 7
John Hassell doth acknowledging himself to owe the King, to be levied of his land, good, & cattles, &c., if he faile in the condition following, &c.,

The condition, that if the said John Hassell shall either take the oath of allegiance to the King, & fidelity to the government, betwixt this and March Court next, or else remove his dwelling from Scacunck; that then, &c.

---

At a Court of Assistants holden at Plym, the third Day of January, in the xviijth Year of his Majy now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Wili'm Bradford, gent, Goth, Thomas Prence, & Edward Winslow, Wili'm Collyer, Gent, Assist., &c.

The controversy betwixt Mr. Bridgit Fuller & Josias Winslow about a boar rests for want of better evidence.

In the difference betwixt Mr. Comfort Starr & Thomas Clark, for ten shillings remaining of xxv. x for a cowe, the Court doth order that the said Thomas Clark shall pay the said Comfort Starr the said x.

Thomas Clark doth enter his traverse to the judgment at the next Geffall Court.

Execucion is granted to Richard Church, ag't Mathew Fuller for xxv. dañi, and the charges of the suite.

Execucion is granted to John Shawe ag't John Barnes, for Richard Derby, &c.

Whereas Richard Willis is indebted unto Richard Derby the sum of fourty shillings for a bed, the which bed not being scene by the said Willis, but taken upon the said Derbys word, and it now appeareing, by the oath of Wili'm Nelson, that the said bed was not answerable to that goodness the said Derby affirmed it to be of, nor of such weight by sixtene pounds as he affirmed also it was, and that the tick of the said bed was full of patches, for wth the said Willis was to haue payd three pounds five shillings, whereof xxv. is payd,—now, the Court doth order that twenty shillings more shalbe payd in full satisfaction for it, & no more.

Execucion of administracion are granted to Mr. Tymothy Hatherly & Edward
COURT ORDERS.

Eddenden, of the goods & chattels of Thomas Granger, of Scituate, in the behalf of his wife & children, and to pay debts, as far as it will goe, & to provide for her & her children.

Mr. Holmes account on the other side.

*Mr. John Holmes, the Messengers Account this Court.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Remaying for the first yeares wages,</td>
<td>1:06:08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For the second yeare,</td>
<td>0:10:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For the third yeare,</td>
<td>1:05:02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For his goinge to Taunton,</td>
<td>1:00:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For goinge to Sandwich,</td>
<td>0:10:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For whipping 3 malefactors, &amp;c,</td>
<td>1:02:06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For two bushells of corne to the prison,</td>
<td>0:06:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For going to Scituate,</td>
<td>0:10:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a latch for the prison doore,</td>
<td>0:00:06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For x weeks dyett for Granger,</td>
<td>1:00:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For executing Granger and viij beasts,</td>
<td>2:10:00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Summ total, 10:00:08

P^4 hereof by the company out of the trade
of Kenebeck, 01:03:00
P^4 to him by Mr. Hanbury, 01:00:00

*At a General Court of Assistant holden the 7th of March, in the xviiith Yeare of the now Raigne of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charls, King of England, &c.

Before Wilm Bradford, gentlè, Goû, Thomas Prencè, & Wilm Collyer, Genî, Assist, &c.

It is ordered by the Court, that Wilm Spooner shall pay for the debt of Mr. Combe, his master, unto Mr. Wm Hanbury, the sum of x^4, w^th was attached in Mr. Prencè hand, w^th Mr. Prenc did acquit to Mr. Combe; but the debt remayneing due to Mr. Hanbury as aforesd, the said Spooner shall pay it to Mr. Hanbury by a bushell of wheate, & a bushell & a half of barley.

It is also ordered by the Court, that Mr. John Holmes shall hauue the saw
1642-3. he bought of Walter Deuell from Daniell Cole, paying him iiij' remayning due for it.

It is ordered, that Edward Dotey shall pay five bushells of Indian to Mr Hanbury, & Mr Hanbury to pay three bushells of wheat to John Jordaine, & what more it shall want of xiiij' vij'.

7 March. New Plym. [*73.]

At the Gen'all Court of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, Franc, & Ireland, Defend- or of the Fayth, &c., holden at Plym afores', the viij' of March, in the xvij' Yeare of his Ma' now Raigne, &c.

Before Wilm Bradford, gen', Goß, Tymothys Hatherly,
Edward Winslow, John Browne,
Thomas Frence, Edmond Freeman, &
Wilm Collyer, Wm Thomas,
Gen', Assistant, &c.

Mr WILM BRADFORD elected Gouernor.

Mr Edward Winslow, Mr Thomas Frence,
Mr Wilm Collyer, Mr Tymothys Hatherley,
Mr John Browne, Mr Edmond Freeman,
Mr Wilm Thomas,
Mr Wilm Hanbury, Thomas Southwood, James Mathews, Robte Water- man, & John Tisdlad admitted freemen this Court, & are sworne.

Robte Carver, of Marshfsild, John Russell, Edward Sturges, Richard Prichard, Wilm Holloway, Georg Hall, Richard Williams, & Wilm Haiston appounded to take vp their freedome the next Court.

Vpon the petition of John Washbomne, it is ordered by the Court, that Mr Edward Winslow, Captaine Miles Standish, Mr John Alden, & Jonathan Brewster shall view the bounds betwixt Mr Thomas Besbeech & the said John Washbourne, and wth the help of Mr Wilm Vassells instrument, according to their best information & judgment, set the bounds of their lands betwixt them; and what bounds they shall sett shall so remayne perpetually, wthout any alteraçon.
*It is ordered, that a warrant shalbe directed to the constable of Yarmouth, to apphend Mr. Joseph Hull, (if he do either exercise the ministry amongst them or administer the seales,) to bring him before the next magistrate, to fynd sufficient sureties for his apparance the next Gfeshall Court, to answer his doings, (beït an excoñunïcet.)

Constables for eich Towne, & Surveyes of the Ways.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Towne</th>
<th>Constables</th>
<th>Jurors</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plymouth</td>
<td>John Barnes, Thoïf Southwood, John Shaw for Jones Rier,</td>
<td>John Dunham, Richard Sparrow, Frances Cooke, &amp; Richard Church, John Stockbridge &amp; Robte Steedson, John Stockbridge &amp; Robte Steedson,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandwich,</td>
<td>Georg Knott, constab,</td>
<td>James Skiffe &amp; Richard Chadwell, grand jury man.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taunton,</td>
<td>Edward Case, grand jury man.</td>
<td>James Hamlen, const,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnstable,</td>
<td></td>
<td>Isaac Wells, Abraham Blush, grand jury.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yarmouth,</td>
<td>Wilhm Lumpkin, grand jury.</td>
<td>Emanuell White, const,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marshfield,</td>
<td></td>
<td>John Russell, const,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Robte Waterman, Robte Caruer, grand jury.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mr. Edward Winslow & Mr. Wilhm Collyer are elected by the Court to go to treate with Massachusetts Bay, &c, about ye combynacon.

Joseph Rogers is graunted the piece of meddowing containing 4 or 5 acres lying above Massachusetts Path, about two miles from Mr. Bradfords farme.

Lifes of administracon are graunted to Joane Swyft, of Sandwich, to administer vpon her husband's estate, and to pay the debts as farr as the estate will amount vnto, by equall porções, and is bound to the Goï & Assistant to do it, & Daniell Wing with her.
1642-3. Raph Chapman is granted a parcel of land lying at Namassacuset, to that he hath bought of Peeter Collymer there.

7 March.
Bradford,
Goût.
[*75.]

*Nathaniell Sowther is granted a farme land of 200 acres of vpland, w^th competent meddowing to it, in some convenyent place, so that it do not much prejudice a plantaçon.

Mr Wilhm Bradford is granted liberty to seek forth a place for to place his children vpon, and when the Court doth know it, to be confirmed to him.

Resolved White is granted all that marsh and meddow land that lyeth w^th in the coue w^th is at the west end of the land of Mr Wilhm Vassell, called the West New Land, by the North Riuer; that is to say, from a marked tree that is on thether side of the coue, ouer against the said West Newland, w^th tree standeth vpon the northernmost poyn of the vpland there, vpwards to the head of the coue, so far as there is any marsh or meddow, and so on both sides of the creek w^th runneth vp the coue, excepting all that marsh & meddow that was formerly granted to the said Wilhm Vassell.

It is ordered by the Court, that the bounds of Scittuate township, on the westerly side of the said town, shalbe vp the Indian Head Riuer to the pond w^th is the head of the said riuer, and from thence to Accord Pond, and from thence to the sea by the lyne that is the bound betwixt Massachusetts & Plymouth.

It is concluded vpon by the Court, that the northerly bound of Marshfield shalbe from the rock that is flat on the topp to the North Riuer by a norwest lyne from Greens Harbour Fresh to the tree called Pooles, & to take in Edward Bumpass land. Resolved that Duxborow have enlargement beyond Massachusetts Payth when they have view'd it.

[∗76.] *It is ordered by the Court, that Mr Wilhm Vassell shalbe allowed to take for setting ouer the North Riuer man & beasts as much as is to be payd at the old ferry place on the North Riuer.

John Barker, of the North Riuer, is fynd for his misdemeane r^.
Robt Barker, of the same, for his misdemeane, is fynd x^.

Ephraim Kempton, of Scituate, Seni, for his misdemeane in vericleane speeches & carriages, is censured as followeth, viz: for his miscarriage in words to Mr Hatherley, a mate, is fynd xx^.

And for his other laciuos speeches & misbehau, to sit in the stocks during such tyme as shalbe thought meete by the Court, w^th was ymmediately donn vpon him.

11 March. The xj^th March, 1642. Memorand: that Joane Swyft, administratrix of Wm Swyft, deceased, hath payd to John Barnes vij^ & iij^ vpon the ad-
COURT ORDERS.

At a Court of Assistant held at Plym as aforesaid, the second of May, in the xixth Year of the now Raigne of our Sou'raigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.

Before Wilm Bradford, gent, Collyer, Wm Collyer, John Browne, and Wilm Thomas, Thomas Prence, Gentlemæ, Assistant, &c.

In the case betwixt Wilm Newland, complainant, agst Mr Wm Thomas, defendant, for a debt of iiiij x, which he undertook to pay for the toun of Marshfield, and whereas the Court is informed that Mr Thomas doth at the payment thereof in a cow to Thomas Shillingsworth, for the said Wm Newlands use, the Court doth order, that Mr John Alden and John Winslowe shall indifferently prize the said cow accordingly as shee will passe betwixt man and man, and if the cowe shall come to more, that Thomas Shillingsworth shall satisfy Mr Thomas for ye, as the said arbitrators shall in equitie judg fitt, if the said Mr Thomas & the said Thos Shillingsworth do not agree themselves.

It is ordered by the Court, first, concerning Edward Manton, of Seacunck, whereas he challengeth his house lott vp on the neck at Seacunck to be xij acres, as he sayth, the rest of the lots were at the first division, were, that if it be so, that then he haue his xij acres accordingly there; but if it were but six acres to a house lott, then he to have no more, or els valuable consideracion for his labours, according to Mr Winslowes agreement with him, whether it be six or twelue, and a lott elswhere; and for Robt Morris, that hee haue the six acres his house stands upon, and six acres elswhere in some convenient place, for the six acres he hath cleared on Watchymoquett side, and to have as much don on it as is upon that on Watchymoquett side, and for other lands that they shall have an equall consideracion with the rest there
when the division of lands are there made; and the Courte requesteth Mr. Browne to see the same performed on their behalfe according to the same rule that the division is made by.

---

At a Gen’lall Court holden at Plymouth, aforesaid, the vii\textsuperscript{th} of June, in the xii\textsuperscript{th} Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou’aine Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, Franc, & Ireland, Defend’ of the Fayth, &c.

BEFORE WiUhm Bradford, gen†, Go§, WiUhm Collyer, Edward Winslow, Tymothy Hatherley, & Thomas Prenc, WiUhm Thomas, Gentlemæ, Assistantæ, &ç.

WILLIAM BRADFORD, Go§, sworne.

Mr Edward Winslow, Mr Tymothy Hatherley, }
Mrr Tho† Prenc, Mrr WiUhm Thomas, } Assistantæ, sworne.
Mr Wm Collyer, }
Mr John Browne, . . . . . . . . . . } absent.
Mr Edmond Freeman, . . . . . . . . . . }

It is ordered and concluded by the Court, that Mr Edward Winslow and Mr WiUhm Collyer shall haue full comission & authority, in name of the whole Court, to subscribe the articles of confederacon (now read in the Court) with the Massachusetts, Co’nectacutt, and New Haven, and to subscribe the same in name of the whole, and to affix thereto the common seale of the govtment.

The Grand Inquest.

John Dunhame, Richard Chadwell,  
Gabriell Fallowell, Edward Case,  
Richard Sparrow, Mr Tho† Gilbert,  
Francis Cooke, Isaac Wells,  
Loue Brewster, John Browne,  
Georg Soule, Abraham Blush, sworne.  
Hamfrey Turner, Job Cole,  
Thomas Kinge, WiUhm Lumpkine,  
James Skiffe, Wm Hoskine.
COURT ORDERS.

Mr. Thomas Gilbert appointed to be a freeman.

*Thomas Rawlin, of Scituate, are fined x for non appearance upon the grand inquest.

James Mathews, of Yarmouth, are fined a piece for non appearance.

Comites for eich Towne.

Plymouth, . . . . [M' John Atwood, M' John Done, M' Wilm Paddy, John Cooke, Jun'.]

Duxborro, . . . . [M' Tho'm Besbeech, Wilm Bassett.]

Scituate, . . . . [Thomas Chambers, Edmond Eddenden.]

Sandwich, . . . . [Wilm Newland, M' Henry Feake.]

Barnstable, . . . . [John Coop, Anthony Annable.]

Yarmouth, . . . . [M' Anthony Thacher, M' Crowe, Sen.]

Taunton, . . . . [M' Henry Andrews, John Stronge.]

Marshfield, . . . . [Josias Winslow.]

Mr. John Howland, of Duxborro, acknowledgeth to owe the King xx[]. Released.

The condition, that if John Walker, sonn in law of Arthur Howland, do personally appeare before the Goû and Assistant at the next General Court, to be holden for this goûment, to answer to all such matters as shall be objected against him on his sd mates behalf, confining lying with a bitch, and abide the further order of the Court, & not desist the same without licence; that then, &c.

*Whereas there is a suite depending this Court betwixt Mr. John Jenney, compl't, and Samuell Stertevaunt and Joseph Ramsden, defent, by the consent of both pties, it is referred to be decided & fully ended by the bench.

Whereas Mr. David Offley did by warrant suimon Thomas Payne, of Yarmouth, to appear here to answer to a suite, and had neither entred action against him nor appointed any to prosecute him, but onely to vex the said Payne, & put him to charges, the Court doth order and award the said David Offley to pay the said Thomas Payne xij', according to the rate of ij p day for vj dayes.
Mr. Andrew Helott, for the like, is awarded by the Court to pay Mr. John Alden and Mr. John Howland v[x] a piece.

Wilhm Halloway, of the South River, plan[t], . . . . . . . xxvi.

Wm Bassett, of Duxborrow, plan[t], . . . . . . . . . . xii.

Josias Winslowe, of Marshfield, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xii.

The condition, that if the said Wilhm Halloway shall personally appear at the next General Court to be held for this government to answer to all such matters as on his said behalf shall be objected against him concerning eating of certaine stolen herins, and for suspicion of stealing some corn from Edward Brough, and abide the further order of the Court, and not depart the same without lycence; that then, &c.

Concerning the request of the inhabitants of Taunton for wood and land.

The Court is willing to condiscend thus far, viz: that those lands within belong to Hesbone may be precured them by all due means, and with what convenient speed be done; also, that the best & speediest means be used to procure them further enlargement on that side the mayne river to answere Mr. Hooks and Mr. Streets farms on another side; and whereas they desire the neck of Assonett for pasturage yeong beasts, it is also graunted by the Court, guided leave can be precured from Vissamequin, and all payments to be made by themselves, without any charge to the countrey; but whereas the timber is requested below the said bounds, that we cannot grant without great detriment to another plantation intended belowe that.

The first Tuesday in July the [t]hirty second meeete, and each towne are to send such men as they shall think fit to joyne with them to consult about a course to saueguard ourselves from surprisall by an enemie.

*At a Court of Assistant holden the fourth Day of July, in the xixth Yeare of the now Raigne of our Souveraine Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c.

Before Wilhm Bradford, gent, Go[?], Wilhm Collyer, and Edward Winslowe, Wilhm Thomas,

Gentlem[?], Assistant of the said government, &c.

WHEREAS Joseph, the sonn of Francis Billington, according to the order of the Court, was by the towne of Plymouth placed with John
COURT ORDERS.

Cooke the yonger, and hath since beene enveagled, and did oft depte his said masters service, the Court, vpon longe heareing of all that can be said or alleadged by his pentɕ, doth order and appoynt that the said Joseph shalbe returned to his said master againe immediately, and shall so remaine wᵗʰ him during his terme; and that if either the said Francis, or Christian, his wyfe, do receive him, if he shall againe dept from his said master wᵗʰout his lyncence, that the said Francis, and Christian, his wyfe, shalbe sett in the stocks every lecture day during the tyme thereof, as often as he or shee shall so receive him, vntill the Court shall take a further course wᵗʰ them; and also, that if Benjamin Eaton, now liueng wᵗʰ the said Francis Billington, shall counsell, entice, or enveagle the said Joseph from his said master, that then he shall haue the same punishment wᵗʰ his father and mother.

---

*At the Gen'val Court of o' Sou'aigne Lord the King, holden at Plym the xxixᵗʰ of August, in the xixᵗʰ Yeare of the now Raigne of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, genţi, Gof, Tymothys Hatherley,
Edward Winslow, John Browne, &
Wilhm Collyer, Wᵃ Thomas,
Gentlemę, Assistantę, &c.

Mᵦ JOHN BROWNE, forffilly elected an Assistant, was now sworne this Court.

The Comittees of the sefall Townes.

Plym, . . . . . .
{ Mr. John Atwood,
  Mr. Wilłm Paddy,
  Mr. John Done,
  John Cooke, Juf.}

Scittuate, . . . .
{ Georģ Kenfick,
  John Williams.}

Barnestable, . . . .
{ Henry Bowley,
  Henry Bourne.}

Taunton, . . . .
{ Henry Andrewes,
  John Strong.}
Whereas an Indian of Barnstable, accidentally took a cowe of Thomas Hinckleys in a trapp, and lay so longe therein that the flesh was lost, onely the hide was saved; and yet because the Indian did so ingeniously & playnely confesse the fault, and made dilligent enqyry whose the cow was, the Court doth order the said Indian to pay the said Hinckley fifty shillings in full satisfaccon, and do desire him to be therew^ content.

Mowers that haue taken excessiue wages, vizj, 3^ p die, are to be presented, if they make not restituion.

It is ordered, that the comissioners, vizj, Mr Winslow & Mr Collyer, shall yeue a bushell and a half bushell, to be made by the Bay standard, that our measures made be all made according to them.

[Tyme is giuen to the townes of Barnstable and Yarmouth vntill the next Court to amend their heigh wayes, or el̂ś to be fyned vpon their Ysent-ment].

Tyme is giuen to Mr Done and the rest of that jury to giue in their verdict for the heigh wayes to the Eele Riner, &c, before the next Court, or el̂ś those to be fyned that refuse to come in to do yt.

Concerning the differenc^ betwixt Mr Wiļm Thomas & Wm Newland, for the 4^ 10^ he undertooke to pay for the townе of Marshfeild to Richard Church and Robte Bartlett, it is ordered, by consent of both parties, that a cow of Mr Wiļm Thomas, now in the hands of Christopher Waddesworth, of Duxborrow, shalbe prized by John Winslow and another man, chosen by the 5d Christopher, and be delievered vnto Thomas Shillingsworth; and the said Thomas to giue a note vnder his hand to the said Mr Thomas to pay him so much more as the said cowe comes to, at or before March next; and so all differenc^ betwixt the said Mr Thomas, Wiļm Newland, and Thomas Shillingsworth, to be fyually decided and ended.

The Court hath allowed & established a militariable discipline to be erected and mayntained by the townes of Plymouth, Duxborrow, & Marshfeild, and haue also heard their orders and established them, vizj:
COURT ORDERS.

Officers chosen by the Company & allowed by the Court.

That Miles Standish shalbe captaine for this yeare.
Nathaniell Thomas leiftennant for this yeare.
Nathaniell Sowther clerk of the band or company.
Mathew Fuller, } serjeant.
Samuell Nash, }

Orders.

1. That the exercise be always begunn and ended with prayer.
2. That there be one procured to preach them a sermon once a yeare, viz., at the election of their officers, and the first to begin in Septemb' next.
3. That none shalbe receiued into this millitary company but such as are of honest and good report, & freemen, not servants, and shalbe well approv'd by the officers & the whole company, or the major part.
4. That every person, after they have recorded their names in the millitary list, shall from time to time be subject to the commands and orders of the officers of this millitary company in their places respectively.
5. That every delinquent shalbe punished at the discretion of the officers and the millitary company, or the major part thereof, according to the order of millitary discipline & nature of the offence.
6. That all talking, and not keepinge sylence, during the tyme of the exercise, jereing, quarrelling, fighting, defenting collers without lycence, or dismission, &c, or any other misdemeanour, so adjudged to be by the officers and the company, or the maj' part thereof, to be accounted misdemeanors, to be punished as aforesaid.
7. That every man that shalbe absent, except he be sick or some extraordinary occasion or hand of God vpon him, shall pay for every such default j$. And if he refuse to pay it vpon demand, or w'thin one month after, then to appeare before the company, & be distrayned for it & put out of the list.
8. That if any man shal, vpon the days appoynted, come w'thout his armes or w'th defectiu armes, shall forfaite for every trayning day as followeth:
   For want of a muskett or a peece approv'd, euery tyme, . . . vj$.
   For want of a sword, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . vj$.
   For want of a rest, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . vj$.
   For want of bandelires, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . vj$.
Six months tyme giuen to pvide in.
9. That every man that hath entred himself vpon the millitary list, and hath not sufficient armes, & doth not or will not procure them w'thin six moneths next ensuing, his name to be put out of the list.
10. That there be but xviij pikes in the whole company, or, at the most, for the third pt, vizj: viij for Plymouth, vj for Duxborrow, and two for Marshfield.

11. That all that are or shall be elected cheefe officers in this millitary company shalbe so titled and forever afterwards be so reputed, except he obtayne a heigher place.

12. That every man entred into the millitary list shall pay vj the quarter to the vse of the company.

13. That when any of this millitary company shall dye or depart this life, the company, vpon waning, shall come together with their armes, and interr his corps as a soldiier, and according to his place and quallitye.

*14. That all that shall be admitted into this millitary company shall first take the oath of fydellyty, if they haue not taken it already, or els be not admitted.

15. That all postures of pike and muskett, motions, rankes & files, &c., messengers, skirmishes, seiges, batteries, watches, sentinells, &c, bee alwayes performed according to true millitary discipline.

16. That all that will enter themselves vpon this company shalbe appounded one day, receiveu the next day, if they be approved.

The like liberty is graunted to the townes of Sandwich, Barnestable, and Yarmouth for the erecting of a millitary discipline amongst them, guided they be men of honest and good report and freemen.

Concerning the difference betwixt Mr Hedg and Richard Hore, of Yarmouth, for the meddow ground at Yarmouth, first giuen to the church there, the Court doth order that the said sixe acres shall so remayne to the church according to the first graunt, and that Mr Hedg may take his remedy against him or them that sould him the same, being forfully disposed of to the church as aforesaid.

Disclosure this Court by the Comittees for o' Lawes.

That the Go\textit{\textsuperscript{\textdag}}nor and Mr Prence at Plymouth, & Mr Collyer and whom he pleaseth with him at Duxborrow, Mr Winslow & Mr Thomas at Marshfield, do puse the lawes of this go\textit{\textdag}ment, that such as are necessary may be established, such as are unnecesary may be repealed, and such as are defectuie may be altered, and such as are wanting may be prepared, and penalties to be fixed to eich law as far as may be; that, vpon the approbation of them by the Court, they may be confirmed at the Ge\textit{\textdag}fall Court.

Woolues: a muster master spoken of.
At a General Court held at Plymouth aforesaid, the xth Day of October, in the xixth Yeare of the now Raigne of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.

Before Wiliam Bradford, genl, Goft, John Browne, Edward Winslow, Wiliam Thomas, & Edmond Freeman, Tho'm Prence, Edmond Freeman, Wiliam Collyer, Gentlemens, Assistant, &c.

Mr. EDMOND FREEMAN, formerly elected Assistant, &c, was sworne this Court.

Wm. Hatch, of Scittuate, elected by the townesmen to be their leiftenant for trayneing their men, was presented by their then co'mittees to the Court, and allowed, according to the order of the Court.

Mr. Thomas Dimmack was likewise allowed leiftenant for the town of Barnestable, for the like seruice, &c.

Mr. Wm. Palmer was likewise allowed leiftenant for the town of Yarmouth, for the like service, &c.

The Comittees of the seall Towne shipps.

Plymouth, { M' John Done, } Duxborrow, { Cap't Miles Standish, } [1643.]
   { M' Wm Paddy, } Taunton, { Jonathan Brewster, } 10 October.
   John Cooke, Ju't, } { M' John Alden. } New Plym.
   John Dunham. } John Stronge, } Bradford, Goft.
Sandwich, { M' Edward Dillingham, } Scittuate, { Richard Williams. }
   Wilhm Newland. } { Thomas Robinson, } [89*]
Barnestable, { M' Thomas Dimack, } Thomas Raulins. }
   Anthony Annable. } Kenelme Winslow,
Yarmouth, { M' Anthony Thacher, } Josias Winslowe.
   Wiliam Palmer. 

This Court was called, vpon occasion of the insurrection of the Indians agst the Dutch and English there, and have plotted to cutt of the English, and to beginn wth the Dutch, many of whom they have already cutt off.

It is concluded and agreed vpon by the Court, that thirty men, according to our apporeon wth the confederates, shalbe forthwth made ready for the war, and be sufficiently guided wth arms compleat & other puisions, and to be in continuall readynes to go forth wth the confederates when they shalbe called.
1643.

*The rule was thought most equall for number of psons in every towneship was to take one of a score in every towneship, as they are to make ready as followeth in every town: —

Plymouth, . . . seauen. Taunton, . . . three.
Duxborrow, . . . fine. Barnestable, . . . three.
Scituate, . . . fine. Yarmouth, . . . two. 
Sandwich, . . . three. Marshfield, . . . two.

XXXth psons in all.

The rates of every towneship to this charge are as followeth: —

\[
\begin{array}{c|c}
\text{Plymouth} & 04 05 00 \\
\text{Duxborrow} & 03 00 00 \\
\text{Scituate} & 04 10 00 \\
\text{Sandwich} & 03 05 00 \\
\end{array}
\]

According to these pporōns to the hundred pound chargē.

It is ordered and agreed vpon by the Court, that the comittees of every towneship do speedely make their number of men ready and furnished with sufficient armes and puision, and send their names to the Govn' & counsell of warr hereafter named with all conveyent speed, and a catallogue of their armes.

The counsell of warr, elected & authorized by the Court, are,—

The Governer, who is also president thereof,
Mr Edward Winslow,
Mr Thomas Prence,
Mr WiHm Collyer,
Capē Miles Standish.

It is ordered and concluded vpon by the Court, that the counsell of warr shall have full power to order all things concerning the gfeall warrs for the gofment, especially in these pitculers following, viz: —

That the counsell of warr shall have full power to yssue out warrants to presse such a number of men in every towe as by pporōn the said towe is to set forth; and also to yssue forth warrants to the said townes for armes & puision for them, and so for a greater or lesser number or pporōn as occasion shall require, according to the number of psons and rates now agreed vpon in this Court for eich towneship.

That when complaint is made to the counsell of warr, either by the officers or soldiwers, of any offences done in the tyme of service, the said counsell of warr shall have full power to heare, & determine, & punish such offenders.
*The armes wth shalbe accounted sufficient for the furnishing of a soul-
dier are these: —

A muskett, either firelock or matchcock, so that they giue match wthal, a paire of bandeliers, or a pouch for pöder and bulletts, a sword and a belt, a worme & scowrer, a rest & a knapsack.

That the counsell of warr shall haue full power to choose a treasurer or treasurers for the present service, to make prision for them, and shall giue an account to the countrey of their receipt and payment when they shalbe required.

That the losse of armes wth shall happen in this expedition shalbe borne shalbe borne by the countrey according to their sefall pporçons.

That all the armes wth shalbe used in this expedition shalbe valued by the counsell of warr, and a record of them taken and to whom they are deliued by one thereunto appoynted.

That the comittees do send a list of their souldiers names wth their armes to the counsell of warr to Plymouth on Munday the xxijth of this instant Octob', or before.

That the counsell of warr shall haue full power to make choyce of a leader that shall leade this company, and one to goo wth him for counsell.

That euery souldier shall haue xviij p month, & dyett & pillage.

That euery souldier shall haue a months prision sent wth him, viz: for euery souldier xxx of biskett, xij of pork or xx of beefe, and half a bushell of peas or meale; and that euery townes giue according to this pporçon for so many men as they are to send forth.

That the leader of this company shall haue fourty shillings p month, and the serjeant xxx p month.

It is ordered by the Court, that if the townesmen of Yarmouth cannot presenty agree to appoynt a place for defence of themselves, their wiues, and children, in case of a suddaine assault, that then the Court doth order and appoynt Leiftennant Wilhm Palmer, Anthony Thacher, Nicholas Symkins, and Samuell Rider, wth the constable, to appoynt a place, and forthwith to cause the same to be fortyfied wth all speede.

It is bare still.

*It is ordered by the Court, that if the townesmen of Barnestable doe not presenty agree to appoynt a place or places for the defence of themselves, their wiues, and children, against a suddaine assault, that then ye Court doth order, that Mr Thomas Dimmack, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, Henry Coggen, & Barnard Lumberd, wth the constable, shall forthwith appoynt a place or places for their defence, and cause the same to be speedily fortyfied for their defence. [^90.]
*At a Court of Assistant* holden at Plym afores', the viijth of Novemb're, in the xixth Yeare of the now Raigne of o' Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, King of England, &c.

WHEREAS there was a suite coinenced by John Hearker against M' Josias Checkett for a house & land in Scituate, the whch was prosecuted by Jonathan Brewster as attorney for the said Hearker, and Samuell Fuller, attorney for the said Checkett, it is ordered and agreed vpon, by the consent of both parties, that the said Hearker shall have house and lands againe, and that the charges whch have beene really disbursed vpon the said lands to be payd out of the rent of the sayd lands; and the said land to be further confirmed to the said Hearker against any title the said Checkett or his assigns shall make therevnto.

John Barnes, proved to be drunken, both in the Bay and at Scituate, vpon the oaths of John Morton & Nathaniell vth. Masterson, is fined . . . . . . . . . .
COURT ORDERS.

Whereas Mr Henry Andrewes hath exhibited a bill of complst agst Mr John Gilbert, Sen, for a pcell of goods, viz, a pack of linnen cloth, to the value of fourty pound or there about, the said John Gilbert, being now required to answere therevnto vpon his oath, hath refused, but hath taken tyme to answere at March Court next, or els the Court to pceede against him for payment thereof.

Mr John Gilbert, Sen, acknowledgeth to owe the King, Ixxxth. Released.

Upon condicon that he shall answere at March Court next to the bill of complst of Mr Henry Andrewes.

*At a Court of Assistant helden at Plym, aforesaid, the second of 1643. January, in the xixth Yeare of the Raigne of o' Souaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c. 1643-4.

Before Wm Bradford, gentl, Gofnor, and Wm Collyer, and Edward Winslow, Wm Thomas, Thomas Prence, Gentlem, Assistant, &c.

Vpon certifcate made to the Court, that Georg Pidcock, of Duxborrow, taylor, by reason of a cold palsy that his body is subject vnto, is vnable to beare armes to exercise wth a pce, is therefore by the Court freed from such service, and not to be fyned for not trayneing hereafter, but to pay his fynes for the tyme past, because the Court was not so informed forMy, prvided that the said Georg Pidcock pforme all other publike services as to watch and ward wth such weapons as he can use, when hee shalbe therevnto required.

It is ordered by the Court, that Edward Dotey shall pay five bushells of Indian corne to Mr John Groome, for Manasseth Kemptons use, by the end of the next week, & pay the messenger his fee & charges of the Court.

The xviijth day of January, 1643. William Hoskine, of Plymouth, hath put Sarah, his daughter, to Thomas Whitney, and Winefride, his wyfe, to dwell wth them vntill shee shall accomplish the age of twenty yeares, the said Thomas, and Winyfride, his wyfe, vseeing her as their child, and being vnto her as father and mother, and to instruct her in learning and soweing in reasonable manner, fynding vnto her meate, drink, and apparell &
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1643-4. lodging during the said terme; and if it shall happen the said Sarah to marry before she shall haue accomplished the said age of twenty yeares, (she being six yeares of age the xvijth of September last past,) that then the sayd Thomas shall haue such satisfaction for her tymne then remayneinge as shalbe adjudged reasonable & equall by two indifferent men.

Ordered to dwell wth M: Hatherley.

*James Till, of Scittuat, acknowledgeth to owe the Kinge, &c, xx$. 
Georg Sutton, of the same, plat, ............... x$.
Symon Sutton, of the same, planf, ............... x$.
P bona porf.

The Court judge him to haue broken his bond, because that M:r Hanbury sent the said Till to Scittuate wth two hides to Humphrey Turner to be tanned; & the said Till sold the said hides to Joseph Tilden for xij$, one of them being neere vpon worth so much.

5 March. At the Gen'll Court of o' Souaigne Lord the King, holden at Plym afores', the fift Day of March, in the xixth Yeare of his said Ma' now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Wil'lm Bradford, genl, Gos.
Edward Winslow,
Thomas Prence,
Wil'lm Collyer,
Tymothy Hatherley,
John Browne,
Wil'lm Thomas, and
Wil'lm Palmer,
Edmond Freeman,
Gentlemé, Assistanté, &c.

The committees of the several townships:—

Plymouth, 
Mr John Done,  Duxborrow,  Wil'lm Bassett,
Mr Wil'm Paddy,  { Edmond Chaundlor.
Manasseth Kempton,  Richard Burne,
John Cooke, Jüns,  Wil'lm Newland.

Scittuate,  
John Williams,  Barnestable,  Anthony Annable,
Thomas Chambers,  { Henry Bourne.

Taunton,  
Henry Andrewes,  Marshfield,  Josias Winslowe,
John Strong, absent,  Robte Waterman.

Yarmouth,  
Mr Anthony Thacher,  
Wil'lm Palmer.
These persons following were propounded to take up their freedome the 5 March.

John Dingley, + George Hall,
+ James Pitney, William Halloway,
James Skiffe, William Hailstone,
Thomas Shillingsworth, Richard Williams.

John Russell,

John Smyth, of the Ellie Ri, planter, acknowledgeth to
o' soiaigne lord the King, to be levyed, &c, . . . . . xxl.

Edward Banges, of the same, planter, . . . . . . . xii.
Edward Dotey, of Plym, planter, . . . . . . . xii.

\( \varphi \) bona porat.

John Irish is to have his xxv acres of land, due for his service, made vp by Duxborrow men, because it is agreed upon foramy that such servant\( \xi \) as are to have land\( \xi \) by their covenant at the expiration of their terme are to be paid for in the towns where they live or are received as inhabitant\( \xi \); but if it cannot be there had, then to make it knowne to the Gouern\( \nu \) & Assistant\( \xi \), that they be paid for elsewhere.

Upon hearing of the difference betwixt Wilim Hatch, of Scittuate, & his servant Hercules, for the terme he should serve him, whether six or seauen yeares, the Court, hauing heard the evidence on both sides, do order that the said Hercules is to serve the said Wilim six yeares, w\( \breve{\text{h}} \) wilbe vntill the third day of July next, & then to be free from him.

*Concerning the difference betwixt James Skiffe & Samuell Jenney for the sayle, it is ordered by the Court, that the said Samuell Jenney shall cause the said sayle to be brought speedily to the town ; and that Mr Prence, for the said Samuell Jenney, and Georg Watson, for the said James Skiffe, shall view and appraise the same, and to allow what damage shalbe thought just \& equall betwixt them ; and that the said James Skiffe shall haue the said sayle \& the damage to deli\( \breve{\text{f}} \) to Robte Waterman, w\( \breve{\text{h}} \) the boate hee hath sold him.

It is ordered by the Court, that James Till shall dwell two yeares now next ensuing w\( \breve{\text{h}} \) Mr Tymothy Hatherley, and shall haue six pounds \( \varphi \) anf, and to see it bestowed vpon him for his necessary apparell, and to give an account thereof to the Court, that if any thing thereof remayne, it may be payd to the countrey toward\( \xi \) the satisfaction of his bonds for breach of his good behauio\( \nu \).
Whereas Scituate is presented, for not exercising of arms according to the order of the Court, it is ordered, that they shall exercise eight tymes this yeare, according to the act of the Court, and that it shall be in the liberty of the millitary officers of that towne to call forth such squadrons or files as hee shall think fitt to be exercised eight tymes over more.

It is ordered, that Mr. Willm Thomas his half bushell shall be brought to Plym, and to be the standard, and all measures to be made according to yt, vntill a standard can be procured from the Bay.

Mr. Nathaniell Thomas, of Marshfeld, is allowed to be captaine, to trayne the inhabitants of Marshfeld in the use of arms, when he hath taken vp his freedome.

Whereas the Court is informed that Mr. North, called Captaine North, who came of this summer, gaue out some speeches tending to sedition & mutiny, viz., that if he had some of them there he would make garters of their guts, and that as little a while as he had beene here he could have a hundred men at his command, or words to the like effect, with some other vnquiet carriages, the Court, calling the said Capt North before them, tooke knowledge of the acknowledgment of his offence, and shall do require him to remove himself out of this govtment with in a month or two next ensuing, when his occasions may best suite for his conveniency, and in the mean season to carry himself inoffensively.

*Whereas informacon is giuen to the Court that there is a cowe or a heiffer in calue giuen or disposed by Mr. Andrew Hellot, Señ, of Yarmouth, for the benefit of the poore of the said towne of Yarmouth, which for the ordering thereof was referred to the Court by the said Mr. Hellot, by his letter under his hand, bearing date the first day of March, 1643, — the Court doth therefore order that the said cowe or heiffer in calue shall be on Mayday next delivered to Thomas Payne, of Yarmouth, who shall have her for three yeares next ensuing, and the milk and thone half of the increase during that tym, and after the said three yeares are expired, the poore of Yarmouth shall have her & thencecreas, to be disposed of by the townesmen of Yarmouth from tym to tyme to other poore persons dwelling in the said towne as they shall think fitt, and for such terme, reserving the benefit of the said stock for the benefit of their poore, and not be alienated to any other use.

The towne of Marshfeld is graunted liberty to have two constables, one on the other side of the South River.
*At the General Court of our Sovereign Lord the Kinge, holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the fift Day of June, in the xx^th Yeare of his said Majestie now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Edward Winslowe, genl, Goût, Timothy Hatherley, John Browne, Wiln Thomas, and Edmond Freeman,

Gentlemen, Assistant, &c.

M*R* EDWARD WINSLOW elected Goût'or, and sworne.

Mr Wiln Bradford, M* Mr John Browne,
Mr Thoû Frence, M* Mr Wiln Thomas, elected Assistant, and sworne.
Mr Wiln Collyer, M* Mr Edmond Freeman,
Mr Ty moth Hatherley,

Mr Buckley, Mr Nathaniell Thomas, John Dingley, James Skiffe, Thomas Shillingsworth, John Russell, Wiln Halloway, William Hailston, Richard Williams, Mr John Combe, Richard Prichard [were admitted freemen.]

John Finney, (admitted,) Thomas Clapp, ppounded to take vp theire freedome the next Court.

‡Gowen White, ‡Wiltm Reade, ‡Richard Wright, Francis Goulder,
Daniel Cole, Edmond Hawes, (admitted,) Thomas Hinckley,
Wm Crocker,

The Goût'or and Mr John Browne are elected commissioners for this yeare, and to treate with the confederates of the United Collonies.

Plymouth is grantted to haue two constables.

Mr Nathaniell Thomas is allowed to be the captaine for trayninge of the inhabit of Marshfield in armes.

*The Grand Inquest.*

Wiln Newland, Joseph Tilden, exp jusdiction for
John Finney, misdemeanour amongst them,
Thoû Southworth, Robte Boatfish,
Richard Higgens, Richard Prichard,
Robte Bartlett, Edmond Hawes,
Constant Southworth, Henry Coggen, P
Wiln Merick, Thoû Hinckley,
John Tisdale, Wiln Hailstone, P
Thoû Robinson, sworn. Wiln Brooke.

in March Court,
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1644.

The Constables of eich Towne sworne this Courte.

Scituate, . . . . Wilhm Reade, Gowen White.
Yarmouth, . . . . Thoṃ Howes, not sworne.
Taunton, . . . . James Wiat.
Duxborrow, . . . . Thomas Bonney.
Sandwich, . . . . Joseph Holly.
Barnestable, . . . . Wilhm Crocker.
Marshfeild, . . . . John Dingley.

Comittees for eich Towne.

Plymouth, . . . . Mr John Winslowe,‡ John Cooke.
Scituate, . . . . John Williams, Humfrey Turner.
Yarmouth, . . . . Mr Anthony Thacher, ‡Job Cole,‡
Taunton, . . . . ‡Mr Wilhm Palmer,
Duxborrow, . . . . Mr John Alden, Jonathan Brewster.
Sandwich, . . . . Thoṃ Tupper, James Skiffe.
Barnestable, . . . . Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb.
Marshfeld, . . . . Kenelme Winslow, Robert Waterman.

The action depending betwixt Henry Coggen, ptiffe, & Robert Waterman, deffen', for a cannou, is, by consent of both parties, referred to Anthony Thacher and Mr Thomas Dimmack, to be ended by them.

Thomas Hinckley & Henry Coggen tooke the oath of fidelty.

[*101.]

*Surveyors for the Heigh Ways in eich Towne this yeare.

Plymouth, . . . . {John Barnes,
Thoṃ Southworth,}
Scituate, . . . . Thoṃ Clarke for the Eele Riner, and
John Shawe, Señ, for Joanes Riner.
Duxborrow, . . . . John Rogers & Wilhm Sherman.
Sandwich, . . . . Henry Meritt & Thomas Raulins.
Barnestable, . . . . Mr Thoṃ Allen and Samuell Hinckley.
COURT ORDERS.

Yarmouth, ... M' Anthony Thacher & Heugh Hillier. 1644.
Taunton, ... James Wyatt.
Marshfield, ... M' Anthony Thacher.

It is ordered by the Court, that M' John Crow, for Yarmouth, & M' Tho'm Dimmack, for Barnestable, shall assist M' Edmond Freeman in keeping the Court & deciding the causes & suit in Sandwich, Barnestable, and Yarmouth, not above.

In res of administration of all the goods and cattells of M' Wil'm Brewster, deceased, are granted by the Court to Jonathan Brewster and Loue Brewster, and a true inventory thereof was exhibited to the Court upon the oaths of the said Jonathan & Loue.

It is ordered by the Court, that Manasseth Kempton, Edward Banges, & Rob'te Bartlett, or any two of them, shall price the two oxen of Wil'm Powells, received by due course of law by Thomas Clarke and Clement Campion, John Barnes being Campions attorney, and the surplusage of the oxe wch Tho'm Clarke reco'd to be payd to Campions use, w'th thother oxe, as they are prized.

M' Anthony Thacher is lycensed to draw wine at Yarmouth.
Henry Cobb is lycensed to draw wine at Barnestable.
Wm Parker is lycensed to draw wine at Taunton.
†Wil'm Newland is lycensed to draw wine at Sandwich.‡
Edmond Eddenden is lycensed to draw wine at Scituate.

M' Tymothry Hatherley is authorized by the Court to take the oaths of the witness' for Edward Forsters will, and the executrix' her oath to the inventory, and to returne them to the Court, that they may be recorded.

*Wil'm Shertcliffe, for breaking the peace vpon John Smyth, is fyned v'. [*101*]
Samuell Jenney, for strikeing of Tho'm Dunhame, is fyned iiij' iiiij'.
Thomas Dunhame, for challenging Samuell Jenney to fight w'th him, and came to his bed side to do it, &c, is fyned x'.

Peter Hambrow, for stealeinge a shirt of John Presburys, is censured to be whipt at the post, w'ch was accordingly donn.

Charles Thurstone, for abusing his m'&c, is censured to bee whipt at the post. Vpon a petiçon exhibited by the yeong men of Plym, it was remitted vpon tryall of his good carryage vntill the next Court.
1644. At a Court of Assistant holden at Plym, the third of July, in the 
xxth Yeare of the now Raigne of our Souaigne Lord, King 
Charles, of England, &c.

Befores Edward Winslow, geni, Goû, Timothy Hatherley, 
Wilm Bradford, John Browne, and 
Thomas Prence, Wilm Thomas, 
Wilm Collyer, 
Geni, Assist, &c.

Released. 
Wilm Maycumber, of Duxborrow, coop, acknowledgth to owe 
our souaigne lord the Kinge . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . xiii. 
Kenelme Winslow, of Marshfield, plant, . . . . . . . . xiv. 
To be levyd, &c.

The condition, that if Wilm Maycumber do appeare at the next General Court of our souaigne lord the King, &c, to answer to all such matters as on his said matter behalf shalbe objected against him conning word Spoken against the natives, tending to the breach of the league betwixt us, &c, and not deoth the Court without lycence, but abide the further order of the Court; that then, &c.

20 August. *At a Gen'gal Court of our Souaigne Lord the King, holden at Plym 
aforesaid, the xxth of August, in the xxth Yeare of his said Ma" now Raigne, of England, &c.

Befores Edward Winslowe, geni, Goû, Timothy Hatherly, 
Wilm Bradford, John Browne, 
Thomas Prence, Edmond Freeman, & 
Wilm Collyer, Wm Thomas, 
Gentlemen, Assistantc, &c.

The Committees for the sefall Townshipps.

Plymouth, . . . { M' Wm Paddy, Manasseth Kempton, 
                   John Dunhame, John Cooke. 
Scituate, . . . Humfrey Turner, John Williams. 
Taunton, . . . Capt Wm Poole. 
Yarmouth, . . . M' Anthony Thacher, James Mathews, absent.
Duxborrow, . . . Mr John Alden, Jonathan Brewster. 1644.
Sandwich, . . . George Allen, Tho$ Burges.

Captaine Miles Standish & Mr Wilm Bradford deposed to the last will & testament of Mr Steephen Hopkins, deceased. Caleb Hopkins, constituted execut of thereof, exhibited an inventory all his goods & cattells vpon his oath.

Mr Tymothy Hatherley, Richard Sillis, Edmond Eddenden deposed by order of Court to the last will & testament of Edward Foster, and a true inventory exhibited vpon their oaths this Court.

John Einney admitted a freeman this Court, & was sworne.

M$ John Groomes,Applied to be freemen.
Joseph Holly,
Wil$ Maycumb, of Duxborrow, coop, . . . . . xH, Respired.
Samuell Nash, of the same, plant, . . . . . . xxH, Released.

The condicion, that Wil$ Maycumb shalbe of the good behaiuo toward our so$$aigne lord the King, & all his leigh people, and appeare here at the next Gefiall Court, & that, &c.

*Attachment* are to be sent forth to bring in the bodys of George Massy, John Maycumber, Thomas Coggen, & Jacob Wilson, for non apperance this Court, for makeing the allarum at Taunton.

A warrant to be sent forth to bring in the bodies of Jonathan Fish and Mary, his wyfe, Nathaniell Fish, Jane, the wyfe of Mr Wilm Wood, Rose, the wyfe of Joseph Holly, , the wyfe of Richard Kerby, , the wyfe of Michaell Turner, & Joane Swyft, widdow, to giue euedence in John Ellis & his wifes case.

Mr John Howland and John Cooke for Plymouth, Joseph Rogers and John Rogers for Duxborrow, are appoynted to lay forth the heigh wayes presented by Mr Bradford of farme into the Bay, and to be donn forthwth, and if they cannot agree, then to choose a fift man to them.

It is ordered by the Court, that Mr Done and the rest of that jury, for laying forth the heigh wayes to the Eele Rier, shall giue in their verdict the first Tewsdai in October, that they may be repaired that want mending before winter.

Robte Boatfish is lycensed to draw wyne at Sandwich; and when he is at any tymwout, it shalbe lawfull for Wil$ Newland to sell wyne to pron for their neede.
1644. Mr. John Groome & Joseph Tilden took the oath of fidelility this Court.

Mr. Jenney, upon the presentation of her, promised to amend the grinding at the mill, and to keep the morters clean, and bags of corn from spoyling and looseing.

George Allen, of Sandwich, is licensed to cut he at the pond beyond Sandwich Playnes, so he give not the Indians any thinge for yt without approbation of the Bench.

Captaine Standish elected Treasurer.

Mr. Anthony Thacher, Mr. Thomas Howes, & Mr. Willm Lumpkin, of Yarmouth, or any two of them, are appointed by the Court to lay forth the farme land granted to Nathaniel Sowther neere Billingsgate; and the Court confirmes the same unto him.

*Vpon the petition of Duxborrow men, it is thought good by the Court that there be a view taken of the lands desired by them, namely, xij miles up into the woods from Plymouth bound by Joanes Riuer, and if it prove not judiciall to the plantaçon to be erected at Teightaquid, nor to the meddowes of Plymouth at Winnytuckquet, it may be confirmed unto them, provided always that the Hering or Alewyfe Riuer at Namassachusetts shalbe equally betwixt the two townes of Duxborrow and Marshfield.

Mr. Thomas Robinson, of Scituate, for non appearance this Court, to serve vpon the grand inquest, is fyned xxs. Remitted the 3d of March, in regard that it appeared

10 October. Memorand, the tenth of October, 1644: that whereas Mr. John Doane had some tyme since xvij, the child's portion of Mary Browne, whom he was to keepe and bring vp vntill shee should accomplish the age of seaventeene yeares, and should have the use of the said portion vntill then—now, the said terme being expired, the said John Doane hath delivered, with the consent of the said Mary Browne, and by order of the Court, vnto John Browne, of Duxborrow, two coves at xiiij, and fourty shillings in swyne and wheate, and is by the Court discharged of the said xvij; and the said John Browne is to keepe the said two coves and their encrease for their milk, with the rest of the stock as aforesaid, vntill the said Mary shalbe married, or thought fitt to marry, wherevnto the said Mary hath consented.

4 November. The fourth November, 1644. Memorand: that James Adams doth acknowledge that he hath received fourty pound of Mr. Timothy Hatherley, of Scituate, for the use of Mr. James Shurley, of London, merchant, according to the said Mr. Shurleys appointment, by his writing vnder his hand; and the said James Adams doth veryly beleive that the said fourty pounds is payd for the said Mr. Shurleys share of land lying at Scituate, with the said Mr. Hatherley bought of the said Mr. Shurley.
COURT ORDERS.

*At a Court of Assistants holden at Plym aforesaid, the fift Day of Novemb', in the xxth Yeare of the now Raigne of our Souv-aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, Franc, and Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c.

BEFORE Edward Winslowe, gen¿, Gofnor, Tymothy Hatherly, and Wilm Bradford,

Thomas Prence,

Gentlemã, Assistantã, &c.

JOSEPH Pryor, now dwelling with John Rogers, of Duxborrow, not yet fully xxjth yeares of age, chooseth Mr Tymothy Hatherly to bee his guardian vntill he shall accomplish the age of xxjth yeares; and whereas he had coinned an action against Daniell Pryor & Mary, his wyfe, for a legacy of fiue pound, wch was bequeathed him by his father, deceased, and is now in the hand of the said Daniell Pryor and Mary, his wyfe, whereof the said Joseph hath receiued twelue shillings, and thother foure pound & eight shillings is put into Mr Hatherly his said guardians hand, to be payd the said Joseph when he shall accomplish his said age; and the said Daniell Pryor and Mary, his wyfe, are thereof discharged from payment of the said legacy hereafter, this being so ordered by the Court, wth consent of all ïtis.

Whereas there was a suite coinned by Arthur Howland against Robt Mendame for the sum of six pound, for goods wth the said Robt Mendams wyfe brought for the said Arthur Howland out of England, and did not delivèr them, but sould them, and converted the money to her owne use, as was proved in the Court; and whereas the said Robt Mendame hath authorized Thomas Clarke, of the Eele Riuers, to sell a pcell of land the said Robt Mendam hath at Duxborrow, vizj, tenne acres of vpland, and two acres of medдов, the wth the said Thomas Clark had pformed for him, and made sale thereof vnto Wilm Hiller, of Duxborrow, for one Dutch cowe, valued at six pound, and hath confirmed the same vnto the said Wilm Hiller, his heires and assignes foren, by quiet and peaceable liuery and seisin by twigg & turf of the ïmisses, as appeareth by the oathes of Phillip Delanoy and Thomas Chillingsworth, the same being donn in their ïsence; and that the said Arthur Howland coinned his suite as aforesaid by attaching the said cowe; and upon tryall the jury found the said six pound due to the said pṭiff Howland, and the charges of the suite. The Court hath, therefore, graunted jugdæ and execution vpon the said cowe for the said pṭiff Howland, and do order and confirme
the said lands, viz., the ten acres of vpland, & two acres of meddow, wth their appurtenance, to be and remaine vnto the said Wilm Hiller, his heires and assigns for ever, according to the said bargainge and sale made thereof vnto him by Thomas Clarke: to have and to hold the said ten acres of vpland and two acres of meddow, wth their appurtenances, vnto the said Wilm Hiller, his heires and assigns for ever, and to their onely proper use and behoofe for ever, prouided it shalbe lawfull for the said Robt Mendam to brings the suite about againe at any tyme wthin a yeare and a day now next ensuing if he please.

5 November.  

The 5th of November, 1644. Memorand: that Thomas Bunting, dwelling wth Phineas Pratt, hath, wth and by the consent of the said Phineas, put himself as a servant to dwell wth John Cooke, Junior, from the fifteenth day of this instant November, for and during the terme of eight yeares now next ensuing, and fully to be compleat and ended, the said John Cooke syning vnto his said servant meate, drink, and apparell during the said terme, and in tend thereof double to apparell him throughout, and to pay him twelve bushells of Indian corne, the said John Cooke haueing payd the said Phineas for him one melch cowe, valued at vli, and fourty shillings in money, and is to lead the said Phineas two loads of hey yearely during the terme of seauen yeares now next ensuing.

21 November.  

The xxijth of November, 1644. Whereas Mr Wiln Hanbury hath farmed out his house and lands lying at Joanes Rier, wth he purchased of Mr John Browne, vnto Francis Goole, and had wthall letten a stock of vj drawing beast and two cowes and a horse, wth plowes, yeokes, cheanes, and weane, &c; and that the said Francis neglected his businesse, so as he was unlikely to pay the rent, but preferred to sell vt of the stock, and divers other thinges wth were in difference, and agallaged on both sides before the Goole; and in regard the said Francis could not give the said Wm Hanbury security for his said stock, it is ordered and concluded vpon by consent of both partes, that the said Francis shall yeild vp peacable possession of the said farme and cattell, and all the rest of the said goods vnto the said Wiln Hanbury againe; and all the articles, covenants, and agreements made betweene them concerning the said premises to be immediately cancelled and made voyde to all intent and purposes.

James Cole vndertook to pay xxij for the said Francis Goole, vnto the said Wiln Hanbury, before the Goole & Nathill Sowther.

21 November.  

The xxijth November, 1644. Memorand: that whereas Francis Billington is endedebt vnto Caleb Hopkins, as executor vnto Mr Steeven Hopkins, his naturall father, deceased, the sum of three pound sterling, in consideracon that the said Caleb Hopkins shall forbeare the said Francis Billington the said three
pounds vntill the first of December come twelve months, the said Francis Billington assigneth, mortgageh, and maketh over vnto the said Caleb Hopkins, for the securing of the said debt of three pounds, one blacke cowe new in the hand of the said Francis, not to be sold or alliened any wayes to any man vntill the said debt of three pounds be satisfied vnto the said Caleb Hopkins, or his assignes.

*John Gorome and Desire Howland married.
Richard Wright and Hester Cooke married the
Stephen Wood and Abigail Dunham married the vii\textsuperscript{th} November, 1644.
Ephraim Morton & Ann Coop married the xvii\textsuperscript{th} November, 1644.
Richard Bushop and Alis Clark married the v\textsuperscript{th} December, 1644.
John Churchall and Hannah Pounts married the xvi\textsuperscript{th} December, 1644.
Georg Bonum and Sarah Morton married the xx\textsuperscript{th} December, 1644.
Henry Wood & Abigail Jenney, the xxvii\textsuperscript{th} April, 1644.
John Carew and Elizabeth married the June, 1644.
Wilhm Paybody and Elizabeth Alden married the xxvij\textsuperscript{th} December, 1644.
Ephraim Kempton and Rauline married the

*At a Court of Assistants held at Plym aforesaid, the vii\textsuperscript{th} Day of January, in the xx\textsuperscript{th} Yeare of his said Majestie now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Edward Winslow, genr, Go\textsuperscript{t}, Tho\textsuperscript{n} Prence, and Wilhm Bradford, Wilhm Collyer, Gentlemen, Assistantes, &c.

FRANCIS GOOLE complained ag\textsuperscript{st} John Shawe, Ju\textsuperscript{n}, in an action of trespass, vpon the case to the da\textsuperscript{n} of xxj\textsuperscript{t}; the debt was prooued to be xv\textsuperscript{s} & viij\textsuperscript{t}, whereof there remained vnpayd iiij\textsuperscript{t} iiiij\textsuperscript{t}, and the charges of the suite iiij\textsuperscript{t} jj\textsuperscript{t}. The Court doth award the said John Shawe to pay the said pin\textsuperscript{t} Goole vij\textsuperscript{t} jj\textsuperscript{t}.

Samuell Eaton deposed that his meaneing was to confirme the acre of land Mr Wm Brewster bought of his mother vnto Loue Brewster. See the great booke where it is entred one against another at large.

Whereas Mr John Done is licensd to draw wyne in Plymouth, and that James Cole is likewise licensd to keepe the ordinary there, w\textsuperscript{ch} is very
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1644-5.

January xvijth, 1644. Wylm Perry, of Scittuate, plan£, acknowledgeth to owe o" some lord the King, to be levyed, &c; the condition, &c, that if Susanna, his wyfe, shall & doe make her personall appearence at the next General Court of o" said some lord the King, at Plym, to answer to all such matters as on his said ma" behalf shalbe objected against her, confining the spoyleing & defileing of a well of water in Scittuate, and abide the order of the Court, and not de§t the same wthout licence, &c; that then, &c.

*Anthony Annable and Ann Elcock married the third of March, 1644.

Thomas Boreman, of Barnestable, & Hannah Annable, married the third of March, 1644.

*At the Gen'call Court of o' Souaigné the King, holden at Plym afore-said, the third Day of March, in the xxth Yeare of the now Raigne of our said Souaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c.

Before Edward Winslowe, gen£, Goû, Wylm Collyer, and
Wylm Bradford,
Thomas Frence,
Assistant£, &c.

THOMAS ROBINSON, of Scittuate, tooke the oath of fidelity, &c, this Court.

Thomas Heyward deposeth that James Torey did affirme vnto him that John Amees did come out of England for stealing of a calf; and the said Tho§ Heyward further enquiring of the said Torey of the said matter, the said Torey answered him that it was so commonly reported in the shipp that they came ouer together in; and further deposeth, that since he hauing spoken wth the said Torey about the said matter, the said Torey said that hee made no question but he could prove what he had sayd.

Edmond Hawes, of Yarmouth, admitted freeman this Court, & sworne.
COURT ORDERS.

It is ordered by the Court, that the goods of George More, attached by Thomas Rickerd and John Rogers, shalbe sold to the best advantage, and the money due to them for his keepinge to be payd them as far as it will extend; and if there be any ouerplus, it be payd for his further maintenancy.

It is ordered and enacted by the Court, that whereas by an act of the Court, made the vjth of May, 1639, Mr Richard Callicutt was either to come in pson and inhabite at Mattacheese, now called Barnstable, by June Court next following, or els the graunt to be voyde, the whth hee hath altogether fayled in, and nevf nto this day came there in pson to inhabite, it is therefore concluded and enacted by the Court, that all such lands in Barnstable as he hath there taken vp, or belong & appertaine vnto the said Richard Callicutt shalbe gsjently ceased by the constable there to the colonies use; and that Captaine Standish, now Treasurer, shall sell and ymprove the moneys gotten or cominge of them to the colonies use.

Released. James Shawe,
Released. John Shawe, Jr,
Released. Francis Billington,
Discharged. Charles Thurston,
Discharged. Samuell Cutbert,

George Crispe, xii a pece for Georg Crispe upon the same condi-
Robte Wickson, ἔν, ἃ bona port.
Steven Bryan, for the ἄδ Steven Bryan upon the same
Edward Dotey, condičůn, ἃ bona port,

*John Tompson, bound in tenn pound肩膀 a pece vpon the same condi-
James Hurst, condičůn. Default gsjently made of this recogși.

Released.

John Tompson, bound in xii a pece vpon the same condičůn, ἃ
Thomas Willett, ἃ bona port, for John Tompson.

Released.

John Shawe, Sen., bound in xii a pece vpon the same condičůn, ἃ
James Cole, ἃ bona port, for John Shawe.

Released.

James Shaw released.
John Shaw released.
Francis Billington released.

The Court doth graunt vnto the church of New Plymouth, or those that goe to dwell at Nossett, all that tract of land lying betweene sea and sea, from the Purchasors bounds at Naumskeckett to the Hering Brooke at Billingsgate, wth the said Hering Brooke and all the meddowes on both sides the said brooke, wth the great Basse Pound there, and all the meddowes and ilands lying wth in the said tract.

It is ordered by the Court, that Mr Thomas Starr shall have gsjently lyard forth for him at Yarmouth fifty acres of vpland, either next to Elder Hore or Mr Howes landş at Seshewit, on wth side he will, so that it adjoyne to one

VOL. II. 11
of them, and six acres of meddowe lying in Nobscusset Meddowes, (late
Wilhm Nicholsons,) and foure acres more of meddow on the south side of
the plantaçon towards the South Sea. And the Court doth further order, that
if the coïmtes of Yarmouth do not wth all conveyent speede lay it forth,
that then M'r Thacher shall do it himself, he paying for the laying of it forth
as other men doe.

Whereas a motion is made this Court for a gefall trade wth the other
goverment in confederaçon wth vs, wee do thankfully acknowledg their loue
and respect to vs therein; but we conceive such a disproportion in our estates
to theirs, and so many thousands required therein, the wth wee are not able to
reach vnsto, and wthall are very doubtfull whether it may conduce to such a
gefall good and answere the ends wth are expected, we cannot concurr wth
the rest of the goïment to adventure an estate therein.

It is ordered, that M'r Miles Standish, M'r John Done, & John Dunhame
shall take the account of M'r Thomas Frence for his treasurership of his
receipts and payment, and certefye the Court thereof.

[13.]
*Informacon was given unto the Court, by M'r Browne, that John Gilbert,
Junl, of Taunton, was vehemently suspected of fellony for divers things, and,
obtayninge leave to go to England, made over his estate in Taunton & els-
where, amounting to the sum of 40l, or thereabout, unto Nathaniell Sowther,
for and on the behalf of the goïment of New Plymouth, for sauing this
goïment harmelesse contïning such things as might or may be objected against
him for or concerneing any matter or thing of such like nature, and for the
answering of all such matters the next Court, or els the next Gefall Court
after his returne out of England, to answere in his owne person, wth is to be in
two yeares next ensuing.

1645.

Memorand: that Samuell Eddy hath put his sonn, John Eddy, to dwell
wth Francis Goulder, and Katherine, his wyfe, vntill he shall accomplish the
age of xxjties yeares, (being seaven yeares of age the xxvth of December last
past,) the said Francis, and Katherine, his wyfe, fynding vnto the said John,
their servant, meat, drink, and apparel during the said terme, and either in
the end thereof, or els at the day of the death of the said Francis, or of the
said Katherine, his wyfe, whether shall last happen, to pay him five pounds in
countrey pay; or, if it please God so to disable the said Francis, or Katherine,
his wyfe, that they shall not be then able to pay so much, then to pay him so
much as I shall have left: And if it happen that both the said Francis, and
Katherine, his wyfe, shall dye before thende of the said terme, that then the
said John shalbe at liberty to be disposed of as his fent shall thinke fitt;
COURT ORDERS.

but if either of them doe live out the said terme, then the said John to dwell wth the longer lien of them vntill he shall accomplish the age of xxjth yeares, as aforesaid.

---

*At the Gen’l Court holden at Plymouth, the iiiijth of June, in the xxijth Yeare of his Ma’ now Raigne, of England, &c.*

Mr Wm BRADFORD elected Govenor, and sworne.  

Mr Edward Winslowe,  
Mr Thomas Prence,  
Mr William Collyer,  
Mr Myles Standish,  
Mr Tymothy Hatherley,  
Mr John Browne,  
Mr Edmond Freeman,  

Mr Thomas Prence and Mr John Browne chosen comissioners for this yeare, to treate wth the comissioners of the United Colonies, according to the articles of the confederaçon, at the tyme & place appoynted, &c.

It is ordered by the Court, that the Govenor and Assistantç shall give the two comissioners abone named instrucçons about the occations they shall deale in and agitate wth them about; and that the Treasurer, Mr Alden, and Mr Paddy shall guide money and horses for the defraying of their charges & the charges of their servantç for that journey, &c.

The constables chosen by the seffall townships, & presented to this Court and sworne, are, viz:—

Plymouth, . . . . Thomas Pope, Robte Finney.  
Duxborrow, . . . . John Tisdale.  
Scittuate, . . . . Thomas Clapp, John Allen.  
Sandwich, . . . . Georgë Bewyt.  
Rehoboath, . . . . Steeven Payne.  
Taunton, . . . . George Hall.  
Yarmouth, . . . . Richard Templer.  
Barnstable, . . . . John Bursley.  
Marshfeild, . . . . John Rowse, Gilbert Brooke.

Mr John Gilbert, Junior, of Taunton, was called vpon this Court; but neither hee nor any for him made answere.
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1645.

Surveyors of the Heighwayes.

Plymouth, . . .  
{ Francis Cooke, Mr Leigh,  
  Robte Bartlett, and Richard Sparrow.  
Duxborrow, . . .  
  John Maynard, Edmond Hunt.  
Scittuate, . . .  
  John Stockbridge & Walter Woodward.  
Sandwich, . . .  
  Thomas Burges, Anthony Wright.  
Taunton, . . .  
  James Burt.  
Barnestable, . . .  
  Abraham Blush, Nathaniell Bacon.  
Yarmouth, . . .  
  Emanuell White, James Bursell.  
Marshfield, . . .  
  Thomas Chillingworth & Robte Barker.  
Rehoboth,  

The Grand Enquest.

Gabriell Fallowell,  
Gyles Rickett,  
John Washborne,  
Henry Howland,  
Wilm Brett,  
(Excused.) Edm' Eddenden,  
Tho'm Ensigne,  
John Dingley,  
sworne.  
Wilm Halloway,  
Thomas Tupper,  
Jonathan Fish,  
Dolor Davis, (sick,)  
sworne.  
Nathaniel Bacon,  
Daniell Cole,  
Robte Dennis.

Daniell Cole, Thomas Hinckley, Thomas Clapp, Richard Wright, Steeven Payne, Wilm Carpenter, & Georg Hall admitted freemen, and were sworne.

The Names of those ppounded this Court to take vp their Freedome the next Court.

Nathaniell Bacon, +  
Andrew Ring,+  
Dolor Davis, +  
Mr Samuell Newman,+  
Richard Wright,  
Walter Palmore, (admitted,)  
Robte Martine,  
Steeven Payne, (admitted,)  
Wm Carpenter, (admitted,)  
Wm Cheesborrough,+  
Allexander Winchester,+  
Wilm Smyth,  
Edward Bennett,  
Thomas Blisse,  
Robte Tytus,  
William Sabine,  
Abraham Martine,  
Richard Bowine,  
Thomas Hitt, +  
Zachary Roades,  
Edward Smyth,  
Peter Hunt,  
Joseph Peck,  
Henry Smyth,  
Thomas Cooper.
It was ordered by the Court, that a committee should be elected & authorised for the preparing of some present laws for redresse of some present abuses, and for preventing of future, whereupon these psions following were elected and nominated, viz.: Mr. Wilm Collyer, Mr. John Browne, Mr. John Alden, Mr. Wilm Paddy, Nathaniell Souther, Jonathan Brewster, Josias Winslow, Edward Case, Edmond Eddenden, Anthony Annable, Richard Burne, Mr. Anthony Thacher, Steeven Payne, and Wilm Carpenter.

Whereas Kenelme Winslow complain'd that he had injustice, in that bee could not be heard in the suit betwixt John Mynard and himself, the Court appoynted a committee to examine and enquire thereunto, and to make report thereof to the Court as they shall fynd the same, viz.: Captaine Miles Standish, Mr. Wilm Paddy, Edmond Eddenden, Edward Case, Anthony Annable, Mr. Anthony Thacher, and Thomas Tupper, who, vpon due and serious examinaçon thereof, do report that the sayd charge of injustice is altogether untrue, and that the Bench and jury are free and cleare of any injustice therein, notwithstanding of whatsoever the said Kenelme could alledge. And therefore the Court do adjudg him to bee committed to prison during the countreys pleasure and to be fyned xlv.

Kenelme Winslow was committed to prison and fyned xlv
xlv fine.

Kenelme Winslow, by his petition exhibited to the Court, wherein was sett forth his acknowledgment of his offence and his sorrow for the same, was released of his imprisonment, and his fyne to stand still for one whole yeare, and vpon his good carryage then to be remitted or els to be estreated.

Whereas, in the case betwixt Ephraim Kempton, Senior, deceased, and Ephraim Kempton, Junior, of Scituate, it appeared to the Court that the said Ephraim, Juñ, and his father laboured together in partnershipe since their coming over into this countrey, and no division was made of what they gott, the Court doth order and appoynt Thomas Robinson and Walter Woodward to make an equal division of the goods now in partnershipe betwixt them, and to deline thone half thereof vnto the said Ephraim, Junior, as his owne pper goods; and the Court doth appoynt the said Ephraim, Juñ, to exhibit a true inventory of the estate remayninge to the said Ephraim, Sen, unto the next Court of Assistant, that such debts as are owing to any be payd so far as the estate of the said Ephraim Kempton, Sen, will amount vnto, and an administrator thereof to be then appoynted by the Court.

John Ellis, of Sandwich, for abusing himself wth his now wyfe by commitinge uncleanesse wth her before marryage, is censur'd to be whipt at publike post, and Elizabeth, his wyfe, to stand by whilst execucçon of the sentence is performed; wth was accordingly donn. And the said John Ellis,
for his long and tedious delayes, occasioning much trouble & charge to the countrey, for that he would not confesse the truth vntill this ysent, is fyned v11.

*Whereas Thomas Riddings, about a yeare since, came to Scittuate, and is dep'ted thence, leauing a man child about five yeares of age wth Gowen White, pmising him to pay him xviij p weeke for his keepeing & dyseting of him, but hath hitherto payd him nothing; and the said Gowen hath since found him meate, drinke, and cloathes at his owne charge; the Court doth order and appoynt that the said child shall be wth the said Gowen White vntill he shall accomplishe the age of twenty and foure yeares; but if his father shall come and desire to take him away before thend of the said terme, that then he shall pay the said Gowen White for the keepeing of him for such tyme as he shall haue beene wth him; and so also if hee shall be placed wth another man.

Whereas Mr Thomas Broughton and Mr Wilhm Thomas have mutually referred the cause depending in Court about the suite of a bond of one hundred and twenty pounds, for payment of thresciares and one poundç and twelve shillings due in August, 1638, to be ended and decided by the Bench; and what end they shall make therein, they pmise mutually to stand vnto and abide, so that judgment and execujacon shall immediately yssue from this Court vpon the yssue as if it were vpon a verdict by a jury. And thereupon the Bench, vpon much deliberacon and serious agitation, wth a due respect vnto what both the parties had pleaded and allaged in the pleading of the case, wee do order, determine, and decree as followeth: That the said Mr Wilhm Thomas shall pay to the said Mr Broughton sixtye one pounds twelve shillings principall, and for damages sustayned twenty foure pounds eight shillings & three pence, wth ariseth as followeth, vizç: sixteene pounds eighteene shillings & three pence, after the rates of v11 p centu since the money to haue beene payd vpon exchaung was heere demanded, and for charges in trauell since the plaintiff had power to demand and acquitt yt; seauen pounds ten shillings for five journeys, in all amounting vnto the suine of fourscore and six pounds and three pence, wth wee order and appoynt to be ysent payd by the said Mr Wilhm Thomas vnto the said Thomas Broughton. Judgnt graunted for 8618 & 84, and the charges of the Court.

The Court doth order that Leiftenant Wm Palmer shall continue in his place to exercise the townesmen of Yarmouth in armes vntill hee shalbe allowed by the Court to lay it downe; and that the town make choyce of another constable, and ysent him to the Court, and that Mr Freeman adminis-ter the constables oath to him, ëç.
Vpon request made to the Court by the townesmen of Plymouth, the Court doth grant unto them the fine pounds for the fine of John Hassell, of Seacunck, due to the countrey towards their charges in searching for a delf of coales, whereof there is great pliability; and if it be found and prove beneficially, then to be repaid againe when the delf shalbe able.

Mathew Fuller, of Plym, planter, Richard Church, carpenter, 

 bond in xx* a pence.

That the said Mathew Fuller shalbe of the good behavior towards our sovaigne lord the King and all his leigh people, and appeare here againe at the next session of this Court, and abide the further order of the Court, and not depe the same without lycence, &c; that then, &c.

John Shawe, Sei, of Plymouth, vpon his presentment, fyned iiij.

James Sawe, for the like, ........................................ iij.

John Shawe, Juft, for the like, .................................. iij.

Mathew Fuller, for the like, ..................................... iij x*.

Steeven Bryan, for the like, ...................................... xxx*.

John Tompson, for the like, ...................................... xx*.

Francis Billington, for the like, xx* or corporall punish*.

Samuell Cutbert, for the like, .................................... xx*.

George Crispe, for the like, ...................................... xx*.

Charles Thurstone, for the like, iij* or corporall punish*;

and to stand vpon their bonds of good behaſt vntill their fines be þd.

Francis Goole, vpon his presentment, is fyned, .................. iij.*

Francis Goole, of Duxborow, planter, .......................... xx*.

John Paybody, of the same, planter, ............................. x*.

Experience Michell, of the same, planter, ........................ x*.

That the said Francis Goole shalbe of the good behauior towards our Lord and all his leigh people, and appeare here againes the next Gesfall Court, &c, and abide the further order of the Court, and not depe the same without lycence; that then, &c.

The Court is adjorned to Tewsday come fortnight, viz. the xxv* of this instant June, and from thence to the last Tewsday but one in Octob* following, and the Gesfall Court to be the last Tewsday in October.

John Maycumber, of Taunton, fined vi for abusing the majestrat*; in v.* concealing and misinformeing the last Goynor & Mr Browne, and divers other of the Assistant*; in the case of John Gilbert, Junior, impeached for suspicion of divers felonies, whereby hee is at large, and divers persons are hereby deprived of recoiling their goods againe, and the said Gilbert is gone into England.
Whereas Jonathan Brewster desireth a ſcell of land at Namassacheesett, wth Mr Collyer, Mf Alden, & George Soule are appoynted to view and make report thereof vnto the Court; and as the Court shall approue, it so to be granted vnto him.

[*119.*] John Maycumber, of Taunton, carpenter, oweth the King, &c, xxth.

Richard Williams, of the same,plant, . . . . . . . xth.

The condition, that if the above bounden John Maycumber be of the good behauio' towards o' soſtainge lord the King and all hisleigh people, and appear at the next General Court, &c, & not dep't the same without lycence, &c; that then, &c.

William Newland is allowed to trayne the townesmen of Sandwich in armes, if the townesmen shall choose him.

Mf Tymothoy Hatherley is chosen to supply Mf Princes roome in the comission for the United Collonies, if Mf Prince be not able, who is now sick.

Samuell Hicks and Lydia Done married the xjth of Septemb', 1645.

John Aymes and Elizabeth Heyward married the xxth of October, 1645.

Samuell Nash was presente to the Court to be a leſſennate at Duxborrow, & is allowed by the Court.

The inhabitants of the towne of Duxborrow are graunted a competent pporſon of lands about Saughtuckquett, towards the west, for a plantaſon for them, and to haue it foure miles every way from the place where they shall sett vp their center, (guided it entrench not vpon Winnetuckquett, forſally graunted to Plymouth,) and haue nominated Captaine Miles Standish, Mf John Alden, George Soul, Constant Southworth, Joseph Rogers, and Wiſhm Brett to be feoffes in trust for the equall deuideing and laying forth of the said lands to their inhabitant'c.

Mf Jonathan Brewster is graunted three hundred acres of land, to him & his heires foruer, either in the place where hee desireth or in some other place nere, wth may be least prejudice to the plantaſon graunted to Duxborrow, wth is to be layd forth for him by two men chosen by the majestrats of those six men wth shall be nominated and appoynted by Duxborrow men to order and lay forth their land' about Satuckquett to ſticulars psen.

[*120.*] James Glasse & Mary Pontus married the 31st of October, 1645.
*At the Gen'All Court of o' Souaigne Lord the King, holden at Plym
aforesaid, the xxviij^a of Octob', in the* xxiv^a Yeare of his
said Ma^ now Raigne, of England, &c.

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, gen`, God,
Edward Winslow,
Thomas Prence,
Miles Standish,

Gen`, Assistant^, &c.

WALTER PALMER, of Rehoboth, admitted a freeman, and was
sworne.

Robe Barker, of the North Riever, made it appeare to the Court that
there was due into him for carrying prisoners and passengers over the North
Riever, w^th the country promised to pay him iiiij ij^.

Thomas Heyward, of Duxborrow, is ordered by the Court to pay into
Wannapooke, a Neipnet Indian, half a bushell of Indian corne for veneson
he tooke of him.

Priscilla Browne, daughter of Peter Browne, deceased, hauing accom-
plished the terme shee was to dwell w^th Wm Gilson, of Scittuate, who was to
pay her xvii in thend of her terme; now the said Priscilla came into the
Court, and hath chosen John Browne, her vnckle, to be her guardian, and to
have the placing and disposing of her vntill the Court shall judg her meete
to be at her owne disposing; and likewise to take her porcioun, viz.; xvii, and
to ymprove it by putting it into a breeding stock, and keepe them, and give
her half thencecrease, or els to use it as his owne, and to pay her the said
xvii when the Court shall judg it meete for her to have it at her owne
disposing.

Manasseth Kempton and Ephraim Kempton are appoynted by the Court
administret^ of the goods and cattells of Ephraim Kempton, of Scittuate,
deceased, and to pay debts oweing by the said Ephraim at his decease so farr
as the estate will amount vnto. There appeared to the Court that twenty-one
pounds was due vnto the said Manasseth Kempton out of the said estate, w^th
the Court allowed should be payd him, and to giue a just account of the rest
when the Court shall require them.

M` Richard Wright, of Rehoboth, for refusing to come to the Court
as a comittee for their towne, being by them chosen for that end, is
fyned xxv.

VOL. II. 12
The records of the Plymouth Colony from 1645:

28 October.

**Plymouth Colony Records.**

The first company, *viz.*, xvijmen, went forth the xvth August, 1645.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Plymouth, viij men: six wth those that went out first, and two wth those y't went out last.</th>
<th>John Tompson, John Bundy, Nicholas Hodges, John Shawe, Samuell Cuthbert, John Jenkins, John Harman.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Duxborrow, six men, wth those that went out first.</td>
<td>Serjeant Saun Nash, Willm Brewster, Willm Clarke, John Washborne, Nathaniell Chaundler, Edward Hall.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marshfield, four men, wth those that went out first.</td>
<td>Luke Lillye, Twyford West, Wilm Hayle, Roger Cooke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandwich, five men, wth those that went last.</td>
<td>Thomas Burges, Thom’s Greenfield, Laurance Willis, Thomas Johnson, Robte Allen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnstable, four men, wth those that went last.</td>
<td>John Foxwell, John Russell, Jonathan Hatch, Francis Crocker.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Yarmouth, fiue men, \( w^\text{th} \) those that went last. \( \{ \text{Wilh} \text{m Northcoate,} \text{Wilh} \text{m Twyneing,} \text{Teague Joanes,} \text{Henry Wheildon, Wilh} \text{m Chase, drummer.} \) These fiue men were forth xiiij dayes.

These all returned the 2\textsuperscript{d} of September, being Tewsday, and were disbanded the day following, being Wensday.

*There was deliverd to eich souldier j\textsuperscript{th} of pöder, and 3\textsuperscript{d} of bullett\( ^\text{c} \) a piece, and j\textsuperscript{d} of tobacco, at their going forth.

The townes of Taunton and Rehoboth, als Seacunck, were freed from sending forth any men in regard they are frontier townes, and billited the souldiers during the tyme they were forth.

The Charges of this Expedition.

Inpri\( ^\text{t} \), gien to the captaine, but not to be a president for after tymes, for himself & his man, \( \ldots \) 10 : 00 : 00

To Serjeant, now Leiftennant Nash, \( \ldots \) 02 : 10 : 00

To Plymouth for vj men 17 dayes, \( \ldots \) 05 : 02 : 00

To Duxborrow for v men 17 dayes, \( \ldots \) 04 : 05 : 00

To Marshfeld for iiij men 17 dayes, \( \ldots \) 03 : 08 : 00

To Ply\( \text{m} \) for two men more 13 dayes, \( \ldots \) 01 : 06 : 00

To Scittuate for eight men 13 dayes, \( \ldots \) 05 : 04 : 00

To Sandwich for fiue men 13 dayes, \( \ldots \) 03 : 05 : 00

To Barnestable foure men 14 dayes, \( \ldots \) 02 : 16 : 00

To Yarmouth fiue men 14 dayes, \( \ldots \) 03 : 10 : 00

And to the drummer, \( w^\text{th} \) was one of Yarmouth, of & above, 5\( ^\text{st} \), \( \ldots \) 00 : 05 : 00 41 : 11 : 00

H, for a line to Mr Hanbury, \( \ldots \) 00 : 02 : 00

H, \( \frac{1}{2} \) dussen of kniues gien to messengers, \( \ldots \) 00 : 02 : 06

H, for casting of shott, \( \ldots \) 00 : 05 : 00

H, for drumheads, \( \ldots \) 00 : 07 : 00

H, spent of the money & beads the cap\( \text{f} \) had, \( \ldots \) 02 : 05 : 05

H, worke done by Gorame, \( \ldots \) 00 : 04 : 00

H, James Coles bill, \( \ldots \) 14 : 02 : 00

H, A horshire xj dayes, \( \ldots \) 00 : 11 : 00

H, 25\textsuperscript{d} of pöder taken at the barke by the captaine to bring the men hoame againe, \( \ldots \) 02 : 10 : 00

H, 75\textsuperscript{d} of biskett the cap\( \text{f} \) had at the barke to vitail his men hoameward\( ^\text{c} \), for \( w^\text{th} \) is allowed j C weight, \( \ldots \) 00 : 16 : 00
28 October, 1645.  

Beadpokd, GoS.

It, allowed toward the carriage of psisons to Secunck, wth came by sea out of the Bay,  

\[ \begin{align*} 
02:00:00 & \quad 23:04:11 \\
01:07:04 & \quad \text{Tobaccoe afterward allowed, 27\textsuperscript{st} 4\textsuperscript{d}}.
\end{align*} \]

Sum total, \[ 66:03:03 \]

\[ \begin{align*} 
41:11:00 \\
23:04:11 \\
64:15:11 \\
01:07:04 \\
66:03:03
\end{align*} \]

The barrell of pöder the souldiers spent & delified to diuers of the townes was not accounted, nor 300\textsuperscript{d} of leade wth Mr Prenc bought, nor the bullett\textsuperscript{c} the souldiers had forth wth was not returned, nor what losse would be required to take the psisons againe, besid\textsuperscript{c} the charge of every paticular towne wth their souldiers in setting them forth, nor 5\textsuperscript{t} Mr Prenc payd for casting shott, and canvas bags for to put bread & psison in.

The sale of every towne to thischarg followeth. Verte.

[*124.*]

*The Rates of the sefall Townes to the Charges of the Wars.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Town</th>
<th>Charge</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plymouth</td>
<td>12:02:03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duxborrow</td>
<td>08:11:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scittuate</td>
<td>12:17:06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandwich</td>
<td>09:07:09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td>05:02:06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnestable</td>
<td>06:02:06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yarmouth</td>
<td>07:02:06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marshfeild</td>
<td>07:02:06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>70:08:06</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Court, for speciall consideracion, did abate xx\textsuperscript{d} to Barnestable, and 40\textsuperscript{d} to Taunton, wth is the reason they are not equall wth Yarmouth and Marshfeild, but shall not be a president for after tymes; and Rehoboth was not rated at all, both because it was a new plantaçon, and bilted all the souldiers freely during all the tyme they stayed there.

The Sums the Townes are to pay their Souldiers, and what wilbe coming to y\textsuperscript{t} Treasurer.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Town</th>
<th>Souldiers</th>
<th>Treasurer</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plymouth</td>
<td>06:08:00, &amp; to the Treasurer</td>
<td>05:14:03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duxborrow</td>
<td>06:15:00, &amp; to the Treasurer</td>
<td>01:16:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scittuate</td>
<td>05:04:00, &amp; to the Treas</td>
<td>07:13:06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Time</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandwich</td>
<td>03:05:00</td>
<td>&amp; to the Treas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnstable</td>
<td>02:16:00</td>
<td>&amp; to the Treas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yarmouth</td>
<td>03:10:00</td>
<td>&amp; to the Treas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marshfield</td>
<td>03:08:00</td>
<td>&amp; to the Treas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td>00:00:00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sum total, 31:06:00, coming to the Treasurer, 37:02:03
& added to it was remaying of the peace & 20s, 01:16:00

The captaine reço in peace, 03:01:05
More in money, 01:00:00
Spent thereof & laid out, 02:05:05
Remayneth in his hand, 01:16:00
In the Treasurers hands, 38:18:03
Due to himself, 10:00:00
The remainder to the country is 28:18:03

The Court doth order, that every town shall pay their owne soldiers what is due unto them for their wages, and returne the rest to Plymouth, to the Treasurer, at Mr Paddy's house, toward the payment of other charges about the expedition, provided that every soldier allow by deduction of his wages what he hath taken vp of any man to furnish him for his service, and like to returne his arms and bullet againe, or els allow for them.

The positions to be made to the townships are, that the commissioners agree that eich sachem kepe wth their owne bound.

That the commissioners have power granted them to punish such officers & messengers as shall fail in their duties and messages.

That the assistant, or any of them, shall have power to take an acknowledgment of a bargain and sale of land, &c., they keep a booke thereof, or cause them to be recorded wth all convenient speed; that the wyfe hereafter shall also come in & acknowledge the sale also; but last formally sold to be forme to the buyer, notwithstanding the wyfe came not in.

That the colonies shall allow ij p day to mayntaine a prison for felony or misdemeanour, (if they be not able to mayntaine themselves,) and the Treasurer to pay it.

That the marshall have ij p for gathering of fynes, if they be not brought in by the persons themselves.

That for correction by whipping, the marshall shall have vi s, in this manner to be payd by the offendour, viz., ij vj for his imprisonment, & ij vj his releases.
The Names of the Committees this Court.

Plymouth, . . .  
\{ M' John Howland,  
\{ Manasseh Kempton,  
\{ Before was Humfrey Turner & Wm Hatch;  
\} but they had none this Court.

Scituate, . . .  

Taunton, . . .  Wilm Parker,  Richard Williams.

Yarmouth, . . .  M' Anthony Thacher,  Edmond Hawes.

Rehoboth, . . .  Walter Palmer.

DuxborroWj  . . .  M' John Alden,  George Soule.

Sandwich, . . .  Richard Burne,  Tho'm Burges.


Marshfeild, . . .  M' Wilm Thomas,  M' Tho'm Burne.

---

John Turner and Mary Brewster married the xijth Nouemb', 1645.

Nathaniell Warren & Sarah Walker married the xixth Nouemb', 1645.

John Washborne & Elizabeth Mitchell married the viiith of Decemb', 1645.

John Tompson & Mary Cooke married the xxiijth Decemb', 1645.

Joseph Ramaden & Rachell Eaton married the second day of March, 1645.

---

*At the Gen' all Court of o' Sou'aigne Lord the King, holden at Plym, afores', the third Day of March, in the xxiijth Year of the now Raigne of o' Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen', Goû,  Wilm Collyer,
Edward Winslow,  Timothy Hatherley, and
Miles Standish,  Edmond Freeman,
Gentlemê, Assistant, &c.

THE committees of the several towns: —

Plymouth, . . .  
\{ M' Wilhm Paddy,  
\{ John Dunham, Señ,  
\{ John Cooke, Juñ.

Sandwich, . . .  Wilhm Newland,  James Skiff.

Taunton, . . .  None.
Duxborrow, . .  M' John Alden,  Georg Soule.  1645.  3 March.  
Marshfeild,  . .  Josias Winslow,  Ro'be Waterman.  
Yarmouth, . .  M' Anthony Thacher,  Edmond Hawes.  
Rehoboth, . .  None.  

William Brett,  
George Partrich,  
John Vobes,  
†John Washborne; ppounded to take vp their freedome the next Court.  
Ro'be Carver,  
John Bourne,  
John Allen,  

Nathaniell Bowman is awarded to pay ij' to Morris Truant for not persecuting his action against him.  

It is ordered, that Major Gibbens shall take order to answere M' Combes declaration against Morton and M' Combs attorney to write vnto him.  

M' Allerton, vpon a motion made in the Court by Thomas Cushman, is allowed a yeares tyme for recoUing his debt in this goUment, vpon book and papers.  

Whereas vpon a peticUon to the Court, it appeareth that Richard Templer, the now constable of Yarmouth, in vndertaking to pay fifty shillings for W'm Chase, to set him forth in the last expedition, and hath received satisfaction to the value of xxx or thereabout, it is requested by the Court, that the towne of Yarmouth would pay one third pt thereof, and the said Chase another third pt, and the countrye thother third pt of what remaynes, to satisfye the said fifty shillings.  

Concerning the difference about M' Starrs rate at Marshfeild, the Court doth not see but that it is right and equall that M' Starr should be rated at Marshfeild proportionable to his land improoued and stock there, and shall now pay his rate there vntill that Duxborrow can make it appeare that it was understood that he should not be rated there vntill hee came totally with his family to dwell there, and that Marshfeild condiscended thereunto.  

The Court requesteth M' Prence & M' Freeman to heare the difference betwixt the towne of Yarmouth, M' Lumpkine, and M' Palmer, about the mayntenance of Wil'm Growse, and to order the same.  

*Whereas the tyme being this Court wherein order is to be taken for letting of the trade at Kennebeck, els it would endanger the losse of this yeares
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1645-6.

benefit, by reason whereof the Court is constrained to nominate and authorize a committee to lett forth the same to the best advantage of the gouernment, and for the tyme of yeare, to such as will give the most for yt, have therefore nominated and authorized the Gofnor and Assistant, with Mr John Alden, Mr Wil'm Thomas, Mr John Howland, Jonathan Brewster, and Josias Winslow, as a committee to lett forth the same unto them the first Tewsday in May next.

The company for the Kennebeck trade brought in an account into the Court for the yeare 1644, which came that yeare but to thirty pound, and also an account how it was disbursed for the countreys use, with the Court accepted and allowed, and they are thereof discharged; and likewise toward the rent for the yeare 1645 there was an account exhibited whereby there appeared to be in the store for the countreys use six barrels of poudre, three hundred weight of leade, and a pound of bullett, and foure pound of nineteene shillings and six pence remayneinge due to the countrey from them, besides thirty shillings for a case of bottells, which was not cleared that they were spent for the countreys use; but the 300 weight of leade is not yet paid for.

And xvjth of poudre to Marshfield.

These pcells of poudre were remayneinge of the seuenth barrell of poudre, the rest being spent by the soldiers in the last expedition.

1. Wee do here present Thomas Bonney, of the town of Duxborow, for viuciull carriages and lacivious actions toward women and maydes. Released.

2. Wee do present Thomas Dexter, of Sandwich, for disobeying the Gofnor's warrant in conveying away his horse, being prest for the countreys use. Discharged.

3. Wee do here present Thomas Burges and Thofs Nicholls, for breach of the Kinges peace. Discharg'd.

4. Wee do here present Wil'm Brookes, of the town of Marshfield, for the breach of his oath, in disclosing of his fellowes counsell and his owne, with hee through weaknes confesseth hee did, and is released.
COURT ORDERS.

5. Wee do here presente John Gray, of Yarmouth, for abusing Ann, the wife of Wm Eldred, in an injurious manner.

6. Wee do here presente Mr Symkins for the breach of the Kings peace, wth strikeing of Thomas Hinckley. Released.

7. Wee do here presente Leifentman Dimmack, of Barnstable, for neglecting to exercise their men in arms. Discharged.

*Whereas an action of slander and defamaçon was this Court commenced by Mr John Farnyseede, and Elizabeth, his wyfe, against Thomas Bonney, by the arbitration and mediation of frendc, it was vpon the said Bonneys acknowledgment withdrawne, wth was shewed in Court, and ordered to be recorded as followth, viz:—

Know all men by these present, that whereas Thomas Bonney hath said that M's Farnyseede did justle him in her house, and that hee tooke it as a temptation of him vnto lust, the said Thomas Bonney doth freely and humbly acknowledge, vnto the glory of God and vnto his owne shame, that it was his owne base heart that caused him to make that construction thereof, hee acknowledging that hee had no sufficient reason so to conceive, but that euell suspition arose from the corruption of his owne heart; and although the said Thomas Bonney did further accuse her in coming bare legged vnto him, speaking vnto him, Thomas Bonney, will you mend my shoes? seehe utterly denyeth that euery shee came to him in any such manner, the said Thomas Bonney daring not say but that hee might be mistaken therein; and whatsoever interpretation Thomas Bonney did make thereof, the said Thomas Bonney acknowledged it to arise from his owne base, lustfull heart, and doth wholly condemne himself fro speaking or thinking any euell of her, the said Thomas Bonney not daring to say or think any other of her but that shee is a very honest, modest, and chaste womane, both in heart, worde, and deed, and doth therefore earnestly beseech the Lord to for giue him his many and great sins therein, & doth humbly entreat the said Farnyseede, her husband, pentc, and frendes to forgive him these so greate wronges & injuries done by him herein, promising to acknowledge these his wronges (doun vnto her) in or before the congregation whenever it shalbe required of the said M's Farnyseede, her husband, or frendc; and also the said Thomas Bonney doth hereby testifye, that if ever hereafter hee shall in any measure speake any thing to any psone or psones tending to her disgrace or defamaçon, that then it shalbe lawfull for the husband of the said M's Farnyseede to prosecute his action of slander and defamaçon, notwithstanding this his acknowledgment; the said Thomas Bonney also promising to put into the hand of the deacon of the church of Duxborrow
1645-6. fiue shillinges, for to be by the said deacon distributed vnto the poore. In
witness whereof the said Thomas Bonney hath subscribed his hand this second
day of March, 1645.

THOMAS BONI.

Witnes, John Willis.

[*130.*]

1646.

27 March.

RICHARD SMYTH and Ruth Bonum married the xxvijth March, 1646.

Edmond Freeman, Ju', & Rebecca Prence married the xxijth of April, 1646.

22 April.

Andrew Ringe and Deborah Hopkins married the xxiiijth April, 1646.

23 April.

Thomas Pope and Sarah Jenney married the xxixth May, 1646.

5 May.

*At a Court of Assistant* holden the fift Day of May, in the xxijth Yeare of the now Raigne of o' Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c.

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gent, GoU, Tymothoy Hathereley, 

Edward Winslow, John Browne, &

Willem Collyer, Edmond Freeman, Señ,

Miles Standish, Gentlen, & Assistantes.

UPON heareing of the cause betwixt Roger Chaundler and Kenelme Winslow, for his daughters cloathes, wth the said Kenelme detaineth, vpon sentence of some further service wth he required of her, whereunto the said Roger vitally refused to consent, it is ordered by the Court, that the said Kenelme Winslowe shall deliver the mayde her cloathes wthout any further delay.

Kenelme Winslowe, for opprobrious words against the church of Marshfield, saying they were all liers, &c, was ordered by the Court to fynd sureties for his good behauio, wth he refusing to doe, was committed to prison, where hee remayned vntill the Gesiull Court following.

UPON the petiçon of Mr John Gilbert, of Taunton, for a pcell of meddow taken from him, the Court doth thinke it meete that in regard of former engagement wth have passed betwixt him and some of the matrones, the Bench do require the townsmeen of Taunton to accomodate his sonn elswhere, that Mr
Gilbert may enjoy his meadow, guided hee resigne vp his late grant from the
towne.

Upon informacion of an affray was made vpon Vssamequine and some of
his men by Wllm Cheesborrow, of Seacuck, als Rehoboth, and some others,
the Court doth order, that a warrant shalbe forthwith directed to the constable
of Rehoboth, to apphend the body of the said William Cheesborrow, and to
cause him to be brought from constable to constable, to his mates goale at Plym,
there to remayne vntill he shalbe thence deliued by due course of law.

It is also ordered, that an attachment shalbe directed to the constable of
Rehoboth, to attach the body of Thomas Hitt, to fynd sureties for his appara-
tance at the next Gesall Court, &c, to answere for hauing a hand in the said
affray made vpon Vssamequin, &c; and also for his contempt in not appeare-
ning this Court, according as he was appoynted by Mr John Browne, one of
the Assistant\(^{c}\).

\(^{*}\)May 29\(^{th}\), 1646. Wm Cheesborrow, of Rehoboth, blacksmith,\(\{\)xx\(^{s}\).\)

oweth the Kinge, &c, .............. xx\(^{r}\).

Richard Paul, of Taunton, plant\(^{e}\), .............. x\(^{l}\).

Aron Knapp, of the same, plant\(^{e}\), .............. x\(^{l}\).

The condition, that the said Wllm Cheesborrow shall appeare at the next
Gesall Court, to be holden at Plym the first Tewday in June next, to answere
to all such matters as on his mates behalf shalbe objected against him, con-
cerning an affray made vpon Vssamequin and some of his people, and in the
meane season to toward\(^{c}\) of said souaine lord the King and
all his leigh people, and abide the further order of the Court, and not depart
the same without lycence; that then, &c.

\(^{*}\)The limmits and bounds of the planta\(^{s}\) of the towne of Taunton, als Co-
hannet, with the goyment of Plymouth, bounded and ranged for length
and breadth, by order of Court, by Miles Standish & John Browne, gentle-
men, Assistant\(^{c}\) in the goyment, the xix\(^{th}\) day of June, a\(n\) Dc 1640, in
the xvi\(^{th}\) yeare of our souaine lord, Charles, &c, as followeth, viz\(^{s}\):

Inpr\(^{e}\) from two marked trees nere vato Asonet, a neck of land being
betweene Asonet and them, lying southerly, and from the said marked trees
ranging east and by south foure miles; rangeing also from the extent of the
said foure miles north and by west; also from two markt trees nere the Three
Mile Rvier, lying southerly of Taunton, the ran\(g\) to runn foure miles west
& by north; and from the extent of this last mentioned foure miles, the ran\(g\)
to runn north and by west eight miles; more\(\text{of\,}\) from the extent of this eight
miles range, then the range to runn on the east and by south line, to meete w\(\text{th}\)}
the former expressed north and by west lyne vpon a long square; always
guided, that if these ranges do not take in a place called Schadingmore Med-
dowes, the said Schadingmore Meddowes to be included as belonging to the
aforesaid towne of Taunton, wth one thousand acres of vpland neere and ad-
jacent vnto the said meddowes; provided likewise, that these lines do not in-
title the said towne of Taunton to intermeddle wth in two miles of Teightaquid.

MILES STANDISH,

JOHN BROWNE.

At a Gen'all Court holden at Plym afores', the second Day of
June, in the xxixth Yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord,
Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland,
France, and Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c.

Before Wilhm Bradford, gent, Goū, Captn Miles Standish,
Edward Winslow, Tymothy Hatherley,
Thomas Prence, John Browne, &
Wilhm Collier, Wm Thomas,

Gen't, Assistant, &c.

M' TYMOTHY HATHERLEY and M' John Browne were chosen
commissioners for the United Colonies for this yeare, according to the
articles of confederacon.

The Counsell of Warr chosen & nominated by Court for this ensuing yeare.

M' Edward Winslow, President,
M' Thomas Prence,
Captaine Miles Standish,
M' Tymothy Hatherley,
M' John Browne,
M' John Alden,
Capt Wilhm Poole.

It is enacted by the Court, that these, or any three of them, meeting to-
gether, shall haue power and authoritie to make orders for matters of warr,
and to yssue forth warrants, &c; but if but two of them do mee, then to
haue the consent and approbacon of the Goū in what they doe; and that
when these do so mee together, they shall haue power to choose such psrons
COURT ORDERS.

101

to their counsell and assistance as they shall think good, (if they please,) so they exceed not the number of foure psions; and if any man shall refuse to doe the service when they are so warned or called thereunto, that then such psion or psions shalbe fyned as the counsell of warr shall think meete, so it exceede not fourty shillings to the colonies use; and if any man shall refuse to doe the service when they are so warned or called thereunto, that then such psone or psones shalbe fyned as the counsell of warr shall think meete, so it exceede not fourye shillings to the colonies use; and that these shall haue power to determine in any offence concerneing warr, either donn before this day or after, before thend of this ensuing yeare, and for all psions, as well strangers as our selves, for any thing donn within this goUment, and shall power to choose a president amongst themselves, and to make orders about such things as shalbe needfull.

*Captaine Miles Standish chosen Treasurer for this ensuing yeare. M'r Wilim Collyer coroner.

Freemen admitted this Court, and sworne.

Mr. Samuell Newman, John Washborne,
Nathaniall Bacon, Andrew Ring,
Dolor Davis, Oliver Purchase,
Georg Partrich, Wilim Brett.

These were ppounded to take vp their freedome the next Court :

Wilim Wills, Thomas Huckens,
Thomas Heyward, James Wyatt.
Edward Jenkine,

The Court doth order, that one of a towne, viz[j], Mr. Thomas Willet, Mr. John Alden, Mr. Thomas Bourne, Thomas Chambers, Thomas Tupper, Henry Andrewes, Anthony Annable, Edmond Hawes, & Steeven Payne, shall, as a comittee, consider of a way for the defraying the charges of the maintaines table, by way of excise upon wyne & other things.

Clement Briggs, of Weymouth, made knowne to the Court that Mr. Isaack Allerton was endebted vnto him the sum of seauen pounds, whereof he desires notice may be taken because of a late act made concerneing debt[n] not demaunded within a yeare after they are due, in some cases are hardly recoUtable, and for that he cannot speake with Mr. Allerton himself. Mr. Fuller sayth that

*The Constables of the seUall Towneshipps for this Yeare.

Duxborrow, . . . Georg Partrich.
Sandwich, . . . Peter Gaunt.

1646.
2 June.
BRADFORD, Geo."
Bästable, . . . Thomas Huckens.
Marshfield, . . . Thoû Chillingworth, Robte Barker.
Nawsett, . . . Samuell Hicks.
Taunton, . . . Oliver Purchase.
Yarmouth, . . . John Joyce.
Rehoboth, . . . Peter Hunt.

Nawsett is graunted to be a towneshipp, and to have all the p'uiledges of a towneshipp, as other townes within this govtment have.

Surveyors of the Heighwayes.
Plymouth, . Robert Wickson, Robert Finney, and John Finney.
Duxborrow, . Wilm Merrick & Morris Truant.
Sandwich, . Edmoû Freeman, Ju", & James Skiff.
Taunton,
Yarmouth, . Yeluerton Crowe, Edward Sturges.
Rehoboth, . Thomas Cooper.

The Grand Enquest.
Mr Thomas Howes, { Michaell Turner,
Robte Lee, Phillip Delanoy,
Nathaniell Morton, Thomas Heyward,
Robte Bartlet, John Hore,
John Bourne, { Thomas Raulins,
Joseph Biddle, Thomas Hyland,
Wilm Carpenter, Barnard Lumbert,
John Stronge, not swore. Henry Bourne,
Georg Knott. Emanuell White,

\[138.\] The Court doth graunt to the inhabi\textit{t} of Taunton that they shall purchase the \textit{p}cell or neck of land, or yland, lying at Namaskett Pond, or within the \textit{sd} pond, \textit{w}hich they desire for a calves pasture, and to have the use of it vntill there shalbe a planta\textit{t}on erected there about\textit{t} to whom it may be help\textit{full}; and that then they, paying the purchase and the char\textit{g} that Taunton
COURT ORDERS.

inhit shall be at about the said piece of land, shall have such part thereof as shall be thought meete by the Court.

Whereas William Halloway, of Taunton, complained that an old woeman with hee brought out of England was chargable to him, the Court tooke it into consideration, & do request the said William Halloway to deliver her to the town, or whom they shall appoint to receive her, with her clothes and bedding, and such things as she hath, and the town to take order for her maintenance; and if hereupon the said Halloway shall refuse to deliver her, with her apparell & bedding, &c. that then he appeare here the next meeting, the first Tewsday in July next, to shew reason to the contrary, except the town & the said Halloway shall agree otherwise.

William Cheesborrow, of Rehoboth, for mending two locks for peace at Cheesborro fin'd 6s.
three shillings a piece, and for his abuse of Vssamequin, as the case now stands betwixt us and him, and for his breach of imprisonment and flying to a forraigne govtment, and leauing this, is censured by the Court to be imprisoned fourenee dayes, without bayle or mainprize, and to pay six pounds fine to the colonies use.

Thomas Hitt, of Rehoboth, for takeing by with Cheeseborrow in the Hitt fined xxr.
affray made upon Vssamequin and his men, is fined twenty shillings, & for his contempt.

The Rates agreed upon for Excise.

‡That such strangers as have liberty to fish at the Cape to pay five shillings p share.

Vpon euery gallon of Spanish wine drawne by retayle by such as are allowed, eight pence.
Vpon euery gallon of French wine drawne by retayle by as are allowed, foure pence.
Vpon euery hogshead of beere, two shillinges.
Vpon euery gallon of strong water, eightenee pence.
Vpon euery pound of tobaccoe retayled, j. Vpon euery gallon of oyle, j.

This Court is adjourned to the first Tewsday in July next, when the several townes are appoynted to send their committees to do such businesses as are now left vndonn.
1646. *At the second Session of the General Court, begun the first Tewsday in June, and adjorned unto the first Tewsday in July following, and now holden the said first Tewsday in July, in the xxij" Year of the Raigne of our Sou"aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Foyth, &c.

Before Wilm Bradford, gen't, Goô, Miles Standish, Edward Winslow, Tymothy Hatherley, and Wilm Collyer, Wilm Thomas, Gen't, Assistantţ, &ë.

The committees of the sefall townships:

Plymouth, . . . . {Mr John Howland, Manasseth Kempton, John Danham, Señ, Mr Thoû Willett.
Scituate, . . . . Humphrey Turner, John Lewes.
Taunton, . . . . Richard Williams.
Yarmouth, . . . . Mr Anthony Tâcher, Edmond Hawes.
Rochoboth, . . . . None.
Duxborrow, . . . . Mr John Alden, George Soule.
Sandwich, . . . . Mr Edmond Freeman, Wilm Newland.
Barnestaple, . . . . Henry Cobb, Thoû Hinckley.
Marshfield, . . . . Josias Winslow, Robê Waterman.
Nowsett, . . . . None.

In the difference betwixt Richard Church, complaynent, and Mr Jen- ney, widow, defeûit, the Court, vpon heareing the cause and examination of witness', and view taken of his booke, there appeared due vnto Richard 1 ii, with the Court doth award and order the said Mr Jenny to pay to the said Richard Church, saue that the said Richard Church is to hew a sett of coggas and rounds for her, according to the covenant.

In the case betwixt Teag Jones and Raph Wheeliden and his daughter, the Court, not fynding things fully cleared by reason of the absence of the said Wheeliden and his daughter, it is referred to further heareing, either at the next General Court or some Court of Assistantţ before, where the said Raph Wheeliden and his daughter and the said Teag are required by the Court to appeare, and vpon further heareing then to be decided.

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, is lycensed to keepe an ordinary and to draw wyne at Duxborrow.
Edward Jenkins, of Scituate, is lycensed to keepe an ordinary and to
draw wyne at Scituate.

Edward Sturges, of Yarmouth, is lycensed to keepe an ordinary and
draw wyne at Yarmouth, guided Mr. Thacher draw out his. Repeat 29: 8. 1646.

Robt Barker is lycensed to keepe an ordinary at Marshfield, and to
draw wyne.

The action betwixt Tobias Taylor, complt, and John Shawe, defe't, is
referred to the ending of Mr. Hanbury and John Lewes for John Shawe, Mr. Alden and Thomas Clark for Tobias; and if they cannot end yt, they foure to
choose a fift man vnto them, and as any three or more of them agree, so to stand.

Mr. William Collyer, Mr. Thomas Willett, Mr. Anthony Thacher, and Josias
Winslow are appoynted by the Court as a comittee to draw vp the excise into due
forme of an act, and also to prescribe a way and meanes how it shalbe gathered,
with penalties vpon the delinquent, and sent it to 7th Court to be confirmed.

Constant Southworth is allowed by the Court to be ensigne bærer of
Duxborrow company.

Mr. Thomas Dimmacke, of Barnestable, is allowed by the Court to bee
lieutenant, to exercise their men in armes at Barnestable.

Whereas Charles Thurston, servant to Mr. Wilm Hanbury, for his former
misdemeanor, and revelling, & disguised daunceing, was fined 1l or there
about, for which his said master did undertake to pay, or els he should have beene
whipt at the publike post, the said Charles Thurston promised in the Court
either to procure his said master security for the payment thereof, or else to serve
him so much longer after his tyme was out (which the said Charles acknowledged
to be two yeares from the xxxth of this instant July) as would satisfye his
master, and for other demaunds of losse of tyme for absenting himselfe from
his service with his said masters consent.

The Men nominated and appoynted in euery Towne to recouer the Excise &
gather it.

Plymouth, . . John Finney.
Duxborrow, . . John Willis.
Scituate, . . Samuell House.
Sandwich, . . Peter Gaunt.
Taunton, . . James Wyatt.
Yarmouth, . . Edmond Hawes.
Barnestable, . . Isaack Robinson.
Marshfield, . . Robt Waterman.
Rehoboth, .
Nausett, .

These are to be for one yeare, and to be yearely renewed.

vol. ii. 14
It is agreed upon and ordered by the Court, that when the inhabitant of Sandwich have paid a debt of xvij d or xvilj d, owing to the old company, and payd the charg & purchase of their towneship, or such a sume as Mr Thomas Prence and Captaine Miles Standish shall agree upon, that then the co'mittees or vndertakers shall yeild vp the lands vndesposed of to the towne, to be given forth and disposed by such psons as the towne shall appoynt, and that every inhabitant having lands graunted him shall pay proportionably to the sd payment.

It is ordered by the Court, that the co'mittees of every towne shall send the names of all their males, from xviione yeares of age to sixty, to the Goû, sealed vp, by the first of August next.

Upon complaint, by some of the inhabitantc of Scittuate, that there was great want of heighwayes to be layd forth, and a foro jury haue beene empaneled to haue donn the same who haue not yet, for diuers yeares, recorded their verdict, that the wayes might be knowne as the Court is informed, the Court doth therefore order that a warrant shalbe directed to the constables of Scittuate, requiring them to cause a sufficient jury to be empanelled before Mr Tymothly Hatherley, who vpon their oathes shall lay forth all such wayes wth as much conveyency for the geiellall, and as little pjudice to the pticulers, as may be according to the act of the Court.

This Court is adjoyney vnto the next Tewsday before the Gensall Court in October next, wth wilbe the xxth day of the said month.

Memorand: that something be donn to mayntaine the libertys of the churches, wthout intermedleing or wronging eich other, according to the statutc of England, that they may liue in peace.

Defects in Apparence this Court by the Ma'istrates and Co'mittees.

John Dunham, Seû, . . . vijd.
Mr Edmond Freeman, . xviijd.
Mr Thacher, . . . . . vjd.
Edmond Hawes, . . . . xijd.
Henry Cobb, . . . . . vjd.
Thom Hinckley, . . . . . vjd.

{[Here the records cease to be in the handwriting of Mr. Souther. The following pages, as far as page 109, in the original manuscript, were written by Governor Bradford.]}

7 July.
BRADFORD,
Goû.
[*141.]
COURT ORDERS.

The 10 of December, 1646.

John Barnes acknowledgeth himself to stand bound to our soueraigne lord, King Charles, King of England, Scotland, France, & Ierland, Defendore of ye Faith, &c., for Thomas Shaeue, of Bastable, body for body, that ye said Thomas Shaeue shall appeare at ye next Generall Courte, to be held at Plimouth for our said soueraigne lord ye King, the first Tuesday in March next insuing; and ther to continue till he hath answered all such maters as are aledged against him by John Crocker or others.

Likewise Thomas Huckins, of Bastable aforesaid, planter, acknowledgeth himselfe to stand bound for ye aforesaid Thomas Shaeue, body for body, to our soueraigne lord ye King, in all respects as ye said John Barnes, &c.

Taken by William Bradford & Captaine Myles Standish, the day & yeare aboue writen.

Vpon the day & time abouesaid, viz., the 2d of March, ye poison apphed, & so ye sureties were released, &c.

*At a Courte of Assistant holden att Plimouth aforesaid, on Tuesday, the fourth of August, in ye xxijth Yere of ye now Raigne of our Soueraigne Lord, Charles, by ye Grace of God of England, Scotland, &c., King, Defendore of ye Faith, &c.

BEFORE Wm Bradford, gent, Go$,, John Browne, and Wm Thomas,
Edward Winslow,
Tymothy Hatherley,
Gent$, Assistants, &c.

In the case betwixte Samuell Eddy and John Dunham, Ju$n, about ye said John Dunhams giving poison to the said Samuell Eddy's dogge, the Court, having taken the same into serious consideracon, vpon hearing what could be said on both sides, the Courte doth order ye said John Dunhame shall finde sureties for his good behavio' vnto ye next Court.

In the case betwixte Thomas Bonney, compf, and John Willis and Mr John Farneseede, defend$, for damage done in the corne and garden of ye said compf, wth damage was awarded to vij by such as viewed the same, the Court, having heard the allegations of all the said $ties, doe determine, that the said vij shall be equally borne betwixte them, viz: ij iiiij a pece; ye is, 21
1646. 4th Bonny, 2d 4th John Willis, & 2d 4th John Farneside, & Thomas Bonney to pay ye charge of ye Courte.

In the case betwixte John Barnes, compt, agst Giles Rickett, for a bill of fine pounds and a piece of silke wth the said compt hath bought of Samuell Harvey, the Court doth award the said Giles Rickett the piece of silke for his pains taken in the busines, and John Barnes to haue the debte of 6s. 5d. & 15s. damage & 2d charges of ye suite, same ye ye said John Barnes shall saue ye said Giles Rickett hameles of ye ye said 3d, or pay it to him ye laid the same downe for ye said Harvey.

The Courte grants executūn upon the debte, &c.

The Court doth award executūn against John Shaw to Tobias Tayler for 50s., in pieces of eight, according to ye ships account.

The action depending betwixte Tobias Tayler & John Shawe is re-fered to .

The foure aboue menconed, not assenting, made choyse of Josias Winslow for the fifte man; and we whose names are vnderwritten order as follow, that is to say, John Shawe shall pay to Tobias Tayler fifty shillings, according to the seamens account, & the cost of ye Court excepting ye mony given to the jury.

15 July.

James Addams & Francis Vassall married ye 15th of Julie, 1646.

John Dunhame, Junr., acknowledgeth to owe the Kinge xliii.

That the said John Dunhame shalbe of the good behaviour towards ye souaigne lord ye Kinge & all his leigh people, and appēre here at the nexte Genfiall Court, and not depte ye same without licence; that then, &c.

20 October.

*At the third Session of the Gen'full Courte, begun the first Tewsdow in June, holden the 20th of October, in ye xxijth Yere of ye Raigne of ye Souaigne Lord, Charles, by ye Grace of God King of England, &c., Defender of ye Faith, &c.*

Before Wm Bradford, gent, Gouernor,

Edward Winslow,

Wm Collier,

Capt Miles Standish,

Genl, Assistants.

ANTONY THACHER and George Sole were chosen a comittee to draw vp an order concerning disorderly drinking of tobacco.
COURT ORDERS.

Whereas Robt Paddock complaines to this Court for and desires to have an account of what is due unto by the last will & testament of Wm Palmer, deceased, the Court desires Mr Thomas Prence either to come and give in an account or send it vnto the Goûnor, yf so what is due vnto ye said Paddock may be satisfied vnto him, according to ye tenor of ye said will, as soon as wth conveniency he may, and that before this winter ye he canne.

The pporsion of efy townships rates for the raising of their publike charges, as by this Court is ordered and agreed, is :

\[
\begin{array}{llll}
\text{Plymouth} & 3 & 10 & 0 \\
\text{Duxborough} & iij & x.
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{llll}
\text{Sandwitch} & 3 & 5 & 0 \\
\text{Tanton} & iij & x.
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{llll}
\text{Yarmouth} & 2 & 10 & 0 \\
\text{Marshfield} & iij & x.
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{llll}
\text{Rehoboth} & iij & x.
\end{array}
\]

28½ 15½.

Vpon complaint of Thomas Star, of Yarmouth, about fees of Court, in an action prosecuted in the Court at Yarmouth aforesaid agst Samuel Hincley, the Court ordereth, that the jury repay what they have received fro the said Thomas Star as theyre fees in ye case, & that Saff Hincly pay all ye belonging to ye clark of ye Court.

The two comittees for the town of Taunton, viz, Richard Williams and , for their non appraence are fined xx a pece.

Whereas the township of Taunton had a fine of 30s given vnto them for & towards ye amending of their highwaies in etaine swamps; the Court, understanding ye they having received ye said fine, but not don ye said work, doth order ye ye worke be forthwith sufficiently don, or else that the mony be repaid by them to the Treasuror for ye Goûnor vse by March Court next. Mr Browne vndertooke ye ye one of ye two should be don.

*All a Genn'all Court held Octobr 27th, in ye xxiiia Yere of his Majestie now Raigne, of England, &c.

BEFORE Mr Bradford, Goûnor, Mr Browne, & Mr Colliare,
Mr Thomas,
Cap't Miles Standish,
Gen'l & Assis't.

JOHN TOMPSON, coming into this Court and acknowledging his fault of incontinency wth his wife before marriage, but after contract, was fined
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1646. — & imprisoned according to order, but paying his fees, was released of his imprisonm't.

27 October.

MR.
BRADFORD, GOV'nor.

Mr. Bradford, Go'vnor.

In a case of difference twixte John Dunham, Jun, and Sam Edie, the Court orders, & the said John Dunham agreed thereunto, that Mr. W' Paddie and John Cooke, Jun, shall heare, end, & determine all former civill differences twixte them to this present day.

In a case of difference twixte Thomas Savery and William Bradford, Jun, about a canoo, the Court ordereth, that in case he be not found y' removed the said canoo fro Mr. Attwoods by the nexte Gen'call Court, that then the said Wilm Bradford shall satisfie & pay y' said Savery y'.

John Hore, Thomas Hiland, & John Jenkin, of the grand inquest, for default of app'ance at this Court, were a 20' a peece, according to order.

In the case betweene Gabriell Whelding and Richard Taylor, about his daughter Ruth, the said Gabriell pmiseth his free assent and consent to their marriage.

1646-7. *Att a Courte of Assistants holden the 5th Day of January, in the xxij st Yere of y' Reigne of o' Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, now of England, &c, King, &c.

BEFORE Mr. Bradford, gen', Go'vnor, Timothy Hatherly, & Capt. Miles Standish, W' Thomas, Gen'l, & Assis't, &c.

WHEREAS Edward Hall complot ag' Capt. Standish and Jonathan Bruster, &c, for iiij ij', due to him for building, the Court ordereth, that they satisfie & pay him according to their agreement, and they to reco' y' same againe fro y' towne of Duxbury by way of distresse & sale of y' goods of such as refuse to pay their proporions according to rate.
COURT ORDERS.

*Att a Gen' all Court holden March 24, in ye 22nd Yere of his Maj: now Raigne, of England, &c.

BEFORE Mr. William Bradford, genl, & Goû, Mr. Hatherly,
Cap't Standish,
Mr. Browne, & Mr. Thomas,
Mr. Colliare,
Genl & Assistants.

WHEREAS Abraham Sampson was presented by ye grand inquest for Fine v'. being drunke, he, traûsing ye said present', made his plea at this Court, & by verdict of ye jury was found guilty acq. to ye said present', and thereupon, acq. to order, was fined v' & the fees of Courte.

The jury for this triall were,—

John Cooke,   Gabriell Fowlloway,   juraé.
James Hurst,   Giles Rickett,       jurate.
Joseph Rogers, Edmond Tilson,   juraé.
John Finney,   Roût Finney,       jurate.
Thô Cushman,   Joshua Pratt,      jurate.
Roûte Wickson, George Watson,

Att this Court John Crocker complain against Thomas Shawe for coming into his house by putting aside some loose pallizadoes on ye Lords day, about ye middle of the day, & tooke and carried out of his said house some venison, some beefe, some butter, cheese, bread, & tobacco, to the value of xii', wth ye said Thô Shaw openly in publique Court confessed, submitting himselfe to ye censure of the Court; whereupon, his sureties being released, he was comitted to ye marshall's charge; and ye Court censured him to make satisfaction for ye goods stolen j', being so valued, and 13' 4' a pece to ye two men ye attended on him to ye Court, and to be publikely whipt at ye post, wth was accordingly done by ye publique officer.

Vpon complain of John Vassall vnto ye Court charging John Lewis, app'ntice to his father for iiij yeres, being ye remaine of viij yeres in wth he was bound to serve George Kenrick, the Court ordereth, ye ye said John Lewis shall dwell with ye said Mr. Vassall, and serve out ye full terme of his said indentures, as also for so long time as he hath absented himselfe wthout leave from ye service of his said master or former masters in the foresaid service of viij yeres, as by indenture app'reth.

George Wright and Joseph Tory were released paying their fees of their bonds for the good behavior, but not of attending the Courte.
1646-7. *Whereas Steven Wing, of Sandwitch, & Oseah Dillingham, were found to have had carnall knowledge each of others body before contract of marriage, wench said Steven Wing, coming into the face of ye Court, freely acknowledging, he was, according to order of Court, fined in x$, and so is discharged.

Whereas George Wright was presented by ye grand inquest for attempting the chastity of diuers women by licentious words & carriage, he, trausing ye said presented, made his plea at this Court, & by verdict of a jury of 12 men was found guilty acco to ye presented. The Court, having maturely considered ye mattis & circumstances, censured him to be bound to ye good behavio' to o' sojaigne lord ye King and all his leige people vntill the next October Court, & then to appear and attend the further pleasure of ye Court, & so committed him vntill he finde sureties.

The Jury for his Traus.

John Finney,  Robt Wicson,  Richard Wright,
Joseph Rogers,  Gab Followay,  Giles Rickett,
Rich Sparrow,  jur.  John Morton,  Georg Watson,

William Forde, being presented for detaining and not delivering to ye owners their due weight & measure of corne fro ye mill, is in Court admonished only for this first offence, that henceforth he be more careful to use diligence and faithfulnes, ye men may no more haue occaçon justly to complaine, & to provide a place for scales & weights in his milne, (being provided by the towne,) ye so all may haue free libertie to weigh their corne & meale ye will, and to put away the dogge or dogs ye frequent his milne, & carefully to keepe away sheepe or any other cattle ye may annoy mens corne & meale.

Vpon peticion of Francis Crooker, who desires in marriage Mary Gaunt, kinswoman to Mr Coggin, of Bastable, the Court, having heard both partieys & seriously weighed ye circumstances, doth order, ye ye ye said Crooker bring vnto ye Gofnor a ņotificante, vnder the hands of Mr Chauncy & some other approved phisition, that that disease wth wth he is sometimes troubled be not the falling sicknes, that then he, ye ye said Crooker, shall in convenient time haue in marriage the said Mary Gaunt.

Antony Thacher, being returned at this Courte register keeper for Yarmouth, was approved of by ye Court.

[*151.] *Whereas Samuell Edeth, & Elizabeth, his wife, of ye towne of Plym afore-said, having many children, & by reason of many wants lying vpon them, so
as they are not able to bring them vp as they desire, and out of ye good respect they beare to Mr. John Browne, of Rehoboth, one of ye Assistant of this government, did both of them joyntly desire yt he, ye said Mr. Browne, would take Zachary, their son, being of the age of seven yeres, & bring him vp in his imployt of husbandry, or any business he shall see meete for ye good of their child till he come to ye age of one & twenty yeres; whereupon Mr. Browne did, in ye presence of Mr. Bradford, Gofnor, take into his service the said Zachary, & punisheth to provide for & allow him during ye said terme all necessaries convenient & fitting such a servant, according to ye state & condiçon of ye country, & doth furth'r, of his owne will provide ye, yt in case he, ye said Mr. John Browne, & his wife, shall desire this life before ye said Zachary shall attaine to ye end of his time of service, yt then his eldest son, ye shall have ye goûnment of him during ye residue of ye said time not attainted vnlo, shall not make sale of ye said residue of time not attainted vnlo, nor any pète thereof to any person or persons whatsoever whereby he shall or may be wronged; and yt it shall so come to passe yt those to whomsoever he shalbe committed vnlo, after the death of ye said Mr. John Browne & his wife, shall not deal well with him as such a servant ought to be dealt wth, then upon the complaint of any of ye friends of ye said Zachary, it shalbe lawfull for ye deacons of ye church of Plũn aforesaid, wth the Gofnor, yt then shalbe, to take him wholly away, & place him wth whom they shall see meete, provided ye no sale or marchandise be made of ye remaine of his time by any.

George Wright, of Rehoboth, planf, acknowledgeth | 1646-7. 2 March. Mr. BRADFORD, Gof. |
| to owe o'soûigne lord ye King | 113 |
| . . . . . . | 40 : 00 : 00 |
| Richard Church, of ye Eale River, planf, . . . . | 20 : 00 : 00 |
| Samuell Nash, of Duxborow, planf, . . . . | 20 : 00 : 00 |

The condiçon, yt ye aforesaid bounden George Wright shall psonally appere at ye nexte Genfaiell Court of o'soûigne lord ye King, to be holden at Plũn, in October nexte, &c; & in the mean time to be of ye good behavior towards o'soûigne lord ye King and all his leigh people, and abide the further order of ye Court, & not deûte ye same wthout licence; yt then, &c.

October Court, 26th, 1647. He not appēing, Richard Church and Samuell Nash had licence and liberty granted them to bring in the aforesaid bounden George Wright at the nexte Genfaiell Courte of o'soûigne lord ye King, to be holden at Plũn aforesaid ye first Tewsday in March nexte.

VOL. II.
1647. *Att a Courte of Assistants holden May 4th, in the xxixth Yere of his Ma't now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before Mr Wilhm Bradford, Goû, Mr Hatherlie, and
Capî Standish,
Mr Colliare,
Genî, & Assistî.

It was ordered, that the now constables of Scituate be by warrant required to appere at the next General Court, to give their account concerning y' officers wages.

1 June. *Att a Generall Courte holden at Plim aforesaid, the first Day of June, in the 29th Yere of the Raigne of o' Sou'raigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

Before Wilhm Bradford, genî, Gou'nor, Timothy Hatherly,
Thomas Prence, John Browne, and
Wilhm Colliare, Wilhm Thomas,
Capî Miles Standish,
Genî, Assistants, &c.

Freemen admitted this Court, and sworne.

Thomas Howes, Thomas Hayward,
Edward Jenkine, John Allen.

The Names of such as were ppounded to take vp their Freedome at the next Generall Eleccion Court.

Ephraim Morton, Françoulder,
Henry Wood, Thomas Dunhâ,
John Morton, John Bradford,
Steven Wood, James Glasse,
Richard Paul, Ephraim Heckes,
Wilhm Willes, Alexander Standish,
John Wood, John Browne,
Saff Dunham, John Allen,
Robert Finney, Samuell Tomkins,
Jacob Cooke,
M'r Wilhm Bradford was elected Gôñor.

M'r Edward Winslow,
M'r Thomas Prence,
M'r Wilhm Colliare,
Capt Miles Standish,
M'r Timothy Hatherly,
M'r John Browne, &
M'r Wilhm Thomas,

M'r William Bradford, Go', and
M'r John Browne,

and the third man in election in case either of them fail, who was M'r Prence, and in case he misses, then the 4th, viz', M'r Hatherly.

Capt Miles Standish is chosen Treasurer for this year.

The constables chosen by the several townes, and presented to this Court and sworn, are,—

Pîmouth, . . . \{ Andrew Ring,  
Robert Wickson, \} juř.

Duxborough, . . Wilhm Merritt.
Sandwitch, . . Thomas Dexter, Juñ.
Yarmouth, . . Tristra HuU.
Marshfield, . . Kenelime Winslow & Peter Collimore.
Scituate, . . . Edward Jenkin & George Sutton.
Taunton, . . . Oliver Purchis.
Bastable, . . . John Hall.
Nawsett, . . . John Smaley.
Rehoboth, . . Wm Smith.

Supvisors of the Highways.

Plimouth, . . .
Scituate, . . . \{ John Williams, Thomas Chambers,  
Humph Turner & Isaac Stockman. \}
Sandwitch, . . Joseph Holloway & George Buett.
Marshfield, . . Thomas Bourne & Thomas Tylde.
Rehoboth, . . Robte Tytus & Thomas Blisse.
Nawsett, . . . Nicolas Snow & Edward Banges.

PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1647

1 June

BRADFORD, Go6.

[154.]

For Plimouth towne, . . . Richard Sparrow and John Barnes.
For the Eell Rier, . . . Thoœ Clarke.
For Joanes Rier, . . . Jakob Cooke.

*The Grand Enquest.

William Nickerson,               Anthony Snow,  
Richard Church,                  John Dingley,    
Giles Ricard, (cleared,)         John Dingley,    
John Morton,                     Thomas Tupper,   
Edward Tylos,                    Edmow Freeman,   
John Farnisside,                 John Bursley,    
Smuell Tompkins,                 John Jenkin,     
Thomas Burd,                     Thoœ Gilbert,   
George Russell,                  John Tysdall,    
John Daman,                      
Thoœ Coop, Thoœ Clifton, not sworne.

Receiuis of Excise in each seifall Township.

Pliœn, . . . . . . John Finney.
Scituate, . . . . . Saœn Jackson.
Taunton, . . . . . James Wyat.
Bœstable, . . . . . Isaac Robinson,
Rehoboth, . . . . . 
Duxboœw, . . . . . John Willis.
Sandwitch, . . . . . Peter Gaunt.
Yarmouth, . . . . . Edmow Hawes.
Nawsett, . . . . .  

Mr. Collier, Mr. Howland, Wœn Merrick, & George Parrich are appoint-
ed to view an high way for yœ avoyding of yœ highway by yœ Goœnor's meadow
past Jones River to yœ vpper path to Mattacheesett, & make reporte of it
to yœ Court, & appoynt it out, & yœ surveiours to lay it out.

James Cole, compt, age Thomas Pope, in an acœn scланд, daœn 109d.
The deœnd acknowleged his fault in Court, brought in his authors, who
did yœ same wherevpon yœ compt let fall his acœn, the deœnd equally paying
the charges.

Capœ Miles Stanish, compt, age Gilbert Brookes, in an acœn of trespass
vpon the case; daœn vœ. The jury found for yœ deœnd 2d daœn, & charge of
yœ Court.
COURT ORDERS.

Thomas Prence, gent, compt, agst Edward Holeman & Nicolas Hodges, def: Acc²n, trespass vpon y^e case; dam 40'. The jury found for the plaint. his pecee & Locke made good by y^e defend, & cost of Court, and iudgm't thereupon was graunted.

The jury found for the plaint.

The Petty Jury for these Trialls.


*The Comittees for this Courte.

Plyfn, . . . .  . {John Dunham, John Howland, James Hust, Wm Paddy.
Sandwitch, . . Tho Tupper, Wm Newland.
Taunton, . . . . Henry Androuse, Edward Case.
Duxbornough, . . M' Alden, Const Southward.
Scituate, . . . . Humphrey Turner & John Williams.
Yarmouth, . . . . Anthony Thacher, Edmond Hawes.
Bastable, . . . . Antho Anable, Henry Cob.
Rehoboth, . . Walter Palmer, Steven Paine.

Joseph Rogers opposed by the towne of Nawset to this Court for lietenant, to exercise there men in armes, is by this Court appvd & established lietennant there. Wili Newland also lietennant for Sandwitch.

The Courte ordereth and requesteth M' Alden & John Washborne to view the bounds betwixte the lands of Capt Standish & Frauncis Eaton, and sett them at rights.

M' Alden & M' Paddy were chosen and appoynted a comittee to take an account of y^e Treasurer for y^e last yere, & make reporte thereof at y^e nexte Geniiall Court.

Whereas the towne of Marshfield was presented for not trayning according to order, the Court hath appoynted (vpon y^e comittees answer) and intreated Capt Miles Standish to goe off and exercise the company, & vpon his tryall finding any psom of y^e company in some good measure able to exercise y^e body, to invest him with power to do it, vntill y^e present to y^e Court a fit man.
1647. for to be theire leader, & to attend to such further directions as the said capt.
shall give them, & ye seargant of ye band, vpon notice given him by ye coimites, to warne a trayneing day ye 16 day of this moneth, & in case ye
day pue rayny, then ye next faire day following.

It is enacted by this Courte, y' ye towne of Rehoboth shall haue liberty
erely to make choyse of two freemen of ye' inhabitants to be Assistants vnto
ye' magestrate then in being, for the examining & trying of all matt' in dif-
ference betwene jty & jtie, by a jury of twelue men, not exceeding ye valew
of tenne pounds, reserving jty after triall for appeale to ye' Gen-
fall Courts att Plimouth, giue ye' appeale be made ye' same day ye' verdict
is brought in, & he ye' shall appeale doe giue security ye' if he be cast in the
Court of Plimouth, then he shall pay double damages.

And further, for the avoyding of travell & charge, the freemen of the
towne of Rehoboth shall for ye' eleccion of ma'tates haue liberty to send their
votes by proxes, giued theire votes be orderly taken in ye' towne meeting,
and then immediately sealed vp and deliud to ye' coimites or grand jurymen
who shall be sent to attend the affaires of ye' Genfball Court, and deliud in Court
by them, vules vpon other weighty occations theire presence be required by
speciall warrant.

26 October.
NEW PLIM.
[*157.]

*Att a Genn'all Court there holden, Octob 26th, in ye 29th Yere of
his Ma' now Raigne, of England, &c.

Before M' Wm Bradford, Gofinor,
M' Prence,
M' Colliare,
Capt Miles Standish,

Gent, Assistants, &c.

RICHARD SARES, compt, agst Nepoytam, Sachamas, and Felix, Indians.
The Court ordered & gave power to M' Thomas Prence, accompanied
with Anthony Thacher, to here his complaint at his house, at Nawsett, and de-
termine the same, & both plaint and Nepoytam in Courte agreed to ye' same.

M' Hath'ley here in Court acknowledgeth that Helene, the wife of Ka-
nelme Winslow, acknowledged her fre assent and consent to ye' sale of all such
lands as her said husband had sold vnto Samuell Sturdevant. Capt' Miles
Standish acknowledged likewise, ye' she, the same Helene, acknowledged her
free assent & consent to ye sale of all such lands as her said husband had sould to Henry Sampson.

John Floyde, paying his fees, was released fro his bonds for ye peace; but Xtopher Winter, refusing to pay his fees, was not released.

In a case of difference twixte John Floyde & Jane Dougus, his serv, the Court ordereth ye the said Jane, or her assignes, pay vnto ye said John, or his ass ye sum of iiij x in good country pay within 30th days after sight of this order, & so she is released fro ye service of her said master, Floyd, & hath her liberty to serve elsewhere.

At this Court, Wm Handbury, compt, agst Franċ Billington, for vii xv, or thereabouts, it was agreed vpon by them in ye Courte, that ye said Billington shall & will satisfy & pay vnto Mr Wm Handbury, or his ass, two barrels of tarre, marchantable, at the house of James Cole, in Plim, within ye space of eight dayes nexte insuing, and the remaine to him or his assignes by ye 20th day of March nexte, & in case he failes of eith ye said payme, it shallbe lawfull for ye said Wm Hanbury, or his ass, to seize into his owne hands and possession so much in one cow, within he, ye said Billington, now stands possessed of, & hath not forfully engaged ye said cow for.

Att this Court, Mr Wm Bradford, Gofl, administrator of ye goods, and chattles, & cattles of Sarah, ye wife & relict of Cutbert Godberson, deceased, gau in an account of his said administratorship, & requiring his discharge; his accoump vpon view being accepted, he was likewise discharged.

*The Courte ordereth, vpon peticōn of Richard Burt, the sonne of Richard Burt, deceased, late of Taunton, that ye said Richard Burt shall make choyse of his owne gardian; & whereas he makes choyse of his vnce, James Burt, to be guardian vnto him, & to liue within him during his minority, the Court appues of his choyse, & confirmes the same.

The Court ordereth, and giues full power vnto Mr Bradford, Gofl, to stay and seyze vpon all ye goods, corne, and graine ye are in and vpon his farme by Jones Riner, vntill his tennants haue fully satisfied and payde vnto him, or his ass, all such rents & oth dues as are due and payable vnto him fro his now tennants there.

The Courte ordereth, that for ye rayzing of ye publike charge for officers wages for this last yere, to pceede according to ye rates & pportions of ye forsi yere, only Naws, being now to be added thereto, is now rated, & ordered to pay xl.

James Cole, of Plim, acknowledgeth to owe of sol-
Antony Thacher, of Yarmouth, . . . . . . 20 : 00 : 00

The condicio, y t yf ye above bounden James Cole shall personallly appere at ye nexte Genfiell Court of o' sofaigne lord ye King, to be holden at Plim in March nexte, and in ye meanes time to be of ye good behavior tow'ds our said soi lord ye King, and all his leidge people, & to abide ye further order of ye Court, & not depute the same w'out licence; y t then, &c.

John Gromes, of Plim, acknowledged to ow o' soa- £ 40 : 00 : 00
aigne lord ye King . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .
Thomas Clarke, of ye Yele Riber, plan, 20 : 00 : 00
Thomas Little, of ye Yele Riber, plan, 20 : 00 : 00

The condicio, y t yf ye above bounden John Gromes shall personallly appere at ye nexte Gefiall Court of o' sofaigne lord ye King, to be holden at Plim in March nexte, and in ye meanes time to be of ye good behavior tow'ds o' said soi lord ye King & all his leidge people, & to abide ye further order of ye Court, & not depute ye same w'out licence; y t then, &c.

[Here the records first appear in the chirography of Mr. Nathaniel Morton, Secretary of the Colony.]
*Att a Generall Court holden the 7th of March, in the twenty third Yeare of his Maies now Raigne, of England, &c.

BEFORE M' William Bradford, Gouerner, Captaine Myells Standish, and M' Prence, M' William Thomas, M' Coliar, Gen't, Assistants, &c.

THE millitary company of the town of New Plimouth, haueing according to order, proposed vsnto the Court 2 men for every espetiall office of their band, the Court doe alow and aproove of—
M' Thomas Willit for capptain,
Of M' Thomas Southworth for lieuetenant,
Of M' Willi Bradford, Junior, for insigne.

The bridge at Joanes Rieur being dangrous to passe over it, both for man and beast, the Court haue ordered y' Captaine Myells Standish, Tresurer, doe see the said bridge repaired forthwith.

A bill exhibited vsnto the Court by M' Charles Chanssy, complaining of the neglect of payment of the charges of Roger Cooke, for his diet in the time of his sickness, and for his funerall charges, which is required of the towne of Marshfield, the Court hath ordered y' Josiä Winslow shall defraye the said charges, being ingaged to doe the same.

Captain Myels Standish is deputed by the Court to have the hearing, and to put an end all such differences as doe remayne in the towne of Yarmouth.

Lieuetenant Nashe and Sergant Church are respited untill the next Court, at which Court they are to cause to appeare Captain Gorg Wright in person, for whose personal appeerance and good behauior they stand bound.

---

*At a Court of Assistants holden the 2nd of May, 1648.

BEFORE M' Bradford, Gouerner, Captayn Miles Standish, and M' Thomas Prence, M' William Thomas, M' William Coliar, Gen't, Assistants.

PEETER HANBERY aknowlidge to owe vnto our souerain lord the King . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 20t.
The condition, if the above bounden Peeter Hanbery shall a®ere at the next Generall Court of our souerain lord the King, to bee holden at Plimouth aforesaid, the first Tuesday in June next, and in the mean time prouid surtys for his good behaviour; that then, &c. This bond forfeited by non aper.

John Barnes, of Plimouth, is a®owed by the Court to brew and sell beere vnto comers and goers vntell the Court shall see reason to the contrary in regard of his intent to bake biscake, and for otherwise it would bee prejudittal vnto him.

Whereas differences are between Captaine Miles Standish and Samuell Eaton, about the bounds of thayer lands, the Court haue a®oynted Mr All-din, John Washburn, Senior, Henery Sampson, and Phillip Delanoy shall vise and set at rights su¢h differences as are between them.

Whereas controversis have been between Mr Gromes and Thomas Clarke, of Plymouth, about sundery a®ounts depending between them, the sd differences haueing been heard by Mr Bradford, Mr Coliar, and Captaine Miles Standish, the sd Mr Gromes covenants to pay vnto the sd Thomas Clarke 14 bushels of wheat, and five bushells of Indian corn, the wheat to bee payed on the 15th day of September next, and the Indian came to be payed when it is marchantable; also, if the sd Thomas Clarke a®epteth of 4® debt dew vnto Mr Gromes from Mr Prence, and so all manner of debts and de®maunds are cleared from the beginging of the world to this day.

1648, December fifte. Vpon Mr Coliors demand of the aforesaid debt, ther was payed by Mr Gromes three pound fiue shill and 4 pence.

*Att a Generall Court holden at Plimouth aforesaid, the 7th of June, 1648, in the twenty fourth Yeare of his Ma®s now Raigne, of England, &c.*

Befor William Bradford, genl, Gouer, Mr Timothy Hatherle,
Mr Thomas Prence, Mr John Brown, and
Mr William Coliar, Mr William Thomas,
Captain Mils Standish,
Genl, Assistant.

FREEMEN admi®ed this Court, and sworne:

Isaak Stedman, Robert Titus,
Robert Caruer, William Cheesburow,
COURT ORDERS.

John Morton, Ephraim Hicks, 1648.
Ephraim Morton, Alexander Standish,
John Wood, Samuell Tomkins,
Henery Wood, John Aldin,
Samuell Dunham, James Wyate,
Robert Finny, Nicolas Hy^e,
Jakob Cooke, Joseph Tory.
James Glaše,

This Court Mr. William Bradford was elected Governor.

Mr. Edward Winslow,
Mr. Thomas Prence,
Mr. William Coliare,
Captain Mylls Standish, elected Assistants.
Mr. John Brown,
Mr. Timothy Hatherlee,
Mr. William Thomas,

This Court Mr. William Bradford, Governor, and Mr. John Brown were elected commissioners for the United Colonies.

Captain Mylls Standish elected Treasurer for this year.

*The committees for this Court were —

For Plimouth, Mr. John Howland, Mannasses Kemton,
Mr. William Pady, John Cooke.
For Duxbery, Mr. John Allde*, William Basset.
Sent none this Court. John Williams and
Seteaat, Thomas Chambers, being present, served in the room of comities.
For Sandwidg, Thomas Tupper and Thomas Burgis.
For Yarmouth, Lieutenant Palmer and Mr. Edmond Hawes.
For Barnstable, Mr. Thomas Dimake and Thomas Hincklee.
For Taunton, Richard Williams, Edward Case.
For Marshfeld, Thomas Chillingworth, Robert Waterman.
For Rehoboth, Robert Titus, John Dogged.
For Naussit, Nicolas Snow, Samuell Hicks.

*The Constables of the several Townes.

For Plimouth, Ephraim Morton, sworn.
For Duxbery, Thomas Heward, sworn.
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1648.

For Seteaat, . . . . Thomas Hyland, not sworn, and
     Isaake Stedman, sworn.
For Sandwidge, . . . . James Skiffe, sworn.
For Taunton, . . . . Mr Thomas Gilbert, sworn.
For Yarmouth, . . . . John Marchant, to bee sworn at home.
     For Barnstable, . . . . Mr Thomas Allin, to bee sworn at home.
For Marshfield, . . . . John Gorum and Thomas Tildin,
     both sworn.
For Rehoboth, . . . . John Allin, to bee sworn at home.
For Naussit, . . . . Josip Cole, to bee sworn at home.

The Grand Inquest.

John Dunham, Sept,
Isaak Wells,
Peeter Gant,
Mr Thomas Burme,
Isaake Robinson, absent,
Robert Finny,
Henery Wood,
‡Ephraim Hicks,‡
James Walker,
James Wyat,
Lowe Brewster,
William Paybody.+

John Barker,
Joseph Colman,
John Stokbridg,
John Allin,
Thomas Bordman, absent
and find,
‡Thomas Bursell,‡
James Bursell, absent,
Joseph Tory,
Robert Sharpe,
Mycassell Blackweell,
Daniell Cole.

[*166.]

*Servors for the Hyewayes.

For Plimouth, . . . . Richard Spaow,
     John Barnes,
For Duxbery, . . . . Francis Sprage,
For Seteaat, . . . . John Willis,
     Thomas Chambers,
For Sandwidge, . . . . Thomas Dexter,
For Taunton, . . . . John Dean,
For Yarmouth, . . . . Richard Tayler,
For Barnstable, . . . . Thomas Burman,
For Marshfield, . . . . John Russell,
For Rehoboth, . . . . John Miller,
For Naussit, . . . . Josias Cooke,
     Robert Vixon.
The names of those ye are to take vp the excise were these:—

For Plimouth, ... John Finny.
For Duxbery, ... John Willis.
For Seteeat, ... Samuell House.
For Sandwic, ... Peeter Gaunt.
For Taunton, ... James Wyat.
For Yarmouth, ... Mr Edmond Haws.
For Barnstable, ... Isaake Robinson.
For Marshfield, ... Joseph Beddle.
For Rehoboth, ... John Dogged.
For Naussit, ... Nicolas Snowe.

Constant Southworth aallowed to sell wine at Duxbery.
Richard Sillis aallowed to sell wine at Seteeat.
Josias Cooke aallowed to sell wine at Nausset, and to be regester keeper for the towe.

*The names of those ye were absent this Court ye should have taken vp their freedom.*

Richard Paul,  
William Phillips,  
Francis Gould,  
John Bradford,  
John Browne,  
Thomas Dunham.

The names of those ye stand propounded vnto the Court to take vp their freedom are these:—

John Dogged,  
Obadia Holmes,  
Thomas Clifton,  
John Gorum,  
Thomas Burd,  
John Daman.

Samuell Mayo complains against John William, Seii, in an action of trespass vpon the case, to the damage of fourty pounds.

Samuell House complains against Gowin White, in an action vpon the forfeiture of a bond, in a manner of arbitration, to the damage of five pound.

Samuell House complains against Gowin White, in an action of trespass vpon the case, to the damage of twenty pound.

Gowin White complainys against Samuell House, in an action of trespass vpon the case, to the damaig of ten pound.

These foure actions above written were all non suited by reason of the plaintiffs not appearing to prosecute, and the charges of the Court awarded to bee payed by the plaintiffs.
1648. Sertain debts demaunded of the overseers of the will of Thomas Howell, deceased, which the said Thomas Howell ought in his life time.

Vpon the demand of a debt by Captain Harding, the jury find for the plaintiff the debt and the charges of the Court.

Vpon the demand of a debt of one pound 5 shill, by John Barker, the jury find for the plaintiff 16 shilling and the charges of the Court.

[168.] *In the action of debt dew from Thomas Howell to Simon Suton, the jury find for the plaintiff the debt and the charges of the Court.

The jury for these triallls wee these foloing:

| Mr. Thomas Howes, | Thomas Chambers, |
| Samuell Nash, | Robert Carver, |
| Christofer Waddsworth, | James Skiffo, |
| Experience Michell, | John Washburn, |
| Phillip Delanoy, | Robert Barlit a part |
| Joshua Prate, | of the time, & being |
| Richard Spařow, | nessesitated to depart, |
| Barnard Lumberd, | John Thomson was |
| jury sworn. | put in his rome. |

Mr. Edmond Haws presenting a parsell of weights to the Court, to bee the standerd for the weights of Yarmouth, the Court doe arow them so to bee.

The Court hath ordered, concerning the estate of Mr. Winchester, for the well disposing thereof, for the good of his children, that Mr. Brown doe treat with the supervisors of his will and teastament, and to doe in ye behalfe what shall bee needfull.

Further, wheras it doth appeare by the late will and testament of Mr. Alexander Winchester, desseased, ye tech hath made his wife the sole executris of his will afořsaid, it is ordered by the Court, ye if Mr. Brown and the town of Rehoboth shall see it needfull to make choice of another vnto himselfe and the superadvisers, for the well disposing of the afořsaid estate in the behalfe of the children of the afořsaid Mr. Winchester.

[169.] *Nicolas Hyde petitions to the Court for a childs portion of the estat of Thomas Blisse, desseased, and the Court have promised to take it into consideration.

That soñ one of the grandjurymen of Yarmouth doe keep a trew standerd to tryall weights in the townshippe by.

The Court doe arow a fine of five pound dew from John Tomson to the town of Plimouth, towards the mending of the causway at Joanneses Niner.

The Court doe arow and request Mr. Howland, William Merrick, and John
Roggers to stake out the hyeway from Joannes Riuier Bridge to Massachusetts Path, by William Mefficks aforesaid.

The inhabytants of the Eell Riuier haue propoossed to the Court ether to haue thaire bridge now in building to bee a toalle bridg, or to haue sofd healpe towards the charge. The Court haue promised to take it into consideration vntil the next Court.

The Court have ordered y^4 Nausset pay by rate fourty shilling for the last yeare, and fourty for this present yeare; and soe a[nually forty shillings.

And further, y^4 the general townships are to pay their rates acording to the same proportion that did the last yeare.

That by retaile of tobacco is to bee ment all y^4 sell it by retaile, whether in roule or any other wise, y^4 onely exepted which men raise by planting at home.

*Wheras it doth a\f{\textit{fer}} thef is a debt of five pound and 8 shill a\f{\textit{fer}}taining vnto Gorg Wright, in the hands of John Dogged, of Rehoboth, the Court have ordered, y^4 the said debt remayne a\f{\textit{tached}} in the hands of John Dogged afo\f{\textit{rsaid}}, for the use of Lieu[ten]ant Nash and Sergeant Church, in consideration of the damage befating them by the abouesaid Gorg Wright, the breaking of his bands for the good behavior.

L\f{\textit{es}} of admistreation are graunted vnto Edmond Weston, to admister vppon the estate of Th\f{\textit{o}} Howell, desseased, and to pay his debts as fare and by equall pporsions as the estate will amount vnto, and Phillip Delanoy and Robert Carver with him.

Josia Winslow, Junior, is a\f{\textit{lowed}} and a\f{\textit{proved}} of by the Court to bee insyne bearer of the trayne band of Marshfield.

The Court have ordered, y^4 what the exsyse shall not defray of the charges by the magestrats table shall bee satisfied by the fines, and yet if thef bee want, the cuntry to make it vp.

Mr Howland and Mr Alldin to bee a\f{\textit{ded}} to the Tr\f{\textit{esurer}}, to take an account of the trade of Cenebecke, and to yeild a treu account to the Court therof, betwext this and the sixteenth of July next.

Richard Burton, being accused for stealing of a calfe, and the same accusation orderly proved against him, was sensured by the Court to pay vnto the owener of the calfe sixteene shillings, and to bee publickly whipte, the la\f{\textit{fer}} whearo\f{\textit{f}} ac\f{\textit{ordingly}} was performed.

Mr Hatherle requesting to haue liberty to set vp an iron mille, the cuntry doe reffer it to bee determined by the Gourner and As\f{\textit{stants}} at the next Court of As\f{\textit{stants}}.

Differences depending between William Sherman and John Barker about
1648. the bounds of thayer lands, the Coërt doe apoint and requeste Captaine Myles Standish and Mr. Aldin, and to bee accompanied with Joshua Prat, to set at 
rights such differences as are betwext them.

*At Yarmouth, the xiiiith day of May, 1648, by Captain Standish, who was au-
thorised by the Court holden at Plimouth, the 7th of March, 1647, to 
hauue the hearing, and to put an end to all differences as doe remayne in 
the towne of Yarmouth.

It is ordered by the said Captaine Standish, y' Thomas Payne shall injoy 
the first eight acars of land granted to him in the west feild, which hee denied 
to lay downe, and for the other twenty eight acars or therabouts, hee shall re-
linquish to the comons, as was formerly agreed vnto by the towne.

Also, y' Mr. Hawes shall enjoy 8 acars of vpland or therabouts, in the 
west feild, which hee bought of Goodman Chase.

Item, y' Robert Dennis shall enjoy 12 acars of vpland in the west feild, 
which hee bought of Peeter Worden, and 10 acars of Mr. Hawes, and 7 acars 
of Mr. Hallott, and 4 acars there given him by the towne.

Also, y' Thomas Flawne shall enjoy 13 acars of land, or therabouts, in 
the west feild, giuen him by the comittees.

Also, y' Andrew Hallott shall relinquish eight acares of land granted to 
him in the west feild, and to take it vp in soñ other place conuenient.

Also, y' Mr. Hawes shall relinquish eight acares of land granted to him 
in the weste feild, and take it vp in som other conuenient place.

Also, it is ordered, y' the towne shall enjoy and posses the necke of land 
coñonly called Nobscussett Necke, as Sasucet Necke, both vpland and medowe, 
notwithstanding all former grants and sales of any part therof, exemple what 
have been graunted to Mr. Gray, about 6 yeares sence, being 10 acars of 
vpland and 4 acars of meadowe lying there, betwext the great rocke and 
harbors mouth, the vpland and the creeke.

Whereas Mr. Thatcher, Mr. Howes, and Mr. Crow, comittees of this plan-
tation of Yarmouth, in consideration of thayer charges about the discovering, 
purchaç, and other charges by them disbursed, about the same, haue clainèd 
and taken vp, viz'y, Mr. Thatcher, 130 acars of vpland, and twenty six acars 
of meadowe for a farme, and Mr. Howes 100 acars of vpland, and 20 acars of 
meadowe for his fearme, or great lot, and Mr. Crow one hundred acars of vpl-
land, and twenty acares of meadowe, for his farme or great lot, — the towne 
hath aallowed Mr. Thatcher an hundred and tenne acares of vpland, and his 
twenty-six acares of meadowe, and hee hath layed downe to the towne the 
other twenty acares of vpland, and likewise the towne haue graunted vnto Mr.
Howes fourscore acars of vpland, and twenty acares of meadow, and hee hath layed downe to the towne, in lie of the other twenty acares of land by him taken vp in his great lot, twenty acars lying in Rock Furland, next on the west side to Edward Sturges land, bought of Gabriell Wheldin; and likewise the towne hath allowed vnto Mr Crow 4 score acars of vpland, and twenty acars of meadowe, wherof so much part is taken vp alredy, and the rest to bee taken vp by him where hee shall find it convenient, and twenty acars hee remits to the towne, which the towne accepts, and is satisfied in full in respecte of any differences y' hath been betwext the towne and them, and every one of them, in respecte of their farmes or great lots, or any gree-wances about the laying out of lands from the beginning of the plantation to this 13th day of May, 1648, aforesaid.

*Also, Mr Thatcher and Mr Howes hath layed down to the use of the town, viz., Mr Thatcher 12 acares of vpland neare the Great Basse Pound, and Mr Howes hath layed downe 10 acares of vpland in Nobscussett, lying there in a furland called Rabbits Ruine, in lie of 12 acares a pece claimed by them, and taken vp heeretofore, in consideration of charges about the laying out of lands in the winter 1638, which apeare in thayer acompte given into Court, anno 1640, which the towne hath otherwise satisfied vpon agreement.

Item, it is ordered, y' Richard Templar shall enjoy his five acares of land at Nobscussett, layed out there in Snakes Furland, next the hyeway buting vpon Mr Mathues land.

Item, it is ordered, y' Goodman Clarke shall enjoy three acares of vpland at Nobscussett, in the playn furland next beyonde five acars late Thomas Hatches, and next vnto the fearme.

Item, it is order'd, y' Robert Dennis shall enjoy 2 acares of vpland in Nobscussett there, in affurland called Rabbets Ruine, betweene Mr Lumkins and Goodman Prichards, and abutting vpon the Coy Ponde.

Item, it is granted vnto Mr Nickerson to have tenne acars of vpland, and 8 acares of meadow towards the South Sea, which is not for the present to the prejudice of the towne.

Item, it is graunted also to John Darby to have six acares of meadow in the Eastern Swan Pond Meadowe, in lewe of 4 acars dew to William Chase, for a debt the towne owed him.

It is ordered, y' Richard Hore shall have tenne acares of meadow in the Eastern Meadow in the Swan Pond, and in the eastern end thereof.

It is lickwise granted y' Mr Howes shall have 17 acars in the Eastern Meadow, and at the eastern end in the Swan Ponds, in lieue of 17 acars of meadow Mr Howes hath taken vp in Nobscussett, als Sassett Necke, and

COURT ORDERS.
1648. 14 May. M's Bradford, Governor.

sould to Thomas Burman: hee hath layed downe to the townes vse 7½ acars of meadowe, late M' Hallotts, lying at the lower end of the rokke tree furland, and eight acars of meadow, late William Chases, lyeing next vnto Edward Sturges meadow, betweene the riuere and M' Simkins necke.

It is ordered, y' M' Miller bee sufficiently accomodated.

It is ordered, y' euery inhabitant haue his land, both vpland and meadow, sufficiently bounded in convenient time with stones.

15 May. [*173.] *The 15th day of May, 1648. It is agreed by Captaine Standish, M' Crow, M' Thatcher, and M' Howes, the coomites of this plantation of Yarmouth, and Richard Hore, M' Hawes, William Nicorsone, William Pallmer, and Robert Dennis, in the behalfe of the town, that M' Staare, William Nicholsone, and Robert Dennis shall bee joyned to the coomites for this present yeare, and thence after by the town: they haue thayer liberty to choose other three to the coomites aforesaid, so y' the coomites shall not heerafter dispose of any lands, either vplands or meadow, without the consent of those three or tow of them, and if any difference arise between them which they cannot compose themselves, y' they repayer to Captain Standish for his dyrection.

Whereas at a towne meeting, March 22nd, 1647, M' Thatcher freely layed downe and renounced all right, title, and interest to any manner of vpland as his dew by way of proportion, excepting 40 acars of vpland, more or lesse, lying and being about his dwelling house betwext M' Hawes and M' Millers, and the cart path to Barnstable, excepte alse 20 acars given him by free gifte, commonly called the Reward, which hee acknowledgeth this fiftenth day of May, 1648, to stand vnto. Hee alse demands 8 acars of vpland in West Feild, which hee bought of Thomas Hatch, and which is to bee layed out next vnto M' Hawes 8 acars of land there, which hee bought of Goodman Chase, vnto which the towne consenteth, and other vpland bee claimeth not.

17 May. An agreement made the 17th of May, 1648, betwenee Paupmmnuck, with the consent of his brother, and all the rest of his associats on the one part, and Captaine Myles Standish in the behalfe of the inhabitants of Barnstable on the other part, as followeth, viz:\n
That the said Paupmmnucke hath, with the free and full consent of his said brother and associats, freely, fully, and absolutily bargained and sould vnto the sd Captaine Myles Standish, in the behalfe and for the use of the inhabitants of Barnstable aforesaid, all his and thayer right, title, and interest in all his and thayer lands lying and being within the precincts of Barnstable aforesaid, faring vpon the sea, commonly called the South Sea, buting home to Janno his land eastward, and a little beyond a brooke, called the First
Hearing Brooke, westward, and to Nepoyetums and Seaqunneks lands northward, excepting thirty acres which hee, the said Paupmunnuck hath retained to the per use and behoofe of himselfe, his brother, and associates, for and in consideration of 2 brasse kittlel and one bushell of Indian corn, to bee dewly and trewly payed vnto him, the 5d Paupmunnuck, by the said inhabytants of Barnstable, between the date heerof and November next inseuing; also, one halfe part of so much fence as will fence in the thirty acres of land afforsaid for the said Paupmunnuck, to bee dewly and trewly made by the laste of Aprill next inseuing the date heerof; also, the said Paupmunnuck and his associates shall have free leave and liberty to hunt in the said lands, provided they give notice to the said inhabytants before they sett any trappes, as also fully and dilligently to see all their trappes eury day, y* soe in case any are taken or intrapped therein, thay shall speedly let them out, and acquaint the said inhabytants forthwith thereof; as also to acquainte them if they shall perceive any cattell to haue broken out of thayer trappes before they come vnto them.

In witnes of all and singular the preemises heerof, they haue heerly vnto sett thayer hands the day and yeare aboue written.

All which conditions, in case they doe not dilligently observe, they shall pay whatsoever damage comes to any mans cattell through thayer default heerin.

*At a Court of Asistants holden att New Plymouth, the first of August, 1648.

Before Mr William Bradford, Governor, Capptayn Myles Staandish, and Mr William Colyar, M* William Thomas, Gent, Asistants.

At this Court it was ordered, y* Thomas Cushman shall have and enjoy, without disturbance, the one third part of all the English corn due vnto Mis Combe, for her part, from William Spooner, for this present yeare, excepting the rye, whereof hee is to haue the one halfe, and one part of five of the Indian corn, and the one half of the frute, and the one half of the hempe.

The said Court haue further ordered, concerning the children of the said Mis Combe, now being with William Spooner, y* the said Spooner keepe them for the present, and not dispose of them for the future, without further order from the Court.

Wheras it doth appeer, that Mr John Combe was indebted to the estate
1648.

1 August. 
Mr. Bradford, Governor.

Of this see more the 2nd page forward of this booke; the assignment being there entered.

[*175.*] These sheweth, that on July the 22nd, 1648, wee, whosse names are vnder-written, were sworn by Mr. Bradford, Governor, to make inquiry of the death of the child of Allis Bishop, the wife of Richard Bishope.

Wee declare, yt coming into the house of the said Richard Bishope, wee saw at the foot of a ladder wth leadeth into an vpper chamber, much blood; and going vp all of vs into the chamber, wee found a woman child, of about foure yeares of age, lying in her shifte vpon her left cheeke, with her throat cut with diuers gashes crosse wayes, the wind pipe cut and stuke into the throat downward, and a bloody knife lying by the side of the child, with wth knife all of vs judg, and the said Allis hath confessed to fue of vs att one time, yt shee murdered the child with the said knife.

JOHN HOWLAND,  JAMES COLE,
JAMES HURST,  GYELLS RICKARD,
ROBERT LEE,  RICHARD SPARROW,
JOHN SHAWE,  THOMAS POPE,
FRANCIS COOKE,  FRANCIS BILLINGTON,
JOHN COOKE,  WILLIAM NELSON.

Rachell, the wife of Joseph Ramsden, aged about 23 yeares, being examined, saith that coming to the house of Richard Bishope vpon an errand, the wife of the said Richard Bishope requested her to goe fetch her som buttermilke at Goodwife Winslows, and gaue her a kettell for that purpose, and shee went and did it; and before shee wente, shee saw the child lyinge abed asleepe, to her best desering, and the woman was as well as shee hath knowne her att any time; but when shee came shee found her sad and dumpish; shee asked her what blood was that shee saw at the ladders foot; shee pointed vnto the
COURT ORDERS.

chamber, and bid her looke, but shee perseuied shee had killed her child, and being afraid, shee refused, and ran and told her father and mother. Moreover, shee saith the reason why moved her to thinke shee had killed her child was why when shee saw the blood shee looked on the bedd, and the child was not there.

Taken vppon oath by mee, WILLIAM BRADFORD,
The day and year afore written.

At a Court of Assistants holden at New Plymouth, the first of Aguste, 1648, before Mr Bradford, Gouer, Mr Coliar, Captain Miles Standish, and Mr William Thomas, gent, Assistants, the sd Allice, being examined, confessed shee did comit the afforesaid murther, and is sorry for it.

*An Assignment appointed here to be recorded.

Know all men whom these presents may any waies concerne, that I, Isacke Allerton, of New Amsterdam, in the province of the New Netherlands, marchant, doe, by vertue heerof, absolutely, freely, and of my owne accord, assigne, giue, and make ouer from mee, my heires and exequitors forener, vnto my wellbeloued sonne in law, Thomas Cushman, of New Plymouth, in New England, his heires, exequitors, adminestrators, or assignes for euer, all my right, title, interest, and claime I can any waies make or pretend vnto a certaine debt of one hundred pound sterling due vnto mee from John Combe, gent, and for which the land adjacent to the said New Plymouth, and appertaining to the said Mr John Combe, was engaged to mee, as by the records may appeer, the said sume of one hundred pounds sterling, more or lesse, being due vnto mee, the said Isacke, as may appeer by severall accounts, giuing and granting, and by vertue heerof I doe giue and grant full power and authoritie vnto my said son in law to use all lawfull meanes for the recovery of the said debt vnto the proper vse and behoofe of my said sonne in law, or his heires, with as large and ample power as is or may be giuen by vertue of any letter of attorney or assignment, and as much as if my selfe were personally present, ratifying, allowing, and confirming any acte that shalbee lawfully doth by my said son in law, for the recovery of the said debt against my selfe, or any other claiming for or vnder mee. In witnes wherof I have heervnto sett my hand and seal, this twenty seannenth of October, 1646.

ISACKE ALLERTON, and a Seal.

Sealed and deliuered in the presence of
  Gorge Baxter,
  Thomas Willett,
  Gor^ Woolsey.
1648. *Att the Generall Court of our Soueraine Lord the King, holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the 4th of October, 1648.

Before Mr Bradford, Gouerner, Mr Timothy Hatherle, and
Mr Thomas Prence, Mr William Thomas,
Captaine Miles Standish,

Gen't, Assistants.

ATT this Court, Allice Bishope, the wife of Richard Bishope, of New Plymouth, was indited for felonius murther by her comitted, vpon Martha Clark, her owne child, the frute of her owne body.

The names of the grand inquest that went on triall of the aforesaid bill of inditment, weere these:

John Dunham, Sēn, John Barker,
Isaake Weels, Joseph Colman,
Mr Thomas Burne, John Allin,
Robert Finny, Thomas Bordman,
Henery Wood, James Bursell,
Ephraim Hickes, Joseph Tory,
James Walker, Micaell Blackwell,
James Wyat, Daniell Cole,
Loue Brewster,

These found the bill a trew bill.

The petty jurys names that went vpon her tryall were these:

Josias Winslow, Senī, Gyells Rickard,
Thomas Shillingsworth, John Shaw, Senī,
Anthony Snowe, Steuen Wood,
Richard Sparrow, William Mericke,
Gabriell Fallowell, William Brete,
Joshua Prat, John Willis,

These found the said Allice Bishope guilty of the said felonius murthering of Martha Clarke aforesaid; and so shee had the sentence of death pronounced against her, viz', to bee taken from the place where shee was to the place from whence shee came, and thence to the place of execution, and there to bee hanged by the necke vntell her body is dead, which accordingly was executed.
*Presentments of the Grand Enquest.

Christofer Wadsworth, Nicolas Robbins, John Roggers, John Willis, Samuell Eaton, Jonathan Brewster, Arther Haris, Thomas Gannet, being presented for being defeetive in ladders, vpon thayer now being better provided of them, are cleared.

The town of Seteaate haueing been presented for not chusing milletary oficers according to order, Mr. Hathelá promising the Court to see the milletary company of the town afored exercise in armes at times apointed vntell thay can conventiently make chosie of oficers, are clerred of this presentment.

The seruayors of Seteaate haueing been presented for not mending ther hyewayes according to order, vpon redresse therof are cleared of this presentment.

Seteaate presented for not guiding armes for publicke seruayors according to order, respeted vntell the next Court.

8th June, 1648.

The town of Taunton was presented for not mending the hiewayes between Taonnt and Plymouth, with thay are ordered by the Court to doe, or to returne the xxx shillings finne of Francis Doughty allowed them for y4 end.

The seruayors of Duxbery, haueing been presented for not mending the hyeway at Iland Creoke, vpon thayer sence mending therof, are cleared of this presentment.

These aboue written presentments weer presented vnto the Court on March the 7th, 1647, but examined on the third of October, 1648.

Christofer Winter and his wife hauing been presented, the 8th of June, 1648, for hauing knowlidge each of other before publicke mariage, the said Christofer, deliveringer a bill ynder his hand vnto Captain Standish, Treasurer, for the payment of his finne, is cleared of the said presentment.

Thomas Dexter, Junier, millor, of Sandwidg, hauing been presented for not hauing a toale dish sealled acording to order, vpon the hearing of his defence, was cleared.

*James Walker, of Taunton, informing against William Hedgges, for y4 the sd Hedgges, knowing of one y4 that hath traded shote vnto the Indians, and refusing to declare who it is, by a sommons sent vnto him is required to apeare at the next Generall Court; acordingly hee did, and was cleared.

Gorg Pitcocke, of Siteaate, being wholy defeetive in respecte of armes, is to provide armes compleat for one man, and constantly to pay his finnes, for y4 hee beareth not armes.

WHereas differences haue been betwext Loue Brewster and Samuell Eaton about the bounds of their lands, the Court hath ordered and doe requeste Mr.
1648. Alldin, Henery Sampson, and Phillipe Delanoy to range out thayr lands betwexte them, begining at the lower end, and make report therof to the Court how thay find it.

The Court haue ordered, concerning Thomas Dunham, that hee abstaine from coming att or sending vnto Martha Knote, of Sandwidge, from this presente day vntell the first Tusday of Desember next, vntell the Court can better deserne the treuth of his pretended contracte with the sd Martha Knot, vntil the Gouerner, vppon clearing of thinges, shall giue him leaue.

---

1648-9. *At the Generall Court of our Souerain Lord the King, holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the sixt of March, 1648.

CONCERNING William Cheesburow and William Palmer, of Rehoboth, the Court haue ordered, that for thaire contempt of the Court, manifested by theire preceeding in the dispossing of the children of Mr Winchester, contrary to order from the magestrats, and other miscarriages about the sd children, they are fined tenn pound.

Whereas five shillings was demaunded and retained by William Cheesburow as a leggasy giuen by Mr Winchester, the Court find it not due, and appoint him to returne it to them y' have the disposing of the children of the aforesaid Mr Winchester.

Whereas William Cheesburow and William Palmer did demaund twenty shillings charges for a jury to Plymouth about busines for the children of Mr Winchester, the Court haue allowed vnto William Palmer tenn shill, but vnto William Cheesburow they have allowed nothing, because it aperred y' the said William Cheesburow cam to Plymouth at y' time vpon other oocations.

Concerning the bridge at the Elee Riuer, the Court haue ordered, y' wheras there hath beene longe neglect and complaint for y' the said bridge was not built according to order of Court held the 4th of September, 1638, they have thought good to signifi vnto the townes whom it particularly concerns, — viał, Yarmouth, Barnstable, and Sandwidç, — y' according to the
said order, they ought at least to beare a considerable part of the charđg arising by the bridg now built by the inhabitants of the Eel River aforŏd over the river aforŏd, and the rather because it is found by late and common experience that travellers doe make use of the said bridge as finding the way leading therunto most commodius for theire journey to and fro; and the townes aforŏd should consider of the particulars aforŏd against the next Generall Court, they may give answere therunto, and make payment for the charge of the bridg as aforŏd.

*William Bassit, of Duxbery, Seni, hauing been presented at the General Court holden at Plymouth aforŏd the 4th of October, 1648, for not mending of guns in seasonable time, according to order of Court, is fined for his neglect herein fīve shillings.

The Court haue graunted liberty vnto John Morton to draw and sell wine by retaile at Plymouth, and to lodg and entertaine straingers and travellers to bead and bord, for dew consideration for the same.

The Court haue graunted liberty vnto John Lewis to keep an ordinary, and to draw and sell wine, at Seteaat, or any other whom the townes of Seteaat aforŏd shall arow of, if the said John Lewis shall thinke meete not to keep it.

The Court arow vnto Mr Leueridge for foure witnesses subpenaed by him this Court 3 shill a piece, in all twelve shillings.

And vnto Mr Thatcher, being subpenaed by Mr Dexter, 4 shillī.

And vnto Mr Dillingham and Richard Bourn, being subpenaed by Mr Dexter, 3 shillings a piece.

*Presentments of the Grand Inquest.

Wee present Mr William Hedge, of the town of Yarmouth, for lecing of an Indian hauing a gun, and pouther, and shot.

Wee present Mr Crow, Seni, for receaung stollen goods.

Wee present the wife of Mr Hedge, of Yarmouth, for receauing of stolen goods.

Wee present the wife of Hugh Norman, and Mary Hammon, both of Yarmouth, for leude behavior each with other vpon a bed. Of this more is entered in the conclusions of the Court held the 22nd of October, 1650, p. 226.

You present Richard Bishope, of Plymouth, for stealing of a spade from Andrew Ring. Hee was sentenced to sit in the stocks, and to pay a new spade to Andrew Ring before the next June Court, or otherwise to bee publickli whipt.

You present the way wardens or survyors of Taunton for neglecting to mend the hyewayes.
1648-9.  

Wee sent Peregrin White, and Sara, his wife, both of Marshfeild, for fornication before marriage or contract. Cleared by paying the fine.  

Wee sent William Sabin, the miller of Reheboth, for not returning mens corn vnto them by two quarts in a bushell, allowing their toule. Cleared.  

Robert Padduk, of Plymouth, and William Clark, of Duxbery, were both sentenced June the 4th for being drunk, and sence both cleared by the painment of theair fine.

1649.  

*At a Court of Assistants holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the first of May, 1649.

Before Mr William Bradford, Gouernor, Mr Timothy Hatherlee,  
Mr William Collar, Mr John Brown, and  
Captain Miles Standish, Mr William Thomas.  
Gent, Assistant.  

RICHARD BISHOPE, for stealing of a spade from Andrew Ringe, was sentenced to sit in the stocks, and to pay vnto the said Andrew Ring a new spade before the next Generall Court, or otherwise to bee whipt.  

The Court haue ordered y John Churchill, of Plymouth, shall haue the disposing of the house and land y was Gorge Clarks for the vse and good of Abigaell Clarke, daughter vnto the said GorG Clarke, either to let or sell the said house and land with the Courts consent.  

Whereas a sheepe of Captain Standishes was worried by a doge of Beniamin Eaton, the Court haue ordered, that the said Beniamin Eaton shall pay vnto Captaine Standish thirty shillings for the sd sheepe.  

It is ordered by the Court, y Beniamin Eaton abouesaid shalbee at his owne disposing vntell the next October Court, and in the mean time to provide himselfe a service; if not, the Court to provid him one, and what bargain hee shall make with any man in this behalfe is to be brought and the conditions thereof to bee recorded.  

Execution granted vnto Thomas Burd, of Sittuaat, against GorG Russell for fifty shilling damaq and the charges of the sute, and y the said GorG Russell is to make go pay the charges of the said execution.
COURT ORDERS.

*At the Generall Court holden at Plymouth, aforesaid, the sixth of June, 1649.

BEFORE M'r William Bradford, Gouerner, M'r Timothy Hatherle, M'r Thomas Prence, M'r John Browne, and M'r William Coliar, M'r William Thomas, Captaine Miles Standish, Genêt, Assistants.

THE whole body of freemen of the colony of Plymouth aforesaid, or the maine part of them, being mete together, it was vnaminously concluded, that wheras things are much vseteled in our natuine counry in regard of the affairs of the state, therby the Court cannot so clearly proseed in election as formerly, all officers, wether magestrats or inferior officers, shall continew in thaire places with as full power and authority as they had the yeare last past for the space of a full yeare for the year foloing, vnes soûi spesiall intellegent or order coûi ouer wû shall at any time within the year aforesaid oçation the calling the body of freemen together for a new election.

This Court, M'r Bradford, Gouerner, & M'r John Browne, were requested by the Court to continew coûisioners for this ðsent yeare; and acordingly thay condesended thervnto.

Servayors of the Hiewayes.

Plymouth, . . . . M'r Howland, M'r Paddy, M'r Willit.
Duxboñ, . . . . John Staare, John Washburn.
Seteaate, . . . . Walter Briggs, Edward Jenkins.
Sandwidge, . . . . William Newland, Peeter Wright.
Taunton, . . . . James Wiate, Gorge Maasse.
Yarmouth, . . . . Samuell Ryder, Richard Templer.
Barnstable, . . . . Thomas Lumbert, M'r Lennit.
Nawset, . . . . John Smalley, Thomas Williams.

*Presentments of the Grand Inquest. [*189.]

Wee ðsent Gorg Russell, of Settuate, for plowing and blocking vp the Cleared hieway, yû men cannot conveniently pase.

Wee ðsent the servayors of Seteanat for not repairing the hieway ouer a Cleared marsh called Rotten Marsh.
1649.

6 June.

BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.

PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

Wee sent the seruayors of Plymouth for not reparing the hiewayes at Joanes Rier and at Wellingsla. Cleared.

Wee sent John Shaw, Junier, for profaining the Lords day for attending on the tar pits.

John Shaw was sentenced this Court to sit in the stocks for this, which accordingly was executed.

Also wee sent Steven Bryant for carrying a barrell to the said pits on the same Lords day. Steven Bryant, with admonission, is cleared.

Wee sent the town of Sandwidg for not trayning for one whole yeare last past.

Wee sent Edward Bobbit, of Taunton, for receaueing pay for stollen wampom.

Cleared.

Cleared.

Fined.

Wee present Thurstrum Clark for letting an Indian to haue a gun, poudre, & shott; the said Thurstrum Clark is fined for this 2s.

[*190.]

Wee sent Mr Samuell Newman, teacher of the church of Rehoboth, for dilliuering such things in publick preaching as tend to the defamation of the magestrats of this colony. For this see more in the 13th page forward in this book. P. 207.

William Sabin, the miller of Rehoboth, was sent on the sixt of March for not returning mens corn vnto them by two quarts in a bushell, allowing thaire toule.

This Court, the said William Sabin did trauere this pesentment, & by verdit of the jury was cleared.

This Court, John Shaw, Juni, and Steven Bryant, weere sented for profanation of the Lords day; they likewise trauised there pesentments, & weere found guilty & sentenced, as on the other side this leafe is spesified.

The jurys names y' tried these pesentments weere these foloing:—

Sworne.  
{ Josias Winslow, }  
{ James Hust, }  
{ Henery Cob, }  
{ Barnard Lumbert, }  
{ John Fenney, }  
{ Joshua Prat, }  

Sworne.  
{ Gorg Lewis, }  
{ Phillip Delancy, }  
{ Experience Mechell, }  
{ Henery Howland, }  
{ Henery Sampson, }  
{ Josias Cook. }  

This Court, John Damman, of Settuaat, requested y' hee might orderly inioy his right in the lands of Mr William Gillson, desseased; his proposition
or request was referred unto the jury above written, which said jury found the said John Damman the lawfull heir of all the lands of Mr. William Gillson, desseased. Of this see more in the fiffe page forward in this booke.

Liberty is granted unto the townsmen of Plymouth to make use of the land at Sepecan for the hearding & keeping of cattell, & wintering of them there as they shall see cause.

*Paid by Josias Cooke unto Elizabeth Dean her full portion in a cow valued at five pound.

John Read allowed to draw and sell wine and strong waters, & to keep an ordinary, at Rehoboth.

John Crocker is allowed to keep an ordinary at Barnstable.

Edward Sturgis allowed to draw and sell wine at Yarmouth.

The Names of those who were propounded to take up their Freedom.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John Crocker</td>
<td>Mr. Thomas Gilbert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Chipman</td>
<td>James Walker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Smith</td>
<td>William Hedgges</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mr. Coliar, Captain Standish, Mr. Hatherle, Mr. Browne, & Mr. Thomas was ordered to arbitrate a difference betwixt John Crabtree & Edmond West, as the executor of Thomas Howell, desseased; & they order Edmond West aforesaid to pay unto the said John Crabtree six pound eleven shill & 10 pence.

Captaine Standish & Mr. Browne were ordered by the Court to view the lands & set out the bounds of Rehoboth, according to the true extent of the first grant.

John Hoare acknowledgeth to owe unto the Court the } twenty pound. Released.

M' Thomas Tart the sofi of . . . . . . . . . . . 10s.

M' James Cudworth the sofi of . . . . . . . . . . . 10s.

The condition if the said John Hoare shall bee of good behavior toward all master of persons, and appeare at the next Generall Court, and not depart the said Court without licence; y' then, &c.

*Whereas complaint was made concerning the lands of John Hazell, of Rehoboth, the Court hath ordered, y' the said John Hazell shall enioy without interuprtion all his former graunts of lands, and bounded as foloweth: His home lot, containing twelve acres, bounded on the east with the town green, on the southwest with the mill cone, on the northwest with the land of James Ridway, on the southwest with the Gouerners lot, his salt marsh, containing
1649. 6 June. BRADFORD, GOVERNER.

Four acres, bee it more or les, with an island in it, and a little vpland as it lyes now within his fence, bounded on the east with the oxe pasture, surrounded on the west, north, & south with Patucet River; four acres of fresh meadow, bee it more or les, now within his occupation, bounded on the east with the brook, on the west and north with his owne land, on the south bounded with a line ye runs between the towne land and his other allotment, being six hundred acres, bounded on the east with his fresh meadow & a little run of water and a ceader swamp, on the west with Patucet River, on the north with the woods, on the south with the towne land, only the island & little vpland aboue mentioned is part of the six hundred acres.

That the remainder of the cuntries stock vndisposed of bee employed by the Trésurer for the procuring of powlder to bee keep in stock for the cuntries vse.

That the Gouverner & Captain Standish doe concider of a convenient place to keep the cuntries stock of powlder in, wher it may bee in safy.

Concerning the differenc betwixt Richard Chadwell & Mr Thomas Dexter about the breach of the maifer of arbetration, the said Dexter is to pay vnto the said Chadwell six shillings, & so the maifer is ended.

8 June. The Oath of Mr Thomas Dexter, taken in open Court the 8th of June, 1649, concerning a psell of Corn receaued for a Barke sould by the said Dexter.

This I testifie, ye the barke ye was betwixt Richard Chadwell & myselfe I sould to Major Gibbens for an hundred & fourty bushell of Verginnia corn, at fieue shilling a bushell, and no more.

Wittnes my hand this 8th of June, 1649.

THOMAS DEXTER.

[*195.] "This Court, John Damman, of Seetaat, required ye hee might injoy his right in the lands of Mr William Gillson, of Seetaat, aforesaid, desseassd.

To clear vp the aforesaid right, these folowing writings wee openly read & approved vpon oath: —

Wee, whose names are here vnderwritten doe giue testimony, vnder our hands, this 7th day of June, 1649, ye whereas William Gillson, late of Seetaat, desseased, in his life time did require earnestly of the townsman aforesaid severall psells of land for accommodation of the sd William Gillson, but being required of him by vs whose names are here vnderwriten the reason of his desire of so mutch land, being ancient & haineing no isew of his body to inherite the same after him, his answere was, ye hee had brought ouer with him into New England two of his sisters children from thaire parents, and was
bound in conscience both to take care & to puide for them as if they were his owne; and wee concenue yt the land was granted vnto him according vnto his desire in yt behalfe.

HUMFRY TURNER,  HENERY ROWLY,
HENERY COBB,  BARNARD LUMBERT.

Vpon the oathes of Humphry Turner, Henery Cob, &c.

Further, I, Humfry Turner, being a townsman at yt time, & sence so remayning in Setenat aformentioned, doe further testify yt William Gillson, desseased, did say vnto mee yt I aske this land yt my kinsfolks may inioy it when I am dead.

Witnesse my hand,  HUMFRY TURNER.
Vpon the oath of Humfry Turner.

The 24th of May, 1649. These psents testifyth to whom it may concern, yt I doe remember that Mr. Gillsons plca with vs for land was, yt although hee had no children of his owne, yet yt hee had two of his sisters children, yet hee looked vpon as his owne, & so did desire to leaue them soth-thing after his dayes was ended; and so for John Damman I haue heard Mr. Gillson say yt hee should have his land after his wifes dayes weer ended; and I haue lickwise heard Mr. Gillsons wife acknowledg it, & further yt shee would not wrong the said John & Hanna of what was her husbands will about the lands, yet shee would not for soth reasons haue the said John & Hanna know her husbands will in yt busines for the psent. Thus mutch for the psent I doe call to mind to my remembrance, and can safly testify.

P mee,  ISAACK ROBENSON.

Concerning the aforesaid John Damman, for the clearing of his right and title vnto the aforesaid land of Mr. William Gillson, desseased, see more in the fift page bakward of this booke, p. 190.

*Mr. Hatherle was ordered by the Court to set at right such thinges as concern Thomas Rawlins & John Damman, by reason of & concerning soth cost & charges bestowed by the said Thomas Rawlins vpon the lands of the aforesaid Mr. Gillson.

This Court, also, open proclamation was made yt if any could lay any just claime or title to the lands of William Gillson, desseased, yt they should cooff in and should bee heard; but no claim or title was challenging.

Wheras sundery psons of Setuats, viz't, Humfry Turner and others, find themselves agreed concerning soth lands of thaires lying on the north side of the North Riuer, for yt thaire land marks are lost, and sundery errors weer
in the laying out of the said lands, the Court haue ordered, y't it shalbee lawfull for the psions aforesaid to hyer a seruayor to measurer the said lands, beginning at ye' rundlit of water called Stony Coue vnto the vtermost extent westward so faire as any lots weer giuen; and to set at rights such bounds as are misplaced, y't so euery of the psions aforesaid may haue his proportion of marsh according to the number of the acres of vpland allowed to each psion, as is expressed in the towne book of Setuaat aforesaid.

The first Tuesday in July is appointed for those to meet together w'h are appointed to treat & order the letting of the trade.

The comittee appointed are Mr. Coliar, Captaine Standish, Mr. Hatherlee, Mr. Brown, and Mr. Thomas, Mr. Allden, Mr. Cudworth, Constant Southworth, & Robert Waterman.

This Court is aurned vnto the fift day of the last full weeke in October, and the foloing Court to bee the next 3°™* day after.

[*197.] *The Names of the Comitties of the seuerall Townships y't servd at this Court and the Aiorments thereof.

Plymouth, . . . { Mr. Howland, Mr. Paddy,
Duxbery, . . . Mr. John Alden, Constant Southworth.
Setuaat, . . . †William Hatch,‡ James Cudworth, Thomas Clapp.
Sandwidg, . . . Mr. John Vincent, William Newland.
Taunton, . . . Mr. Henery Andrews, Edward Case.
Yarmouth, . . . Lieutenant Palmer, Mr. Edmond Hawes.
Barnstable, . . . Mr. Thomas Dimmack, Thomas Hinckle.
Rehoboth, . . . Steven Payne, Robert Titus.
Nawset, . . . Mr. John Done, Samuell Hicks.

8 June.

[*199.] At the Generall Court holden at New Plymouth the 8th of June, 1649, a comittee was appointed in the behalfe of the country to treat of and let out the trad at Keñebeck, which accordingly, on the 4th of July folowing, they did as foloeth:

Those y't were appointed by the Court aforesaid to let the trade at Keñebeck, — viz', Mr. William Coliar, Captaine Miles Standish, Mr. Timothy Hatherlee, Mr. John Browne, Mr. William Thomas, Mr. James Cudworth, and Constant Southworth; Mr. John Alden and Robert Waterman being absent,— the 4th of July, 1649, did let and set the said trade of Keñebeck vnto Mr. William Bradford, Mr. Edward Winslow, Mr. Thomas Prence, Mr. Thomas Willet, and
COURT ORDERS.

Mr. William Paddy, vpon the like conditions as formerly thay haue had it, as is expressed in indentures formerly passed betwixt the &ties aforesaid for the full tearme of three yeares, and covenants to bee drawne betwixt them as formerly.

*At the 2nd Session of the Generall Court, begun the sixt of June, holden the twenty fift of October.


It is ordered by the Court, y' the comitties of Scitnnaat shall take a view of the timber vpon or neare the range betwixt the Massachusetts & vs, & to make report thereof vnto the next Court of Assistants, & for such timber as afeers undoubtedly within the pattent, to forbid such as are without the gouernment to make vse thereof.

Wheras a request is made vnto the Court, by M'r Paddy & others, of the towne of Plymouth, in the behalfe of sundry of the said towne, for a tract of land to supply there wants & necesseties, lying ouer against Aquetnet Iland, the Court haue ordered Captaine Standish and M'r Browne to take a view of the sd lands, & vpon thereviewall thereof doe graunt it vnto them of Plymouth aforesaid, for the supply of them in want as aforesaid, if vpon thereviewall thereof they find it not prejudiceall to the colyny ; and the said Captaine Standish & M'r Browne are to set the bounds thereof ; and the said Court doe further order the Gouer', M'r Paddy, Captain Willet, M'r Howland, Elder Cushman, John Dunham, Seni, and Lieuetennant Thomas Southworth, to order & dispose the said lands as thay shall see meetest for the ends aforesaid.

Wheras diuers sad, iniurius practises to the murderling of sum of the English haue been comitted by the natuies to the westward, against the said English at Stanford & other places, with diuers insolent & threatening speaches by them also spoken, whereby the comissioners for the United Colinyes are occationed to vse there best endeauors for the rectifying of the said abuses ; and being vncertaine whether there may bee need of a warr with the said natuies for y' end, & haue therefore signified vnto the severall United Colinyes y' they may bee in a redines if ocation should bee.

It is therfor ordered by the Court, y' forthwith due puision bee made,
both of men and ammunition, with poulder & shot, & victailes, and other necessary for forty men for the space of three months, suitable for such an occasion, & for every towne respectively proud for their own men.

The Court have generally nominated and voted Captaine Standish to be under the consideration of a general officer, or comissary general, to have the oversight of the severall military companies within this government, both for the view of their arms, & to command the said companies upon special occasions; & Captaine Standish aforesaid doth condescend therunto.

The Court have granted unto Mr Bradford, Governor, a piece of meadow esteemed about as much as will winter ten head of cattle lying upon the further side of Raged Playne, westward of the path going from Plymouth to Waymouth.

The aforesaid piece of meadow granted to Mr Bradford, Senior, with another piece of meadow lying at the end of John Faunces land, and his at Joaneses Rieru, which said latter mentioned piece of meadow was sometimes the meadow of Joseph Rogers and Stephen Tracye; these two pieces of meadow the said Mr William Bradford, Senior, did in the time of his sickness freely give and make over unto his son, Mr John Bradford, to him and his heirs forever, and was also ratified and confirmed unto him by Miss Alice Bradford, Senior. See Book of Sales and Gifts of Lands, anno 1658.

*At the Generall Court holden at New Plymouth, the 29th of October.*

BEFORE William Bradford, gent, Governour, Timothy Hatherley,
William Colyar, John Browne, &
Captaine Miles Standish, William Thomas,
Gen't, Assistants.

WHEREAS Richard Berry accuseth Teage Joanes of sodomy, and y' the said parties were both bound over unto this Court, to answer the aforesaid accusation, the Court having heard what can be said in the case for present, for want of further evidence, have referred it for further hearing unto the next General Court, & have taken bonds for the appearance of the aforesaid parties.

Edward Sturgis acknowledgeth to owe unto the Court the sum 20s.

Richard Berry the sum of 20s.
COURT ORDERS.

The condition, ye if the said Richard Berry doe apeer at the Generall Court to bee holden at New Plymouth the first Tusday in March next, & not depart the said Court without lyence; ye then, &c.

Emanuell White acknowledgeth to owe vnto the Court the 20 l. of

Teage Joanes the sofi of 20 l.

The condition, ye if the said Teage Joanes doe apeer at the next Generall Court, to bee holden at Plymouth aforsaid, the first Tusday in March next, & not depart the same without lyence; ye then, &c.

Obadia Hullme, Wiliam Carpenter, Joseph Tory, are bound one for another in the sofi of ten pound a pence.

The condition, ye if the said parties doe apeeere at the next Generall Court of Election, to bee holden the first Tusday in June next, & not depart the same without lyence; ye then, &c.

*Presentments by the Grand Inquest.

Wee psent Wiltam Halloway and Peregrin White, both of Marshfeild, for fighting.

Wee psent John Hathawey, of Taunton, for lending a gun to an Indian.

Concerning the bridge at the Eel Riuier, the Court haue ordered ye a proposition bee made vnto the three townes, viz, Yarmouth, Barnstable, and Sandwidg, ye if they will make payment of the sofi of fifteen pound in good & currant pay vnto the inhabitants of the Eel Riuier aforsaid, towards the charg by them expended in the buildding of the aforsaid bridg, the said fifteen pound to bee paid by eich of the three townes aforsaid proportionable to their rates in publick charges; ye then the said inhabitants shall accept of the said sofi towards the charg aforsaid; or otherwise the said inhabitants to haue libertie to coinience suit against the townes aforsaid, in respect of the particular aforsaid as they shall see reason.

The Court haue ordered Mr Alden, Phillip Delanoy, & Henery Sampson to measure Samuell Eatons land at the vper end, & to make report theroft vnto the Court.

Lies of adminestration are graunted vnto Misch Abigail Coggin, of Barnstable, to adminester vpon the estate of her husband, & to pay the debts as fare as the estate will amount vnto, by equal pportions, & is bound to the Court to doe it, & Mr Thomas Dimack & Thomas Hinckley with her.
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1649.

29 October.
BRADFORD, Governor.

The Accoumpt given in by the Treasurer at this Court.

The companye are indebted to the cuntry, . . . . 38 : 19 : 08
The cuntry indebted to the company for building of
the house at Kenebeck, for the purchase of land
with the Indians, and a barrel of poulder, . . . .
Reconed with the Treasurer for all accoumpts during
the time of his being Treasurer, and rests due to
the cuntry from the Treasurer, . . . .
Rests in the Treasurers hands in beads, . . . . 10 : 00 : 00
Edward Jenkins indebted for excise, . . . . 06 : 00 : 00
Christofer Winter, for a fine, . . . . 05 : 00 : 00
+Constant Southworth, for excise;† . . . . 01 : 14 : 02
Samuell Cutbert indebted, . . . . 01 : 00 : 00
Wilham Paybody indebted, . . . . 01 : 01 : 00

Memorandum: to giue accoumpt for James Coles excise, out of which to
set of the comitties charges for this Court.

[*205.] *Att the Generall Court holden att New Plym, the sixt of March, 1649.

BEFOR Wilham Bradford, genr, Gouer, & Wilham Collier, &
Captaine Miles Standish,
Genr, Assistants.

HERAS, att the Generall Court, holden at Plymouth afsaid, the
29th of October, 1649, Richard Berry acussed Teage Joanes of sodomy,
& other vn clean practisses aliso with Sara, the wife of Hugh Norman, &
for y/ cause the said pties were both bound ouer to answare att this Court, &
accordingly appeered; the said Richard Berry acknowledged before the Court
y/ hee did wrong the afsaid Teage Joanes in both the afsaid pticulars, &
had borne false witnes against him vppon oath; and for the same the said
Richard Berry was sentenced to bee whipte at the poste, which accordingly
was performed.

Lifes of admisternation are graunted vnto M^r Margeret Hicks, to admistern
vpon the estate of Ephraim Hicks, & to pay the debts as fare as the
estate will amount vnto by equall portions, & is bound to the Court to doe it,
& M^r Tho Willet with her.
The fourth of Aprill, 1650. Thō Wallen, Richard Carle, Gorg Way, Katheren Warner, and Mary Mills were apprehended at Barnstable, in the jurisdiction of New Plym; and on the eighth day of Aprill, aforesaid, they being examined before Wilham Bradford, genō, Goueō, William Collyar, and Wiltam Thomas, genē, Assistants, confessed they, the said Thō Wallen, Richard Carle, & Gorge Way did healpe away Katheren Warner & Mary Mills, who were run away from theire husbands; and for yō purpose yō Richard Carle aforesaid did steale his fathers boat, which they came away in; it was threfore ordered by the Goueō & Assistants aboue mencioned, that the aforesaid Gorg Way, Katheren Warner, & Mary Mills should bee sent from constable to constable to the place from whence they came, whē is a place called Winter Harbor, near Richmans Iland to the eastward; and yō Thō Wallen & Richard Carle aforesaid bee committed to ward; all which accordingly was forthwith performed.

*Att the Court of Assistants holden att Plym, the 7th of May, 1650.

Before Wilham Bradford, genō, Gouerō, and Timothy Hatherly, and John Browne, Captaine Miles Standish, Genē, Assistants.

WILLIAM SHEPHERD, of Taunton, haueing confessed yō hee hath purloyned & stolen certaine goods from his mother in law, was senured to returne the said goods vnto his said mother in law againe, and to bee whipt at the post; the latter of which accordingly was forthwith performed.

An execution graunted vnto Edward Doty against James Shaw and John Shaw, Junē, for thirty five shillings damage and the charge of the suit, whereof the said James & John Shaw is convict by course of law.

New Plym, the 3rd of October, 1650.

According to an order of Court the day and yeare aboue written, that wheras John Alden, Senior, and Miles Standish, Senior, by order of the Court in the year 1640, were to lay out lands and meddows to John Cooke, Francis Cooke, and John Rogers, and sence sould by the said pices to Thō Tilden, Moris Truant, and Wiliam Maycomber, and difference falling out betwixt the aforesaid Thomas Moris and Wiliam, by order aforesaid, wee, the
said John and Miles, doe thus declare our entents when wee first layed out the said land and meddow; that the vpland range with the first trees that were marked: further, wee thuse expresse our selues for the meddow, that it range from the bound trees vpon the same range to y' North Riuier; the reason was because wee did not then know, neither yet doe, that ther was any meddow granted to the two islands, which, if it appeare by former grant, wee must confesse our ignorance. And whereas by the said order that wee should establish the bounds to continuem to future times, wee therfore order, that as wee finde wee layed out the meddow that halfe the meddow before the land layed out to John Rogers bee equally devided between William Maycomber and Moris Truant; and Thô Tilden the other halfe of the said meddow. Wee, therfore, by these presents, doe request and order Mr. Richard Garrett, according to the mutual agreement between William Maycomber, Moris Truant, and Thomas Tilden, assenting to the same afterward, to pay the said Richard Garrett for his paynes for the same, and that hee lay it out according to the manifestaciones of our entencions at our first laying out of the said lands and meddow abovesaid; which done, the said bounds to stand for the future and to continew. Wee haue vpon the place shewed the said Richard Garrett the first bounds. Wittnes our hands this 13th of March, 1650.

MILES STANDISH,

JOHN ALDEN.

[*207.]  *Att the Generall Court holden at New Plym Fowler the 29th of October, 1649, Obadia Hullme complained against Mr Samuell Newman, in an action of slander to the dammage of an hundred pound; but the suite was not tried by jury, though ended as vnderneath is expressed.

P. 190.

Obadia Hullme, plaintiff, & Mr. Newman, defendant, in an action of slander: the said Hullme complained y' Mr. Newman had reported him to have taken a false oath in the Court at Plym Fowler; and in the examining the matter before the Gouerî and Asistant, Mr. Newman said hee could not charge him with it of his owne knowldigh, but as hee had receaued information from sofî others, which, not being true, hee did in the Court acknowledigh hee had done him wrong, & promised to pay his charges. And the said Hullme rested satisfied; and thervpon Mr. Newman delviered into the Court a wrighting, subscribed vnto by Thô Cooper, Stephen Payne, Robert Sharpe, Jonathan Blise, Thô Wilmoth, & Wiliam Sabin, the p'ties from whom hee had his information. Hullme desired the Court to kepe the wrighting, saing y' it had been red in theire owne towne in the p'sence of many strangers, to his great reproch, yet said if those men would but as openly acknowledigh they had
COURT ORDERS.

1650.

29 October.
BRADFORD,
GOUEW.

done him wrong as Mr Newman had then done, hee would rest therein; the Court aproving of his willingnes to rest in so easie a satisfaction, and know- ing the Wrighting to bee false & scandalus, advised Mr Newman to declare in sofin pubhick meeting in the towne, att his coming home, how those men had abussed him; for the said Hullme had not gien in the Court any such testi- mony as y4 Wrighting did import, & vppon his request the Court thought it just to record his clearing.

Charges allowed vnto Obadia Hullme by the Court in Respect vnto the Suite above mensioned.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>It, to himselfe,</td>
<td>012:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It, to William Carpenter, witnes,</td>
<td>012:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It, to the clarke,</td>
<td>02:00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Tho Cooke, aged about twenty yeares, late of Ipswidge, travelling towards Ekednett, accompanied with a youth about twelve yeares of age, both of them lodging att the ordenary att Taunton the 20nd day of May, 1650, and vpon the 10th day of the said month the body of the aforesaid Tho Cooke was found dead in the riuer of Taunton, about six miles from the towne. Whereupon a jury of twelve men was impamelled to inquire how and by what means hee came by y4 viutimly death. The particular names of the jury are her vnder expressed.

Henary Andrewes, foreman of the jury.

William Parker, Richard Stacy,
Richard Williams, James Bortt,
Walter Deane, John Tisdall,
John Deane, Anthony Slocom,
Hesekiah Love, Nathaniell Woodward.
Tho Linkon,

The eleuenth day of May the jury brought in their verdict y4 the youth, by the advise of the said Tho: Cooke, did take a cannowe, without the knowldige of the owener therof, and making hast away lest hee should bee pursed, did stand in the end of the canoowe to paddle it away, and did fall into the riuer, and so by y4 accident was drowned and came to his end.

HENERY ANDREWES, Forman.

June the 9th, 1650. Mr Wilham Hedge and Robert Denis are respited vntell the next aifornament of the Court holden the day and yeare aboue said, to make John Besthope to apeere, for whose psnonall aperance they stand bound.
June the 9th, 1650. If it may please the honored Court now assembled to take a favorable consideration of these few lines:—

Whereas there hath been entered an action of slander to the vallow of two hundred pound damage, and partly proceeded in, by the reverent and truely respected M'r Prence, against mee, Strong Furnell, of Boston,—

I, Strong Furnell aforesaid, doe by these few words declare and testify to this honored Court now present assembled, and to all other persons wheresoever, ye notwithstanding my former pittance in this cuell of slandering, it being justly charged vpon mee vpon due conviction of my guiltines in this great transgression, I desire therfore to adresse my selfe to remove my great offence according to my power and the present apprehensions I haue of this offence, and hope ye for the future I shall more sensably consider of the nature of my offence. I, Strong Furnell aforesaid, doe freely confesse my great transgression being directly against the Holy Scripture and the rules therof, & ye aggregated, it being against a ruler in place of justice, and a man of whom I am reverently persuaded of, and doe not onely now, but haue seen his faithfullnes and integrity; wherfore I am very sorry ye I should so justly offend against his person, against his honored office, so injure the Bench and the whole honored Court assembled, confessing ye although M'r Prence for his owne part hath so humbly expressed his lenity and redynes to take satisfaction, yet I am not in my owne apprehension able to make this present and honored Court satisfaction according to the nature of my offence and wrong done vnto them neither by word or deed; but my endeauors and humble desires are ye M'r Prence will bee pleased to continueth his willing acceptance of this my weake acknowledgment, and ye this whole Court assembled will bee pleased to accept thereof as ye which may bee the least ye can bee done on my part in a transgression of this nature; and for my owne part I doe further promise hereafter to looke better to my tongue, as the Scripture teacheth, and also heer and else where to put forth my endeauors to regaine and promote the honer of both M'r Prence, who doeth more inmediately suffer by my vnsouerned tongue, and also this honored Court and corporation; from whom, if I find this smale tender of myne to find acceptance, I cannot adjudge ye I have, and shall so acknowledgeth ye I haue, found more favour then I should haue found elsewhere vpon such a transgression, and shall so acknowledgeth it, not onely now, but hereafter; further I doe acknowledgeth ye I know no vnfaithfullnes in the towne of Nawset in the particulars aforesaid.

By mee, STRONG FURNILL.
The Court, on the day and yeare aforesaid, did order concerning Strong Furnill aforesaid, that hee beare and defray all the charges arising by the suite of M' Prence against him as aforesaid; and ye if hee, the said Strong Furnell, shall at any time reuie the aboue said reproches & slanders againe, M' Prence hath his libertie to procecute against him as hee shall see reason.

---

*Att the Generall Court of Election holden att Plym aforesaid, the fourth of June, 1650.*

M* WILIAM BRADFORD* elected Gouernor, and sworne.

M' Edward Winslow,
M' Tho Prence,
M' Willam Collyar,
Captain Miles Standish,
M' Timothy Hatherley,
M' John Brown,
M' Willam Thomas,
M' John Alden,

chosen Assistants, and sworn.

M' Tho Prence and M' John Browne chosen commisioners for this yeare to treat with the commisioners of the United Colonies according to the articles of confederation att the time and place appointed.

The Cunstables chosen by the severall Townships, and presented to this Court and sworne, vizj: —

Plym, . . . John Tompson.
Duxbery, . . . Francis Sprague.
Scituate, . . . Gorg Russell, John Williams, Junii.
Sandwidge, . . . Edmond Freeman.
Taunton, . . . Gorg Maasy.
Yarmouth, . . . M' Willam Hedge.
Barnstable, . . . Nathaniell Bacon.
Marshfeld, . . . Joseph Bedle, Moris Truant.
Rehoboth, . . . John Read.
Nauset, . . . Gorg Chrispe.

* 1650. 9 June.

**211.**
Freemen admited this Court.

Francis Goulder, John Bradford,
John Gorum, John Crocker,
Thō Burd, James Walker.

The Names of such as stand ppounded to take vpp theire Freedom.

Mr Thō Robenson, Thō Cooper,
John Stockbridg, Robert Sharpe,
James Bates, Will Paybody,
Ephraim Kemton, Mr Miller,
Samuell Mayo, Edward Sturgis,
Robert Wixon, Robert Dennis,
John Read, William Nicarson,
John Churchill, Josiah Winslow.

[*213.*] *The comitties of the seuerall Townes that serued at this Court, and the aiornment therof, were as foloeth:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Town</th>
<th>Comittee Members</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plymōth</td>
<td>Mr Paddy, absent, M'r Howland, Mannasses Kemton, John Dunham, Seni.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duxbery</td>
<td>Gorg Soule, Constant Southworth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scittuate</td>
<td>M'r James Cudworth, Humphry Turner.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandwidg</td>
<td>M'r John Vincent, Thō Tupper.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td>Richard Williams, Oliuer Purchase.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yarmouth</td>
<td>Leitutenant Palmer, Richard Hore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bāstable</td>
<td>M'r Thō Dimacke, Anthony Anable.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marshfeild</td>
<td>Kanelme Winslow, Robert Waterman.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rehoboth</td>
<td>Steuen Payne, Robert Titus.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nauset</td>
<td>M'r John Done, Nicolas Snow.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
COURT ORDERS.

Surveys for the Hiewayes.

1650.

Plym, . . . . . . . Captaine Willett, Mr Howland, Mr Paddy.
Duxborow, . . . . . John Stare, John Washburn, Juñ.
Scittuate, . . . . . Peeter Collimore, Richard Curtis.
Sandwidg, . . . . . Tho Dexter, Micaell Turner.
Taunton, . . . . . . Tho Linkcolne, Edward Case.
Yarmouth, . . . . . Andrew Hallot, Richard Templer.
Bastable, . . . . . Gorge Lewis, Abraham Blush.
Rechoth, . . . . . Walter Palmer, Peeter Hunte.
Nauset, . . . . . . Edward Banges, Gyels Hopkins.

Receivers of the Exsise.

Plym, . . . . . . . Richard Sparrow.
Duxberry, . . . . . Will Paybody.
Scittuate, . . . . . Henery Meritt, Sen'.

The Names of those who are deputed by the Court to marry in each Towne.

For Taunton, . . . . . Mr William Parker.
For Bastable and Yarmouth, . . Tho Hinkle.
For Sandwidg, . . . . . Tho Tupper.

*The Grand Inquest.

Mr Tho Robenson, Tho Falland,
Mr Tho Cooper, Edward Sturgis,
Edward Case, John Tisdall,
Gyels Rickard, Henery Howland,
Henery Sampson, Gorg Buett,
Tho Burman, sworne. Wilham Gifford, sworne.
John Crocker, Steuen Wood,
Tho Chillingsworth, Robert Wixon,
John Dingley, Andrew Ringe,
Robert Sharpe, Ephraim Kemton,
Edward Jenkens, Jacob Cooke.

Presentments by the former Grand Inquest, June the fift, 1650.

Wee present Tho Tilden, the cunstable of Marshfeild, for not deliuering Tho Tilden
the two prisoners comitted onto his charge to the cunstable of Scittuate, but gaue them the warrant in their hand, and let them depart.
1650. Wee presented Edward Hunt, of Duxburrow, for shooting upon the Lord's day at deare. Fined 2s.

Wee presented John Barnes, of Plym, for being drunk. Cleared by paying the fine.

The res of administration are granted unto Mr. Tho Howes and Samuell Mayo to administer upon the estate of Samuell Hallot, and to pay the debts as far as the estate will amount unto them by equal proportions.

The res of administration are also granted unto Sara, the wife of Tho Blossom, to administer upon the estate of the said Tho Blossom, and to pay the debts.

And, further, the said Sara, the wife of Tho Blossom aforesaid, doth by these presents make over unto her child that she had by her said husband, whom she calleth Sara, five pounds sterling out of the estate aforesaid, to belong and appertain unto the said child as its own proper right forever.

Obadiah Hullme and Joseph Tory are bound one for another in the sum of ten pounds.

The condition, yf if the said Obadiah & Joseph do appear at the Generall Court to be holden at Plym the first Tuesday in October next, and not depart the same without licence; yf then, &c.

*All the 2nd Session of the Generall Court, begun the 4th of June, 1650, and held the 10th of June aforesaid.*

BEFORE Wilham Bradford, (Gone),
Tho Prencce,
Wilham Collyare,
Captaine Miles Standish,

Timothy Hatherley,
Wilham Thomas, and
John Alden,

Genl, Assistants.

WHEREAS Mr. Hatherley hath made a motion to the Court to have liberty to set up an iron mill, and for that purpose hath requested a cell of land lying betwixt Namassakeeset and Indian Head River, lying above the path, the Court have granted unto Mr. Hatherley aforesaid, according to his desire, all the land lying betwixt the path and the ponds betwixt
COURT ORDERS.

1650.
10 June.
BRADFORD, God.

the two rivers aforesaid, with all and singular the appurtenances and privi-

lides belonging therunto; to have and to hold vnto the said Mr Timothy

Hatherley, with all and singular the appurtenances, to him, his heaires, and

assignes forever, vnto the onely proper vse and behoof of him, the said Mr

Timothy Hatherley, to him, and his heaires, and assignes forever, prouided,

that the said Mr Timothy Hatherley doe sett the said iron mill to work within

the space of three yeares next ensewing the date heerof, or otherwise the said

lands are to returne againe vnto the colonie.

The Court have ordered y' a jury bee forthwith impanelled, or as soone

as convenienly maybee, by Captain Standish, six wherof are to bee out of

Plym, and six out of Duxburw, to lay out the way from Joanes Rier to

the Massachusits Path, so as it may bee most conveniente, and lest preiuditial

to any; and if it so fall out y' it doe or may so bee laid out as it shalbe pre-

iuditial to either Mr Bradford or John Rogers, that they, or either of them, so
damnified, shall haue full satisfaction for the same.

That an accoumt bee given by the cunstable of Marshfeld that were

1646 how their rate was payed that yeare.

Pecunke, Ahivmpum, Catscimah, Webacowett, and Masbanomett doe all

afferme, that Chickatawbutt his bounds did extend from Nishamagoquanett,

near Duxbery mill, to Teghtacutt, neare Taunton, and to Nunckatatesett, and

from thence in a straight linne to Wanamampuke, which is the head of Charles

Rier; this they doe all solumly afferre, saing, God knoweth it to bee true, and

knoweth their harts.

Dated the first of the fourth month, 1650.

Witnes : Encrease Nowell,

John Eliot,

John Hoare.

Josiah Wampatuke, Indian, sagamore of the Massachusits, and Nahatan,
the sonne of Jumpum, cafii to Plym the 7th of June, 1650, and there did tes-

tifye, that the land, according to a draught in the keeping of Mr Hatherley and

others, and the particulars therin specified, was the onely pper lands of

Chickatawbutt, father to Josiah Wampatuke aforesaid; and this hee ac-

knowledged before Captain Standish, Mr William Thomas, and Mr John

Alden.

Mr Hatherley and others with him haue bought so much of the land
aboute mentioned of the said Josiah Wampatuke as concerned them to

buy:
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1650. A Copie of the Comission from the Gouverment of the Massachusetts.

To our trusty and wellbeloved frinds, Captain Humphry Atherton and Captaine Eliezer Lusher.

You, being chosen commisioners by the Generall Court in present being, have full power and authoritie, and are hereby inabled in their names, to consult, agree, and determine with the Generall Court at Plym concerning the title of land called Shawwamett and Pautuxit, and protection of the English and Indians there according to our engagements, repayering all priuat injuryes according to law and justice.

Att a Generall Courte held att Boston the first of June, 1650.

Tho Dudley, Gouer'.

Whereas a comission was giuen to Captain Humphry Autherton and Captaine Eliezer Lusher by the Generall Court of the Massachusets, bearing date the first of June, 1650, and sealed with their comon seal, giuing them full power and authoritie to treat, debate, and determine with the Generall Court of Plym about the controuersie concerning the title to the lands called Shawwamett and Pautuxet, and the protection of the English and Indians, &c, as appears more att larg by a copie of the said comission.

The aforesaid Generall Court of Plym, the sixt of June, 1650, chose Wiliam Bradford Goue', M'r Tho Prence, M'r Wiliam Collyar, Assistants, and M'r Howland, M'r Dimack, M'r Cudworth, M'r Josiah Winslow, freemen, for a comittie, and gane them full power and authoritie in their names, and on their behalfe, to treat with the aforesaid comissioners, and to determine and conclude the abouesaid controversee, and to put a full end thereunto in any way yt should seem best vunto them.

The conclusion and agreement therabouts was as followeth on the 2end page forward.

M'r Wiliam Bradford, M'r James Cudworth,
M'r Tho Prence, M'r Tho Dimack,
M'r Wiliam Collyare, M'r Josiah Winslow.
M'r John Howland,

[*220.] June the 7th, 1650. Forasmuch as there hath beeene for some long time past some question depending betwixt the jurisdictions of the Massachusetts and New Plym, concerning a certaine tract or tracts of land called Shawwamett and Pautuxett, and some places therabouts; and yt hath pleased the honored Court of the Massachusetts to graunt a comission, vnder the hand and scale of the said Court, vnto Captaine Humphry Autherton and Captain
Eliezer Lusher, enabling & investing them with full power and authority to treat, consult, and determine together with the honored Court of Plym aforsaid in all cases whatsoever doe or may concern the tracts of land before specified; the Generall Court of Plym hauncing, in consideration of the premises, as also for the preserving of mutuell loue, frendship, and amitie with their neighbors of the Massachusetts, hauncing chosen and deputed M' William Bradford, Goue, M' Tho' Prence, and M' William Collyare, Assistants, M' John Howland, M' Tho' Dimack, M' James Cudworth, M' Josiah Winslow, freemen, as a comittie of the said Court, and authorising and enabling them with full power for them and in their behalf like likewise to debate, resolve, and fully to determine together with the aforsaid comissioners of the Massachusetts all and every of the cases or questions about or concerning the land aforsaid, which said comittie, vppon due consideration as aforsaid, doe resolve, conclude, and determine as foloeth, videlicet:—

That they doe fully and foreuer relinquish and yeild vppo the government of the Massachusetts aforsaid all their right, title, or clame whatsoever the said governement or jurisdiction of Plym have or might have had, any way or by any meanes whatsoever, vpto y' whole tract or tracts of land knowne by the name of Shawramett and Fatuxett aforsaid, being such as are or were the just rights of Pumham & Socanoco, or either of them, att y' time that the said sachems subjecte themselves and their lands to the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts aforsaid; their said rights being or to bee cleared according to euident and apparent demonstration; and wee, the said comittie, by the authoritie aforsaid, doe in like manor relinquish vpto the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts all our rights, clame, or title vpto the lands justly and lawfully possessed by William Arnold, Robert Coale, and such of the other English as att that time together with themselves did in like manor subjecte to the Massachusetts as aforsaid; provided, that this shall in no sort hinder or prejudice the due accomplishment of the order of the honored comittie of Parlement in any other thing or case therein concerned; and also provided always that the bounds of these aforsaid lands shall not extend further towards Cowesett then the true, knowne, and approued limits of the lands of Pumham did extend at the time of theirs subjecting to the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts as aforsaid; and also further with *this prouiso and condition, that what lands soever have bene allredy or heerafter may bee made to afeere to belong to the towne or inhabitants of Providence vpto this day by any just title shall not bee included in this relinquishment aboue specified, but shall notwithstanding remayne and whoely belonge to the inhabitants of Providence, freely to inioy as formerly they haue done; and also y' this jurisdiction of Plym bee not
in any thinge heerby put to more trouble or charge then any other of the two confederate jurisdictions, videlicet, Conictacott and New Hauen.

WILLĪM BRADFORD, JOHN HOWLAND,
THŌ: PRENCE, THŌ: DIMACK,
WILLĪM COLLIARE, JAMES CUDWORTH.

According to our order, wee haue found out and marked a new way from Joaneses Riuer to the Massachusetts Path through John Rogers his ground, and are all agreed the said way by vs marked out to bee most convenient and least preiuditiall.

Witnes our hands heere vnder written.

JOHN HOWLAND, THŌ: HEWARD, Senī,
FRANCIS COOKE, JOHN WASHBURNE, Senī,
JOSHUA PRATT, HENERY SAMPSON,
JOHN WOOD, GORG: PARTRIDGE,
SAMUELL STURTIVANT, THŌ: LETTIS,
HENERY HOWLAND, WILŁAM PAYBODY.

All sworne.

7 August. *Att a Court of Assistants holden att New Plym the seauenth of August, 1650.

BEFORE Wilham Bradford, genī, Gone', Tymothy Hatherley,
Wilham Collyare, William Thomas, and
Captaine Standish, John Alden,
Genī, Assistants.

WERAS Isaake Buke, of Scituate, did att this Court accuse John Hewes y' hee, the said Hewes, had stolen from him fouer hoes; the Court could not prosecd against the said Hewes for want of further euidence; and therfore have ordered, y' the cunstable of Scituate doe keepe the said hoes in his custedie vntell further euidence can bee prodused for the clearing of the case, and then such order to bee taken therin as shall bee thought meet; and that the said Isaake Buke needeth not to apeere any more psonally about y' matter.

Isaake Stedman, the younger, for breaking into a house and from thence stealing out cheese and other things, was sentanced by the Court to bee publikly whipte att Scituate att the descretion of M' Hatherley.
Nathaniell Stedman, for purloining of an handkerchief, was onely admonished and cleared.

Edward Doty is ordered by the Court to pay vnto Edward Gray and Samuell Cutbert each of them a bushell of Indian corn for damage done by the calues and other cattell of the said Edward Doties in the corn of the sd Edward Gray and Samuell Cutbert.

An execution graunted the 2^nd of September, 1650, vnto M' Tho Robenson against Isaak Stedman, Seni, for twenty pound damage and the charge of the suit, wherof the said Isaak Stedman is convict by course of law.

---

*Att a Generall Court holden att New Plym the 2^nd of October.*

BEFORE Wilham Bradford, geni, Gouer, Timothy Hatherley,
    Tho Prence, Wilham Thomas, and
    Wilham Collyare, John Alden,
    Captaine Miles Standish,
    Geni, Asistants.

IT was ordered, that wheras John Stone, of Hull, hath had leaue giuen him by the Gouer to make vse of our lands att Cape Cod these diuers yeares for basfishing, vntell such time as hee should haue any order from vs to the contrary, hee carriing himselfe peacably there, wee, hearing of sundry miscarriages this yeare past, and haueing now sundry of our owne that purpose to sett vpon the said basfishing, thought meet to gine order that the said John Stone bee forthwith warned to desist from making any vse of any of our lands there for y' purpose, that so our owne may without disturbance goe on in theire intended basfishing.

2^ndly. Wheras M' Tho Prence and M' Wilham Paddy haue desired leaue to sett vpon a constant course of basfishing att Cape Cod, supposeing that if God please to blese theire proceedings, in time it may proue very beneficiall to this jurisdiction, the Court, hauing taken this theire motion into serius consideration, thought good for fsent, therfore, to condescend to theire motion, and therfore haue judged it fitt to gine leaue to M' Tho Prence, Captaine Miles Standish, and M' Wilham Paddy, with such other of the three townes of Plym, Duxburrow, and Nawssett as shall jocyne with them vpon the said basfishing, and to that end to make vse of any of the lands, creeks, timber, &c, vpon the Cape land, in such convenient places as they shall chuse for y' purpose.

VOL. II. 21
1650.

2 October.

[BRADFORD, GOVERNOR]

And whereas we are informed y^t two companies, with nett, boats, and other craft, is as much as the place can beare, it is therfore granted y^t the Æties abouesaid, for the better managing of the said voyage, may suit themselves the most convenientest they can for the severall companies out of the three townes, or any two of them, for fitt setting vppon the work intended; and y^t the first companie may make choise of the place to build vppon, and the 2^nd companie to make choise when they are fitt, that so a due orderly course may bee observed in the managing of it.

Furthermore, Mr Tho Prence is apointed by the Court to purchase what lands yet remaineth on y^t side Cape Cod vpnpurchased from the true proprietors of them for the use aboue mensioned, and to make returne of his proceeding to the Court in June next, y^t then the said Court may dispouse of such Æcells of the said land to the aboue mensioned Æties for the ends proposed as aforesaid.

The 9th of June, 1651. The aboue mensioned penuilidge is confrmed vnto the aboue mensioned Æties, together with Mr Wiliam Bradford, in the behalf of the aforesaid townes, for the tearne of three years from the next October, and then to returne to the cuntrys disposeing.

[*225.]

*Presentments by the Grand Inquest.

2 October.

October the 2^nd, 1650. Wee, whose names are heer vnder written, being the grand inquest, doe present to this Court John Hazaell, Mr Edward Smith and his wife, Obadia Holmes, Joseph Tory and his wife, and the wife of James Man, Wiliam Deuell and his wife, of the towne of Rehoboth, for the continewing of a meeting vppon the Lords day from house to house, contrary to the order of this Court enacted June the 12th, 1650.

THO: ROBENSON,       THO: COOPER,
HENERY SAMPSON,       THO: BURMAN,
JOHN CROKER,          EDWARD JENKENS,
HENERY HOWLAND,       ROBERT WIXON,
JOHN TISDALL,         THO: FALLAND,
ROBERT SHARP,         ANDREW RING,
EPHRAIM KEMPTON,      GORG BUIT.

Cleared.

Wee present James Cole, of the towne of Plym, for making of a batterie vppon Wiliam Shirtley, of the aforesaid towne.

Cleared, with admonission.

Likewise wee present Tho Shereue, of the towne of Plym, for pilfering corn in Richard Sparrows barne, of the aforesaid towne.

Cleared.

Further, wee present Richard Sparrow, of the towne of Plym, for con-
COURT ORDERS.

1650.

2 October.

BRADFORD, GOUER.

cealling of the aforesaid acte of Thō Shereue, vppon an ingagement so to doe vnlesse called before authoritie.

Wee Ṣent the bridge vppon Joanes Riuere for being defectiue and very dangers for cattell to goe ouer.

Wee present the townes of Plyfi, Duxburrow, Marshfeld, & Nawset for want of sufficient pounds.

THO: ROBENSON, EDWARD JENKINS,
HENERY SAMPSON, ROBERT WIXON,
JOHN CROKER, THO: FALLAND,
HENERY HOWLAND, ANDREW RINGE,
JOHN TISDALL, GORGE BUTT,
ROBERT SHARPE, GYELS RICKETT,
EPHRAIM KEMTON, STEUEN WOOD,
THO: COOPER, THO: CHILLINGSWORTH,
THO: BURMAN, JACOB COOKE.

*Wheras a sertaine skife came on drift out of the Massachusetts Bay, suposed to bee one y' aſcertaineth to M' Hucheson, of the said Massachusetts, and taken vpp by Zacariah Soule, of Duxburrow, —

The Court haue ordered, that the said Zacariah Soule deliuer the said skife vnto M' William Paddy, who was aſpointed to demand the said skife in the behalfe of the said M' Hucheson, and y' M' Paddy doe pay the said Zacariah Soule for his paines about the said skife.

Wheras the wife of Hugh Norman, of Yarmouth, hath stood Ṣent to diuers Courts for misdemenior and lude behavor with Mary Hammon vppon a bed, with diuers lasious speeches by her allso spoken, but shee could not aſeere by reason of soſi hinderances vntell this Court, the said Court haue therefore sentenced her, the said wife of Hugh Norman, for her vild behavor in the aforesaid ſſecialars, to make a publick acknowledgment, so fare as conveniently may bee, of her vnochast behavor, and haue allso warned her to take heed of such cariages for the future, lest her former cariage come in remembrance against her to make her punishment the greater.

Thō Clarke is aſowed to draw and sell a cask of strong waters.

Captaine Standish is ordered by the Court to impannell a jury when hee shall see convenient time, for to view and lay out a way to a peece of meddow belonging to Constant Southworth, which was soſiſmes M' Collyars, lying ouer against Duk Hill, so as it may bee most convenient to Constant Southworth and and least preiuditiall to Phillip Delanoy.

Ordered, that wheras Captaine Miles Standish and M' John Alden were
sofátimes ordered by the Court to lay out certaine lands and meddows att North Rvier vnto Francis Cook, and John Cook, and John Rogers, the Court doth therefore further order the said Captaine Standish and Mr Alden to manifest what were their intents about the bounds of the said lands and meddows when they formerly layed them forth, and to sett and establish the bounds of the said lands and meddowes soe as to continew for the futuer.

Mr Joseph Peck is ordered by the Court to administer the ordinance of marriage att Rehoboth, in case Mr Browne can not bee parsuwed therunto.

1650. *At the Generall Court holden at New Plym the 4th of March, 1650.

BEFORE Wilham Bradford, gent, Gof,    Timothy Hatherley,  
    Wilham Collyar,                 Willam Thomas,   
    Miles Standish,                John Allden,     
    Gent, Assistants.

WHEREAS Mr Wilham Bradford, the 7th of March, in the 18th yeare of the late Kings raigne, was graunted libertie to seeke forth a place to place sofi of his children vpon; and when the Court doth know it, that it shallbe confeirmde to him; hee hath now found a cell of land within the bounds of Barnstable, sofátimes belonging to Napiatam, deseassed, and sofi of his frinds, the Court doth graunt and confeirme vnto the said Mr Bradford the said cell of land, with all and singular the appurtenances therunto belonging, to haue and to hold vnto the said Mr Wilham Bradford, his heires and assignes, foreuer; allso, if any of the Indians should bee yet liueing that can make any claime to any part therof, they giue him power and authoritie to buy the same of them, or otherwise to compound with them in the best sort hee may for the vse aforesaid.

Whereas a cell of land about fourty or fifty acares, bee it more or lesse, was reserved by the Court within the liberties of Yarmouth vndesposed of; and whereas Captaine Miles Standish hath been at much trouble and paines, and hath gone sundry jurnies vnto Yarmouth aforesaid in the said townes busi- 

nes, and likly to have more in that behalfe; in respect wherunto the Court haue graunted vnto the said Captaine Standish the aforesaid cell of land, with all the meddow lying before it or any way belonging therunto, of any kind, with all and singular the appurtenances thervnto belonging, to haue and to
CourT OrDErs.

hold vnto the said Captaine Standish, to him and his heires and assignes forever.

Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

Wee, of the grand enquest, doe present,—

Imprimus, John Palmer, of the towne of Scittuate, for lending of a gun and soft powder and shot to an Indian. THO: ROBENSON, EPHRAIM KEMTON.

Wee present Gowin White and Zacharie Hick, of the towne of Scittuate, for traveling from Weymouth to Scittuate upon the Lords day. EDWARD JENKENS.

Wee present Robert Waterman, of the towne of Marshfeild, for offering an attempt of boddyly vnclenes to Sara Pittney, of the aforaid towne. *228.* JOHN DINGLEY.

*Wee present Ralph Chapman, of the towne of Marshfeild, for striking of Ferman Haddon.

Wee present John Starre and John Washburne, Seni, of the towne of Duxburrow, for neglecting the mending of the highwaies. JOHN DINGLEY.

Wee present Emanuell White, of the towne of Yarmouth, for villifying of Mr John Miller, minister of the aforaid towne. EDWARD STURGIS.

Wee present Robert Allen, of the towne of Yarmouth, for villifying of Mr John Millers minnistry.

The grandiurymen of Rehoboth and the grandiurymen of Nawsett are all absent.

At the Court of Assistants helden at New Plym, the 4th of May, 1651.

Before William Bradford, gent, Gouer, Timothy Hatherley,
William Collyar, William Thomas, and
Miles Standish, John Alden,

Geni, Assistants.
1651. **John Rogers**, of Marshfield, acknowledgeth to owe vnto the Court the sum of twenty pound.

- James Cole, . . . . . . the sum of ten pound.
- Henery Howland, . . . . . . the sum of ten pound.

The condition, that if the said John Rogers shalbee of good behavior towards all manor of persons, and appeere at the Generall Court to bee holden att Plym aforsaid the first Thursday in June next, and not depart the same without lycence; that then, &c.

The said John Rogers is, att the Generall Court holden the 7th of June, 1651, fined five shilling for villifying the minestry.

---

5 June. *At the Generall Court of Election holden at New Plym, for the Jurisdiction of New Plym, the fift of June, 1651.*

Before WilIAM Bradford, genl, Goue, Timothy Hatherley,
Th0 Prencce, WilIAM Thomas, and
WilIAM Collyar, John Alden,
Miles Standish,
Genl, Assistants.

Mr WILLIAM BRADFORD elected Gouernor, and sworne.

Mr Th0 Prencce,
Mr WilIAM Collyar,
Captaine Miles Standish,
Mr Timothy Hatherley,
Mr John Browne,
Mr John Alden,
Captaine Th0 Willet,

elected Assistants, and all sworn except Mr John Browne and Captaine Willet.

Captaine Standish remaineth Treasurer for this yeare.

Mr John Browne and Mr Timothy Hatherley chosen comissioners for this present yeare to treat with the comissioners of the United Collonies according to the articles of confederation at the time and place appointed.

Freemen admited this Court, and sworne.

Richard Bowin, Robert Vixon,
Edward Sturgis, Mr Josia Winslow,
COURT ORDERS.

William Paybody,  Anthony Snow,
John Churchill,  John Burne,
William Wills,  William Hedgis,
John Smith,  Mr Tho Gilbert,
Roger Goadspeed,  Peeter Hunt.

Pounded to take vp theire Freedom:

Tho Huckens,  John Whetcom,
Tristram Hull,  John Woodfeld,
Abram Blush,  Rodulphus Elmes,
Mr John Freeman,  Isack Chettenden,
Lieutenant Perigren White,  Richard Beare,
William Merrick,  Elisha Besbee,
Nathaniel Mayo,  John Barker,
William Twining,  John Williams, Junii,
John Willis,  John Daman,
William Foard,  John Horce,
Tho Ensigne,  Richard Silvester,

*The Constables of the severall Townshipes. [231.]

Plyfi,  . . . . John Lettece.
Duxbe,  . . . . John Vobes.
Scitucas,  . . . . Peeter Collymore, Gorgh Petcock.
Sandwig,  . . . . Nathaniell Fish.
Taunton,  . . . . William Hedges.
Yarmouth,  . . . . Andrew Hallot.
Barnstable,  . . . . Gorgh Lewis.
Marshfeld,  . . . . John Burne and Jeremiah Burrows.
Rehoboth,  . . . . Mr Tho Cooper.
Eastham,  . . . . William Twiney, Junii.

The Comitties of the severall Townshipes.

Plyfi,  . . . .
{ Mr John Howland,
  Mannasses Kemton,
  Lieutenant Southworth,
  Tho Clark.

Duxbe,  . . . .
{ Gorge Soule,
  Constant Southworth.

Scitucate,  . . . .
{ Mr James Cudworth,
  Humphry Turner.
1651.

Sandwī, . . . . . Mr. John Vencent, Thō Tupper.

Taunton, . . . . . { Mr. Oliver Purchase,
                   { Richard Williams.

Yarmouth, . . . . . { Mr. Anthony Thacher,
                   { Mr. Edmond Hawes.

Barnstā, . . . . . { Anthony Annable,
                   { Isaac Robenson.

Marshfeild, . . . . { Kanelme Winslow,
                   { Josiah Winslow.

Rehoboth, . . . . . { Richard Bowin,
                   { Steuen Payne.

Eastham, . . . . . { Mr. John Done,
                   { Josiah Cook.

The Survayors for the Hiewaies.

Plymouth, . . . . . { James Cole,            Samuell Sturtivant,
                   { Thō Pope,              Joseph Warren.

Duxb, . . . . . . . Thō Gannet,              John Aires.

Scituate, . . . . . Thō Pinchon,             John Turner, Senī.

Sandwī, . . . . . . Nicholas Wright,          Jonathan Fish.

Taunton, . . . . . Hezokia Hore,             John Gallop.

Yarmouth, . . . . . Wīlham Clarke,           Edward Sturgis.

Barnstable, . . . . Mr. Thō Allen,           Samuell Hinckley.

Marshfeild, . . . . Anthony Snow,            Perigrin White.

Rehoboth, . . . . . John Read,               Wīlham Smith.

Eastham, . . . . . . Edward Banges,           Richard Higgens.

[233.]

*The Grand Enquest.

{ Mr. Joseph Tilden,               Roger Goodspeed,
  Mr. John Bradford,              Richard Tayler,
  Mr. John Freeman,              Gorge Maacy,
  Edward Tillson,               John Gorum,
  John Willis,                  Elisha Besbey,
  John Wood,                   Walter Palmer,
  Walter Briggs,              Peeter Hunt,
  Samuell Hickes,              John Ellis,
  John Ellis,                  Peeter Wright,
  Peeter Wright,              Peeter Worden,
  John Smith,                  Wilham Hailston.

sworne.          sworne.
COURT ORDERS.

Liberty is allowed vnto the Goue to make choice of and to depute any one of the Assistants whom hee shall think meet to bee in his rume, when hee is occasioned to bee absent, as a deputie Goue.

M^r Olliuer Purchase is allowed and approved by the Court to bee ensigne bearer of the milletary company of Taunton.

To the rates. Wheras Rehoboth was formerly rated 4 pounds, it is now by the Court rated 4 pound and ten shillings, Barnstable the sum of 2s. 15d., and the town of Plym the sum of 2 pound and 15 shillings.

Liberty is allowed vnto M^r Hatherley to proove the will of Tho Lapham, deceased, at Scituate, in regard the widdow Lapham, through weaknes, is not able to come to the Court.

That the Goue hath authority to lycence soth whom hee shall think meet to kepe victalling houses at Court times in the town of Plym for the releife of such as are in nesseity at such times.

Wheras a petition was formerly preferred vnto the Court by M^r Hanbery against M^r Browne, wherein the said M^r Browne was much wronged, it is ordered, that if the said petition can bee found on any of the files, it shall be delivered to him.

It was afterwards found, and delivered to him, & burned.

*Wheras a promise was made vnto M^r Collyar to consider him in that which might tend to his support in the way of maiestray, and that it hath not hetherto bene performed, the committies haue therefor engaged in the behalfe of the severall townships to make good vnto the said M^r Collyare the sum of twenty pound, to bee paid, as soone as conveniently may bee, in good and currant cuntry pay, and to bee raised vpon the severall townes pportionable to other publick charges.

Wheras by a letter from Newhauen aide by them was requested and required in settleing a plantation at Delaware against such as doe oppose them in that respect, the Court, hauing considered therof, think it not meet to answer their desire in that behalfe, and will haue no hand in any such controversy about the same.

Wheras a request was made the last winter by a messenger from the French at Canada to assist them against the Mowhakes, or at lest to haue libertie to goe vp through these pts for their more commodius encountering with the said Mowhakes, the Court declare themselves not to bee willing either to aide them in their designe, or to graunt them libertie to goe through their jurisdiction for the aforesaid purpose.

Wheras, by former order of Court, the children of M^r Allexander Winchester were desposed of, to bee vnder the care and guidance of Richard Bowin
and John Hazell, and that it doth appeare that the said John Hazell, through age and other deability of body, is uncapable of answering the ends of the Court in that behalfe, the Court haue therefore ordered the aforsaid Richard Bowin and Stenen Payne, both of Rehoboth, to haue the oversight of the aforsaid children of the said Mr. Winchester, deceased; and the Court doe request and appoint Mr. Browne to bee healpsfull in way of advise vpon all occacions, vnto the abouesd pties, in the behalfe and for the good of the said children.

For the continuall support of the townshipe of Plymouth, for the place and seat of gouernment, to prevent the despersing of the inhabitants thereof, it is ordered, that Sepcan bee granted to the town of Plym, to bee a general healp to the inhabitants thereof, for the keeping of their cattell, and to remaine for the common use and good of the said township, and neuer to be alienated by the townshipe from the same to any other use, and no pson or psons to injoy any right or benifit therby but the inhabitants of the town of Plym only, except such as are the common heardsmen for the said townshipe; and the bounds thereof to extend itselfe eight miles by the sea side, and four miles into the land, paid it bee bounded by next.

8 June.

*Presentments by the Grand Inquest, June the 8th, 1651.

Wee present William Randall, of the town of Scituate, for lending a gun to an Indian. Witnes, Ephraim Komton.

Wee present John Shaw and James Shaw, Samuel Cutbert and Benjamin Eaton, of the town of Plym, and Goodwife Gannett, and Martha Harvard, and William Snow, of the town of Duxburrow, for vaine, light, and laciuius carriage at an unseasonable time of the night.

Wee present Gorg Russell and Isack Stedman, of the town of Scituate, for incroaching upon the common undivided lands of Scituate. Peeter Collymore, Thomas Robinson, Walter Woodward gave in evidence to this.

‡Wee present John Varssell, of the town of Scituate, for disturbing the churches peace. Edward Jenkins gave evidence hereunto.‡

Wee present the grandiirymen of Taunton for being absent from this Cort. Lycence is granted vnto Mr. Prence to prove the inventory of the estate of John Yates, deceased, at home at Eastham.

Likes of administearion granted vnto Mary Yates, to administer vpon the estate of John Yates, deceased.

John Bumpas, for idle and laciuius behauior, was sensured to be whipt, and accordingly performed.

Walter Baker, hauing bene suspected to haue murthered John Winter, and therupon committed to ward by Mr. Hatherley, was examined this Court
and cleared; onely to put in security for his appearance, if the Court shall see reason againe to call him in question at any time within a twelvemonth, which accordingly hee did.

Gorge Allen, of Sandwidge, fined 20s for refusing to serve on the grand inquest.

*The Court receiuing an answere from the Generall Court of the Massachusets, how they were willing to resigne againe to this gouerment, according to the aduise of the commissioners, Showamet, as it was yeilded to them by an acte of this Court, bearing date June 7th, 1650, but on condition to engage themselves to protect the English and Indians there, that have submited themselves to theire jurisdiction, and to performe their engagements vnto them, — they, vpon consideracion heerof, finding themselves vnfit to take such a burthen vpon them as the performance of those engagements of theires, and for soe other weightie reasons, thought better to let it remaine as it was, and paased their vote for that end, and see desired an answere to bee returned; as, allso, that they desired that all faire and gentle meanes might bee vsed towards the inhabitants, that loue and peace might bee continued.

**236.**

171

1651.

8 June.
BRADFORD.
GOUER.

At a Court of Asistants holden at New Plym, the 4th of August.

BEFOR Wilham Bradford, genr, Gouer, Timothy Hatherley, and
Wilham Collyar, John Alden,
Captaine Standish,
Genr, Asistants.

IT was ordered, that wheras a petisjon was pferred vnto the Court holden at Plym aforsaid, the 4th of June last past, by sundry of the inhabitants of Scittuate, wherin they request that wheras certaine lands were formerly graunted vnto them in a towne meeting in Scittuate aforsaid, and that they could not have the said lands layed out vnto them according to the aforsaid graunt, that the Court would take soe order about it, which accordingly the Court did, and sent vnto those whom it concerned, requiring them either to lay forth such lands as were formerly graunted vnto the aforsaid partes as aforsaid, or otherwise to send their reasons to the Court why they doe not.

Warrents were signed and directed to the custables of seuerall townes for to leuy the fines for the defects in armes.

A warrent directed to require Ralph Allen, Senr, psonally to appeer, to answere vnto such misdemeanors as wherof hee is accused.
1651. *At the Generall Court holden at New Plym, the 7th of October, 1651.

Before WilHam Bradford, genr, Goû, Miles Standish, 
Thô Prencê, Timothy Hatherley, 
WilHam CoUyare, 
Genr, Assistants.

GORGE RUSSELL, of Scittuate, was bound over vnto this Court to answer for his vnciell and vnreasonable beating of Katheren Winter; and for the same was sensured by the Court to pay twenty shillings forthwith vnto the cunstables of Scittuate, for to bee imployed for the good of the said Katheren.

And wheras bond was taken for his good behauior vntell this Court, the Court haue released him of the said bond, paying his fees.

And wheras the said Gorû Russell, at the Generall Court holden the 8th of June last past, was ðesented for encroaching on the vndeuided lands of Scittuate, hee is enioyned by the Court to demolish whatsoever fence hee hath on the said coûns that haue stoped the hiewayes, and soe is cleared of this ðesentment.

Isack Stedman was allsoe for the like encroachment ðesented at the said Court, and is likewise enioyned by the Court to reforme the said wrong to the satisfaction of such of his neighbors as are offended therat.

Wheras, at the Generall Court holden the 8th of June last past, John Shaw and James Shaw, Samuell Cutbert, and Beniamine Eaton, Goodwife Gannett, Martha Haward, and WilHam Snow were ðesented for vaune, light, and lacivious carriage at an vnseasonable time of the night, the Court, not finding them alike faulty, haue fined James Shaw and Goodwife Gannett thirty shillings apeece, to be payed by the next Court of Assistants, & themselves then personaly to aþece, or otherwise to receaue corporall punishment by whiping.

And Samuell Cutbert, WilHam Snow, Beniamine Eaton, and Martha Haward are released, with admonishion to take heed of such euell carriages for the future.

And as for John Shaw, hee is lyable to punishment when opperunitie serueth.

[*237*] *At this Court Walter Palmer and Peeter Hunt, grandiurymen of Reho- both, were fined for non appearence, (according to the order of Court,) each twenty shillings.

[*238*] *Att this Court Ralph Allin, Senî, of Sandwidg, and Richard Kerbey
were summoned to answer for their deriding, wild speeches of and concerning Gods word and ordinances: they are bound over unto the next Generall Court to make their appearance, and in the mean time to behave of good behavior towards all manor of persons, & not depart the said Court without licence accordingly, as followeth: —

Ralph Allin, Senior, of Sandwidge, acknowledgeth to owe unto the Court the sum of ........................................ 20 : 00 : 00 Released.
Mr Thos Dexter, Senior, the sum of ........................................ 10 : 00 : 00
William Basset, the younger, the sum of ........................................ 10 : 00 : 00

The condition, that if the said Ralph Allen shall be of good behavior towards all manor of persons, and appear at the Generall Court to be helden Released, at Plym the first Tuesday in March next, and not depart the Court without licence; that then, &c.

Richard Kerbey acknowledgeth to owe unto the Court the sum of ........................................ 20 : 00 : 00
Thomas Launer, the sum of ........................................ 10 : 00 : 00
Ralph Allen, Senior, the sum of ........................................ 10 : 00 : 00

The condition, that if the said Richard Kerbey shall be of good behavior towards all manor of persons, and appear at the Generall Court, to be held in Plym the first Tuesday in March next, and not depart the said Court without licence; that then, &c.

The Court doth allow and approbe of James Wyate to be in the office of a lieutenant in the militery companie of Taunton.

Mr James Cudworth and Humphry Turner are allowed 25s for charges of attendance at June Court last past. It, for five days, vide lecet, from Friday vntell the Tuesday following, 20 6d per day.

*Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

Wee presente Samaell Hinckley and Jonathan Hatch for hiering land of the Indians.

Wee further presente Ralph Allen, Senior, and his wife, Gorge Allen and his wife, William Allen and Richard Kerbey, Peeter Gaunt and his wife, Rose Newland, Edmond Freeman, Seni, and his wife, Goodwife Turner, and widow Knott, all of the towne of Sandwidge, for not frequenting the publick worship of God, contrary to order made the 6th of June, 1651.

Wee further presente the wife of Richard Knowles, of the towne of Plym, for retailer of strong waters contrary to order.

Wee further presente Elizabeth Eddy, Seni, of the towne of Plym, for laboring, that is to say, for wringing and hanging out clothes, on the Lords day, in time of publicke exercise.
1651.

7 October.

BRADFORD,  
Goü.

Fined 1st 10s.

Referred to conference and further admonished to labor to walk inoffensively.

Released, with admonition.

See more March Court, 1651.

Released and acquitted.

Wee further presented the wife of Richard Knowles, of the town of Plym, for retailing of strong waters contrary to order.

Wee further presented Goodwife Knowles for selling strong waters for five or six shillings a bottle that cost but 35s the case. Fined 10s; to bee bestowed on 7s poor of Plym.

Wee further presented Gorge Pidcocke, of Scituate, for taking a false oath.

Wee further presented Arthur Howland, of the town of Marshfield, for not frequenting the publick assemblyes on the Lords daies.

Wee further presented Goodwife Ramsden for lacivious going in the company of young men. Sence cleared with admonition.

Wee further presented Samuell Eaton and Goodwife Halle, of the town of Duxburrow, for mixed daunsing.

Wee further presented Nathaniell Bassett & Joseph Pryor, of the town of Duxburrow, for disturbing the church of Duxburrow on the Lords day.

Wee further presented Edward Halle for felling of timber and selling of it out of the collonie, which timber is on the townes comons.

*Taunton, June the 10, anno 1651. The verdict of the inquest in the town of Taunton, concerning the death of John Slocume, of Taunton, the sonn of Anthony Slocume, of Taunton, as followeth, viz.:

Wee, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being, the day and yeare abovesaid, met together to enquire and consider of the death of the said John, doe finde as followeth:

Imprimis, that on the 25th of February last, the said John, going with a companie of persons, to the number of twenty, vnto a pond called the Fowling Pond, about two miles from the town, to gather cranberries, in his returning, made so still stay behind 7s said companie, about a mile from his home, vpon confidence of his knowledge of the way home, being nine yeares of age, but missing of the path, strayed in the woods, and returned not againe.

Item, that immediately vpon the mise of him, his father went to the place wher hee made his stay to seeke for him; and when hee could not find him, nor heare his voyce neare and of a good distance about, hee returned home, hoping that hee had taken so still other path home; but then finding him not, hee went againe about the woods, and yet not coming to any knowledge of him, hee raised the town, and with a considerable companie the whole night following, with drum, guns, and loud voyces, and 3 daies after with great diligence sought him, but could not find him.

Item, the 5th of January, that John Lincolne, in his following the heard of cattell, found the skull of the said John, hauing the braine not wholly consumed; and January the 9th, hee found so still other parts of the corpse, with
COURT ORDERS.

1651.

10 June.
BRADFORD, GOVERN.*

but—certaine great the pte at the brushy much wee and the soe day the pte of the length the pte said of his clothes scattered in smale pieces about the place by a certaine pond at the head of the Mill Riuier, 3 miles from the towne, and two miles from the said Fowling Pond.

Item, wee considering that the said John being thinly clothed because the day of his lose was temperate, and the next day stormy, and very cold, and soe likewise the fourth, and vpon view beholding a certaine place containing the length and breadth of his body, which was moist and black, and the weeds turned backward every waies, and his clothes torne into smale pieces, and despersed into divers places, as allsoe certaine bones found in sundry places, and in one place soff part, as wee conseue, of his bowells not quite consumed, wee doe apprehend that the said John, when hee strayed away, wandred with much labour, and being spent with weares and cold, perished among the brushy shrubs, and was devoured and torne, and the pts of his carkeis despersed with rauesus creatures.

And heervnto wee subscribe our hands.

WILLIAM PARKER,           JONAH A AUSTIN,
GORGE HALL,                JAMES WYATE,
EDWARD CASE,               JOHN DEANE,
WALTER DEANE,              NATHANIELL WOODWARD,
RICHARD R PAULE,           JAMES BATES,
WILLIAM HAILSTONE,         HENERY ANDREWES, Junier.

*The Information of the Inhabitants of Taunton concerning the Death of Willam England, about the age of ten Yeares, Servant to Josepheth Wilbor, of Taunton.

Wee, whose names are heervnder subscribed, on the enquiry of the death of the said Willam, find as followeth: —

Imprimis, that the said Willam, on the sixt day of September, being the last day of the weeke, tooke a great cannoo towards the euening, to fetch home soft wood from the further side of the riuer called ye Great Riuer, within a call of his masters house, as hee was accustomed, and not returning seasonably, his dame called to him, and not hearing his voyce nor seeing the cannoo, see soone as his master came home, shee acquainted him with it, who immediately sought for him, but could not find him; but about a quarter of a mile from the place wher hee was usd to fetch wood, hee found the cannoo adrift, with the seazye and stick fastened to it lying in the cannoo.

The next morning, being the Lordes day, hee, with divers others, sought on the riuer for him, and found him not; but James Walker and Richard Burt, pasing vp the riuer towards meeting, found the said Willam floating on the water, who made it known, and caused him to bee taken vp.
PLYMOUTH COLONY RECORDS.

1651. Vpon view of his corpse, wee found no wound, but canoe that the said
Wlliam, strining in the ordering of his cannoo, did fall ouer the said vessell,
and soe perisied in the water.

WILLAM O'TWAY, alias PARKER, JAMES BATES,
EDWARD CASE, WILLAM HAURY,
OLIuer PURCHASE, ANTHONY SLOCUM,
JAMES WYATE, RICHARD STACY,
RICHARD PAULE, THO: CASWELL.
JAMES WALKER,
WILLAM HAILSTONE,

[*242.*] *In the difference betwixt Samuell Cutbert and Steuen Bryant, about a
cow the said Cutbert sould to the said Bryant, and the difference betwixt Sam-
uell Cutbert and Samuell King, about an heifer the said King sould vnto the
said Cutbert, the said Steuen Bryant engageth to lend vnto the said Samuell
Cutbert 2 bushells of Indian corn, and 2 barrells of tarr, to satisfy the said
Samuell King, according to bargain for his heifer; and the said Cutbert is to
haue the said heifer delivered vnto him; and wheras there is sovtherplus
due from Samuell King to Samuell Cutbert, when as the afsaid corn and
tarr is paid, the said King is to pay vnto the said Cutbert the 2 bushells of
Indian corn the next haruist, that soe the said Bryant may bee satisfied his
corne hee hath lent according to promise made vnto him, and soe all differ-
ences amongst the said pties are ended by mutuall consent.

The ptyenlars payed to the said Kinge were,—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>in broadcloth</td>
<td>01:05:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>in holland</td>
<td>00:12:04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>in stuffe</td>
<td>01:14:00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>03:11:04</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[*243.*] *Memorandum: that wheras Kanelme Winslow, of Marshfieeld, sooftimes
inhabitant of the towne of Plym, at the time of his mariidge with Ellenor
Adames, (sooftimes wife vnto John Adams, deceassed,) did put in securitie to
pay vnto James Adames, sone of the said John Adams, the sovth five
pounds when hee should come to bee of age, these psons wittnesseth that
James Adames afsaid did come before the Gouernr, and did acknowledg that
hee hath receued from the said Kanelme Winslow the said five pound; and

26 December. accordingly on the 26th of December, 1651, it was ordered to bee entered vpon
publicke record as payed and receiued as afsaid.
COURT ORDERS.  

*The Names of the Purchasers.*  

M' Wm Bradford,  
M' Tho'm Prence,  
M' Wm Brewster,  
M' Edw Winslow,  
M' John Alden,  
M' John Jenney,  
M' Isaack Allerton,  
Capt Miles Standish,  
M' Wm Collyer,  
M' John Howland,  
Manasseth Kempton,  
Francis Cooke,  
Jonathan Brewster,  
Edward Banges,  
Nicholas Snow,  
Steven Hopkins,  
Thomas Clarke,  
Raph Wallen,  
Wilhm Wright,  
Elizabeth Warren, widdow,  
Edward Dote,  
Cutbert Cutbertson,  
John Winslow,  
John Shaw,  
Josuah Pratt,  
John Adams,  
^ Billington,  
Phineas Pratt,  
Samuell Fuller,  
Clement Briggs,  

Abraham Pearse,  
Steeven Tracy,  
Joseph Rogers,  
John Faunce,  
Steeven Deane,  
Tho'm Cushman,  
Robte Hicks,  
Tho'm Morton,  
Anthony Annable,  
Samuell Fuller,  
Franc Eaton,  
Wilhm Basset,  
Francis Sprague,  
The Heires of John Crackstone,  
Edward Bumpas,  
Wilhm Palmer,  
Peter Browne,  
Henry Sampson,  
Experience Michell,  
Phillip Delanoy,  
Moyses Symonson,  
Georg Soule,  
Edward Holman,  

M' James Sherley,  
M' Beauchampe,  
M' Andrewes,  
M' Hatherley,  
M' Wm Thomas.  

In all 58.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aconquesse, alias Acockcus</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accord Pond</td>
<td>56</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acockcus</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acockus, one of the plantations of old comers</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acquiat</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acquind, alias Acquiat</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acquinsent River</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Ellenor</td>
<td>178</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adkins, Adames, James</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>receives money for Mr. Shirley, married</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adey, Webb</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>presented for disorderly living, committed to prison</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adford, Henry, married</td>
<td>66</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agawen, Path</td>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aimes, Aymes, John, married</td>
<td>88</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>168</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alden, Elizabeth, married</td>
<td>79</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alden, Aldin, Alden, John,</td>
<td>16, 40, 46, 63, 72, 75, 94, 95, 117, 123,</td>
<td>one of Duxbury committee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>144</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an Assistant,</td>
<td>158, 168</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of the council of war</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, Jun., admitted a freeman</td>
<td>123</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, Sen.</td>
<td>149</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr., 42, 83, 88, 105, 117,</td>
<td>147</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122, 127, 128, 130, 144,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alkerman’s Field</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen, George</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of Sandwich committee,</td>
<td>16, 40, 76</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound for Edward Dotey</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen, George, licensed to cut hay on the Commons</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>fined for not serving as grand juror, presented for absence from public worship</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John,</td>
<td>83, 117, 124, 134</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ralph, Sen.</td>
<td>171</td>
<td>prosecuted for absence from public worship, proposed as freeman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas,</td>
<td>72, 124, 108</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Almey, William, his goods attached</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alney, William</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amees, John, James Torey vs.</td>
<td>80</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annable, Anable, Anthony</td>
<td>28, 65, 80, 101, 177</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrews, Henry</td>
<td>16, 101, 151</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anable, Anable, Anthony</td>
<td>28, 65, 80, 101, 177</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of Barnstable committee,</td>
<td>16, 40, 46, 57, 68, 68, 72, 75, 94, 117, 164, 168</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married.</td>
<td>80</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(181)
Annable, Hannah, married ........................................ 80
Applegito, Thomas, suit against William New- .......................... 18
land.......................................................... 18
Apportionment of rates and soldiers, ....................... 64
See Rates.
Aquetnet Island, petitioned for by Plymouth .......... 145
Arms procured for soldiers, ................................. 65
to be provided by each town, ............................... 96
persons fined for not being provided with, ............. 171
Arnold, William ............................................. 159
Assistants, 8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56, 59, 71, 72, 83, 115, 123, 153, 166
Attachments, .............................................. 23, 24, 28, 30, 32, 73, 77, 81
Atherton, Humphrey ......................................... 158
Atkins, Thomas .................................................. 4, 5
presented and censured for extortion, .................... 4
Austin, Jonah .................................................... 175
Atwood, John ..................................................... 7, 25, 29
one of Plymouth committee, 16, 51, 40, 45, 57, 59
Treasurer ....................................................... 94
grants of land to, ........................................... 9, 26
Mr. .............................................................. 23, 26, 29
Bacon, Nathaniel ................................................... 84, 153
propounded a freeman ........................................ 84
admitted freeman ................................................ 101
Baker, Francis ................................................... 124
to dwell at Yarmouth, ....................................... 17
married .......................................................... 19
Nicholas, petitions to settle at Seacumck, ............. 48
Walter, complained against for murder, ................. 170
William, his lease from John Barnes, .................... 13
Bangs, Banges, Edward, 3, 7, 31, 34, 94, 95, 73, 115, 135, 168, 177
grants of land to ............................................ 25, 48
Bark built at Plymouth by contribution .................. 31
Barker, John ..................................................... 124, 126, 127, 134
fixed for misdemeanor ...................................... 54
propounded as freeman ..................................... 167
Robert ........................................................... 84, 102, 124
his claim for forriage ........................................ 89
to keep ordinary at Marshfield ................................ 105
Barnes, Mary ..................................................... 38
John, 25, 31, 32, 38, 50, 53, 54, 72, 73, 116, 124
presented for extortion, and discharged, 5, 12
his lease to William Baker .................................. 13
bound to appear at Court .................................... 107
his suit against Giles Rickett .............................. 108
licensed to sell beer .......................................... 122
fined for drunkenness ...................................... 66, 156
Joshua, .......................................................... 20, 29, 31, 36
propounded as freeman ................................... 17
bound to be of good behavior, and re-leased .......... 41
Barnstable, ........................................................ 22, 44, 105
town officers, 9, 15, 34, 40, 53, 72, 83, 94, 102, 115, 116, 124, 125, 130, 153, 155, 167, 168
Barnstable, committees, 16, 40, 46, 57, 59, 63, 68, 72, 75, 94, 95, 104, 117, 123, 144, 154, 168
rates, .......................................................... 18, 29, 109, 169
soldiers from, ................................................ 90
bounds settled with Yarmouth ................................ 19, 21
agreement with Indians ..................................... 22
town presented for not repairing ways ........................ 60
to make military regulations ............................... 62
military officers .............................................. 63, 105
fortification ..................................................... 65
courts held there ............................................. 73
purchases land of Paupumuck ................................ 130
ordinary ......................................................... 141
Bartlett, Bartli, Robert ........................................ 60, 71, 73, 84, 102, 120
Bass fishing, privileges granted to Messrs. Pence and Paddy .............................................. 161, 162
Bassett, Basset, Bassett, Nathaniel, presented for a disturbing church ........................................ 174
William .......................................................... 9, 42, 68, 177
one of Duxbury committee, 46, 57, 60, 68, 123
fined for not mending guns ................................ 137
the younger .................................................... 173
Bates, James ..................................................... 176, 178
propounded as freeman ..................................... 154
Baxter, George ................................................... 183
Beare, Richard ................................................... 155
propounded as freeman ..................................... 167
Beauchampe, Mr ................................................. 177
Bennett, Edward, propounded as freeman ............ 84
Berry, Richard .................................................... 147
his complaint against Jones ................................ 146
punished for defamation ...................................... 148
Besbey, Besbee, Elisba ......................................... 168
bound to appear at Court .................................... 45
propounded as freeman ..................................... 167
Besbeach, Beesbeach, Thomas .............................. 34
fined for not serving as juror ............................... 42
his bounds settled .......................................... 39, 52
one of Duxbury committee ................................ 57
Bosthope, John ................................................... 151
Betts, William, propounded as freeman ............... 17
Bewyt, see Buett .................................................. 68
Biddie, Bedle, Beedle, Biddle, Bidle, Joseph, 9, 102, 116, 125, 153
Billington, Christopher ........................................ 6, 38, 58, 59
Elizabeth, apprentice to John Barnes ...................... 38
Frances .......................................................... 38, 39, 59, 61, 119, 132
prosecuted and fined ........................................ 87
mortgage to Caleb Hopkins .................................. 78
land granted to .............................................. 26
bound for appearance, and released ....................... 81
and wife, to give possession of land to Jonathan Brevedster .................................................. 6
Joseph, a runaway servant .................................. 58
Bishop, Bishop, Bushop, Alice ................................ 177
Bishop, Bishop, Bushop, Alice ................................ 184
Bishop, Alice, tried, condemned, and executed, for murdering her child, . . . . . . 132—134
John, propounded as a freeman, . . . . . . 17
Richard, married, . . . . . . 6, 132, 134
prosecuted for stealing, . . . . . . 137, 138
Black Brook, . . . . . . 22
Black Water, . . . . . . 8
Blackwell, Blackweall, Michael, . . . . . . 124, 194
Blindman, Richard, propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 8
Blise, Jonathan, . . . . . . 150
Blisse, Thomas, . . . . . . 116
propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 84
settlement of his estate, . . . . . . 126
Blossom, Sarah, . . . . . . 136
Thomas, settlement of his estate, . . . . . . 126
Blush, Abrahm, . . . . . . 53, 56, 84, 153
propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 17
Abnum, propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 167
Boardman, Bordman, Thomas, . . . . . . 124, 134
surveyor of highways, . . . . . . 72
Boatfish, Boatefish, Boatesh, Robert, licensed as retailer, . . . . . . 75
Bobbit, Edward, presented, . . . . . . 140
Bonny, Bony, Thomas, . . . . . . 53, 72
suit against Willis and others, . . . . . . 107
presented for lewdness, his acknowledgment to John Farniseed and wife, . . . . . . 97, 98
Bonum, George, married, . . . . . . 6
Ruth, married, . . . . . . 98
Boreman, Thomas, married, . . . . . . 80
Bortt, James, . . . . . . 151
Bound Brook, . . . . . . 19
Bourne, Henry, . . . . . . 12, 94, 41, 72, 102
one of Barnstable committee, . . . . . . 69, 68, 73
John, . . . . . . 102, 155, 167
propounded a freeman, . . . . . . 45, 95
admitted a freeman, . . . . . . 167
Richard, . . . . . . 83, 137
bound for William Newland, . . . . . . 18
one of Sandwich committee, . . . . . . 16, 40, 68, 94
Thomas, . . . . . . 66, 101, 115, 124, 134
one of Rechame committee, . . . . . . 16
suit against John Chandler, . . . . . . 42
one of Marshfield committee, . . . . . . 40, 94
Bowers, Bover, George, . . . . . . 7, 31
prosecuted for several offences, . . . . . . 11, 18
his suit against Bonum, . . . . . . 6
Bowin, Bowine, Richard, . . . . . . 139, 169, 170
propounded a freeman, . . . . . . 94
admitted a freeman, . . . . . . 166
one of Rehoboth committee, . . . . . . 168
Bowman, Nathaniel, suit against Morris Truant, . . . . . . 95
Brackenberry, William, . . . . . . 14
Bradford, Allice, Sen., . . . . . . 146
John, . . . . . . 125, 146, 168
propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 114
admitted a freeman, . . . . . . 154
William, 3, 5—8, 10—12, 14, 15, 23, 25, 27, 29,
30—33, 37—39, 43—45, 48—52, 55, 56, 58,
59, 63, 66—68, 71, 74, 75, 77, 79, 80, 87, 89,
94, 98, 100, 104, 106, 107—111, 113, 114,
118, 121, 122, 131—134, 136, 138, 139, 142,
145, 146, 148, 149, 156, 158—161, 164—166,
171, 172, 177.
Governor, 8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56, 83, 115, 123,
163, 166
his surrender of the colony, . . . . . . 5, 8—11
money granted to, . . . . . . 10
one of the council of war, . . . . . . 47
an Assistant, . . . . . . 71
president of the council of war, . . . . . . 64
commissioneer of the United Colonies, 115, 123,
139
complaints against his tenants, . . . . . . 119
and others, hires Kennebec trade, . . . . . . 144
lands granted to, . . . . . . 84, 146, 164
engaged in bass fishery, . . . . . . 102
William, Jun., . . . . . . 110
ensign of Plymouth company, . . . . . . 121
Mr., . . . . . . 157
Brye, Thomas, Francis Linceford vs., . . . . . . 27
punished for adultery, . . . . . . 28
Brett, Bretre, William, . . . . . . 84, 88, 134
propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 95
admitted a freeman, . . . . . . 101
Brewn, Obadiah, propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 8
Brewster, Jonathan, 9, 23, 29, 39, 42, 43, 52, 66, 73,
85, 96, 135, 177
one of Duxbury committee, 16, 40, 46, 63, 72, 75
his claim against Billington and wife, . . . . . . 6
controversy with John Ford, . . . . . . 6
presented for neglecting ferry, . . . . . . 5, 18
land granted to, . . . . . . 88
Love, . . . . . . 6, 44, 53, 56, 73, 79, 124, 134
his suit against Samuel Eaton, . . . . . . 135
Mary, married, . . . . . . 94
William, . . . . . . 79, 90, 177
administration of his estate, . . . . . . 73
Bridge at Eel River, by whom made, . . . . . . 127, 156, 147
at Jones River out of repair, . . . . . . 121, 163
Briggs, Clement, . . . . . . 177
his demand against Isaac Allerton, . . . . . . 101
John, administration of his estate, . . . . . . 18
Walter, . . . . . . 159, 168
Brooks, Brooke, Brookes, Gilbert, . . . . . . 83, 116
William, . . . . . . 71, 102, 139
a grand juror presented for disclosing counsel, . . . . . . 96
Brough, Edward, . . . . . . 58
Broughton, Thomas, his suit against William Thomas, 86
Brown, Browne, John, 8, 12, 15, 19, 39, 43—45, 49, 52, 55, 59, 63, 68, 71, 74, 78, 85, 87, 89, 98
—100, 107—109, 111, 113—115, 118, 122, 125, 136, 138, 139, 141, 144—146, 149
one of the council of war, 47, 100
an Assistant, 8, 15, 33, 34, 40, 42, 56, 59, 71, 83, 115, 123, 153, 166
a commissioner of the United Colonies, 71, 83, 100, 115, 123, 139, 153, 166

proposed as freeman, 114
Mary, agreement with John Doane, 76
Peter, 89, 177
Priscilla, agreement with John Brown, 89
Mr., 82, 126, 164, 169, 170
licensed to use lands at Sowames River, 120
Bryant, John, 5
presented for drinking tobacco in highway, 12
Stephen, 176
presented for several offences, 81, 87, 140
Buckley, Mr., admitted a freeman, 71
Buell, Buit, Bewry, George, 83, 115, 156, 162, 163
Buke, Isaac, complaint against John Hewes, 160
Bumpass, Bumpas, Edward, 54, 177
John, punished, 170
Bundy, John, 99
Bunting, Thomas, apprentice to John Cooke, Jun., 78
Burd, Byrd, Thomas, 116, 124
a runaway servant, 30
proposed a freeman, 125
admitted a freeman, 154
his execution against Russell, 138
Burgis, Burgess, Thomas, 84, 90
one of Sandwich committee, 40, 75, 94, 123
presented for breach of peace, 96
Burne, see Bourne.
Burman, Thomas, 124, 130, 155, 162, 163
Burrowes, Burrows, Jeremiah, 90, 167
Bursell, James, 84, 124, 134
Thomas, 124
Bursley, John, 83, 116
Burt, James, 84, 119
Richard, his guardian, 119
Burton, Richard, presented for stealing, 127
Byrd, see Burd.
Cade, James, proposed as freeman, 3
Callicott, Richard, land taken from him, 81
Campion, Clement, 73
Cape Cod, bass fishing at, 161
lands there granted to Mr. Prence and others, 162
Carew, John, married, 79
Carle, Richard, 149
Carpenter, William, 85, 102, 147
admitted a freeman, 84
Carpenter, William, bound to appear at Court, etc., 147
Carver, Robert, 103, 126, 127
proposed as freeman, 52, 69, 95
his suit against Hiller, 43
admitted a freeman, 122
Case, Edward, 41, 53, 56, 85, 156, 175, 176
one of Taunton committee, 117, 123, 144
Caseley, Casley, John, and wife, presented and punished for fornication, 37, 42
Alice, 42
Caswell, Thomas, 176
Cautianscanteist Hill, 25
Cauken, Hugh, proposed as freeman, 8
Causunpsit Neck, 5
Chadwell, Richard, 53, 56, 72
one of Sandwich committee, 46
suit against Thomas Dexter, 142
Chambers, Thomas, 9, 17, 101, 124, 126
bound to appear at Court, etc., 14
one of Scituate committee, 57, 68, 115
Chapman, Ralph, 5
presented for pound breach, 165
land granted to him, 54
Charles I, 10
Chase, William, 91, 129, 130
his bond to appear at Court, etc., 9
his settlement with Sympkins, 20
Goodman, 128, 130
Chouncy, Chansay, Charles, 45
land granted to him, 9
his claim against Marshfield, 121
Mr., an approved physician, 112
Chaunder, Chaudlor, Edmund, one of Duxbury committee, 60, 68
John, 39, 42
Nathaniel, 90
Roger, suit against Kanelm Winslow, 98
Checkett, Josiah, 34, 40, 66
Cheesbrough, Cheesbrow, Cheesbrow, Cheesbrow, Cheesbrow, William, proposed a freeman, 84
Ussamequin’s complaint against him, 99
admitted a freeman, 122
punished for sundry offences, 103, 136
Chettenden, Isaac, proposed as freeman, 167
Thomas, es. Christopher Winter, 24
Chickatawbutt, his bounds, 157
Chillingworth, Shillingworth, Thomas, 55, 60, 77, 84, 102, 134, 155, 163
proposed as freeman, 69
admitted a freeman, 71
one of Marshfield committee, 123
Chipman, John, proposed as freeman, 141
Chrispe, George, 153
Church, Richard, 34, 41, 53, 60, 87, 113, 116
his execution against Fuller, 50
his suit against Mrs. Jenney, 104
GENERAL INDEX.

Church, Sergeant, .............................................. 127
bound for Captain Wright, .................................. 121
Churches, their liberties to be maintained, ................. 106
Churchill, Churchill, John, married, ......................... 79
licensed to sell Clark’s land, ................................... 138
proposed a Freeman, ........................................... 154
admitted a Freeman, ........................................... 167
Clapp, Thomas, .................................................. 83
proposed a Freeman, ........................................... 71
admitted a Freeman, ........................................... 84
one of Scituate committee, .................................... 144
Clark, Alice, married, .......................................... 79
Clark, Clarke, Thomas, 34, 40, 60, 53, 72, 77, 105, 116, 120, 122, 124, 177
his land laid out, ................................................ 7
his suit against Matthew Fuller, ............................... 37
his suit against William Powell, ............................... 73
licensed as retailer, ............................................. 163
one of Plymouth committee, ................................... 167
Clarke, Abigail, .................................................. 138
George, ............................................................. 29, 33
his land to be sold, ............................................. 138
Martha, ............................................................. 134
Thurston, ........................................................... 30, 32, 38, 48
land granted to, .................................................. 29
presented for lending gun to Indian, ......................... 140
William, ............................................................. 9, 90, 168
fined for drunkenness, ......................................... 138
Goodman, land granted to him, ................................ 129
Clerk’s salary, twenty pounds, ................................ 34
Clifton, Thomas, .................................................. 116
proposed as Freeman, .......................................... 125
Coachman, see Cashman, ...................................... 87
Coal mine sought for by Plymouth, ........................... 87
Coul, Robert, ...................................................... 159
Cobb, Cob, Henry, ................................................. 65, 104, 140, 143
one of Barnstable committee, ................................. 72, 95, 117
fined for absence from Court, ................................ 106
licensed as retailer, ............................................. 73
Coggon, Abigail, administratrix of her husband’s estate, 147
Henry, ............................................................. 65, 71
takes oath of fidelity, .......................................... 72
his suit against Waterman, ...................................... 72
Thomas, ............................................................. 75
Mr. .................................................................. 112
Cole, Daniel, ....................................................... 42, 52, 124, 134
proposed a Freeman, ............................................. 71
admitted a Freeman, ............................................. 84
James, 34, 40, 70, 77, 81, 119, 132, 141, 166, 168
his fine remitted, .................................................. 24
land granted to, .................................................... 26, 48
licensed as retailer, .............................................. 79, 80
his suit against Pope, .......................................... 116
bound to appear at Court, ...................................... 119, 120
presented for breach of peace, ................................. 162

Cole, Job, .......................................................... 9, 12, 56, 72, 124
Cole Brook Meadow, ............................................ 90
Collier, Colliere, Collyr, Collyer, Collyare, Collier, .... 29
144—146, 148, 149, 156, 158—161, 164—166, 171, 172, 177
an Assistant, 8, 15, 33, 49, 52, 56, 71, 83, 115, 123, 153, 166
sent on a mission to Massachusetts, ......................... 59
twenty pounds granted to, ...................................... 169
one of council of war, .......................................... 47, 64
coroner, ............................................................. 101
Mr., .................................................................. 11, 60, 62, 116, 122
Collimore, Collymore, Collymer, Peter, 54, 115, 155, 167, 170
Coman, Joseph, ..................................................... 124, 134
Combe, Comb, John, ............................................. 25, 37, 66, 181, 133
land granted to ..................................................... 29
assigns servant to William Thomas, ......................... 38
admitted a Freeman, ............................................. 71
Mr. .................................................................. 95
Mrs., her children placed out, ................................ 131
Committees of each town, 16, 40, 45, 57, 59, 63, 68, 72, 74, 75, 94, 95, 117, 123, 144, 154, 167—168
Commissioners of the United Colonies, 71, 83, 88, 100, 115, 123, 130, 153, 166
their propositions, ............................................... 93
Confederation of the colonies, ................................. 58, 56
Constables, 9, 15, 34, 40, 41, 53, 72, 83, 101, 102, 115, 123, 124, 153, 167
Cooke, Cook, Francis, 7, 34, 40, 53, 66, 84, 132, 160, 177
his lands, ........................................................... 49, 143, 164
Hester, married, .................................................... 79
Jacob, ................................................................. 116, 124, 155, 163
proposed a Freeman, ............................................. 114
admitted a Freeman, ............................................. 123
John, ............................................................. 7, 16, 42, 44, 75, 111, 132, 149
deputy from Plymouth, .......................................... 45
one of Plymouth committee, ................................... 40, 59, 74
land granted to, .................................................... 29
his lands, ........................................................... 149, 164
assigns his servant to Samson, ................................. 6
John, Jun., .......................................................... 48, 59, 78, 110
one of Plymouth committee, 31, 57, 63, 68, 72, 94, 123
his lands, ........................................................... 49
Josiah, ............................................................... 5, 7, 9, 15, 25, 26, 124, 140, 141
one of Newgate, or Eastham, committee, 117, 168
allowed to sell wine, ............................................. 125
Mary, married, ..................................................... 94

VOL. II. 24
### GENERAL INDEX.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cooke, Roger</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper, Ann, married</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, one of Barnstable committeee</td>
<td>46, 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>162, 163, 167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed as freeman</td>
<td>64, 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coroner chosen</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Council of war chosen, and powers</td>
<td>47, 64, 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Court of Assistants, when holden</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Courts for different towns</td>
<td>73, 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cowesett</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coy Pond</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crabtree, John, suit against Edmund West, executor</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crackstone, John</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crampton, Henry</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crimes. Adultery</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>assault</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breach of peace</td>
<td>42, 73, 96, 147, 162, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dancing</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defamation, 12, 17, 18, 24, 46, 54, 87, 98, 140, 143, 145, 156</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disorderly living</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drinking or smoking tobacco</td>
<td>4, 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>drunkenness</td>
<td>66, 111, 135, 156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>extortion</td>
<td>4, 5, 12, 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fornication</td>
<td>37, 86, 109, 112, 135, 138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hiring land of Indians</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>millers' frauds</td>
<td>112, 135, 135, 140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murder</td>
<td>132—134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neglecting public worship</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>misance</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receiving stolen goods</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reviling religion</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sabbath breach</td>
<td>4, 140, 156, 165, 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sedition speeches</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>selling guns and powder to Indians</td>
<td>8, 36, 137, 140, 147, 163, 170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>servants running away</td>
<td>30, 36, 59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stealing</td>
<td>18, 24, 73, 127, 137, 149, 160, 162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>swearing</td>
<td>9, 12, 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tailors' frauds</td>
<td>5, 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>towns not providing arms</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>towns not exercising militia</td>
<td>70, 117, 140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>towns not choosing officers</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>towns not having pounds</td>
<td>36, 42, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>towns not repairing ways</td>
<td>60, 135, 137, 139, 140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vagrancy</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crocker, Croker, Croker, Francis</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>petitions for leave to marry</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>107, 112, 155, 162, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed a freeman</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his suit against Thomas Shaw</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crocker, John, licensed to keep an ordinary</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>propounded as a freeman</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crispe, George, prosecuted</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosecuted and fined</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crow, Crowe, John, one of Yarmouth committee</td>
<td>16, 40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>magistrate at Yarmouth</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>128—130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, Sen., one of Yarmouth committee</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for receiving stolen goods</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yelverton</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cudworth, James</td>
<td>30, 141, 144, 158—160, 173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>committee from Barnstable</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>committee from Scituate</td>
<td>144, 154, 167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis, Richard</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cushman, Coachman, Thomas</td>
<td>5, 7, 25, 111, 177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>time allowed to recover his debts</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his claim against Mrs. Combe</td>
<td>131, 132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his assignment from Mr. Allerton</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elder</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuthbert, Samuel</td>
<td>90, 148, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosecutions against him</td>
<td>81, 87, 170, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his suits against Edward Daley</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his suits against Bryant and John</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cutberton, see Godbertson</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daman, Daman, John</td>
<td>116, 143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed as a freeman</td>
<td>126, 167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosecuted for smoking tobacco</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heir to William Gilson</td>
<td>140—143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darby, Darbie, John</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to him</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Derby</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davenport, Lieutenant, of Salem</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Dolor</td>
<td>14, 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed a freeman</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip, a servant of John Cook</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dean, Dene, Elizabeth</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>124, 151, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter</td>
<td>41, 151, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delano, Delanoy, Dellanoy, Philip</td>
<td>37, 77, 102, 129, 126, 127, 136, 140, 147, 163, 177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delaware, a plantation settled there by New Haven</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dennis, Robert</td>
<td>18, 41, 84, 130, 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound to prosecute Edward McMorre</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed as a freeman</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>128, 129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deputies, sent to the General Court from the several towns</td>
<td>45, 46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Committees</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deputy Governor to be appointed by the Governor</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Derby, Richard</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his claim against Willis</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Derby's Ponds ........................................ 30
See Darby.

Dexter, Thomas ........................................ 124, 155
prosecuted ............................................. 96
evidence concerning his bark ............................ 142
Thomas, Sen ............................................ 173
Thomas, Jun ............................................ 115
prosecuted ............................................. 135
Mr ....................................................... 137
prosecuted ............................................. 137

Deuell, Deule, Devile, Devell, Walter .................. 35, 43, 52
prosecuted by Massatunpain, .......................... 20
William, and wife, and others, prosecuted for
meeting from house to house on Lord's
day ....................................................... 162

Didcutt, John ........................................... 31

Dillingham, Edward ..................................... 9, 24, 33
one of Sandwich committee .............................. 46, 63
Ooath .................................................... 112
Mr ....................................................... 137

Dimmock, Dimmack, Dimack, Dimkane, Thomas ..... 20, 33, 65, 72, 147, 158—160
one of the council of war ................................ 47
one of Barnstable committee, 16, 46, 69, 123, 144, 155
magistrate at Barnstable ................................ 73
lieutenant of Barnstable company ......................... 63, 105
presented for not exercising soldiers .................... 97

Diesley, John ............................................ 72, 84, 102, 116, 155, 165
propounded as freeman ................................ 69
admitted a freeman ..................................... 71

Doggett, Dogged, John ................................ 125, 127
one of Rehoboth committee .............................. 123
propounded as freeman ................................ 125

Dane, Done, John ....................................... 7, 24, 72, 79, 92
one of Plymouth committee, 31, 40, 45, 57, 59, 63, 68
one of Newsett, or Eastham, committee, 144, 154, 168
his agreement with Mary Brown ........................ 75
Lydia, married ......................................... 88
Mr ....................................................... 11, 48, 60, 75

Josely, Doten, Edward ................................. 32, 33, 39, 44, 62, 69, 81, 120, 161, 177

his suit against William Alney ........................ 18
grant of land to ....................................... 26
his suit against Thurston Clarke ......................... 30, 32
to indemnify Thomas Symons ............................ 33
his suit against George Clarke ........................ 39
indebted to Manasseh Kempton .......................... 67
his suit against James Shaw ............................. 149
claim of Grey and Cutheb against ....................... 161

Doughty, Francis ....................................... 9, 17, 135
presented for selling powder to Indians ................. 8

Duglas, Jane ............................................ 119

Dunham, Dunhame, Abigail, married ..................... 79

Dunham, John .......................................... 7, 16, 63, 56, 82
one of Plymouth committee, 45, 63, 72, 74, 117
land granted to ......................................... 30
to the elder ............................................ 32
land granted to ......................................... 26
John, Sen .............................................. 34, 104, 124, 154, 145
one of Plymouth committee .............................. 94, 144, 154
fined for absence as committee ......................... 106
John, Jun .............................................. 107
propounded a freeman .................................. 24
admitted a freeman ..................................... 33
land granted to ......................................... 26
bound for his good behavior ............................ 108
his suit against Samuel Edie and others ................ 110
Samuel, propounded as freeman ........................ 114
admitted a freeman ..................................... 123

Thomas ................................................. 73, 125
forbidden to visit Martha Knott ......................... 136
fined for breach of peace ............................. 73
propounded as freeman ................................ 114

Duxbury, Duxbery, Duxborry ............................ 105, 161
town officers, 9, 15, 34, 40, 53, 62, 72, 83, 84, 101,
115, 116, 123, 125, 139, 153, 153, 167, 168
committees, 16, 40, 46, 57, 60, 63, 68, 72, 75, 94,
95, 104, 117, 123, 144, 154, 167
rates ........................................................ 18, 64, 92, 109
soldiers from ......................................... 90
bounds of the town .................................... 8, 9, 34
military regulations .................................... 66—62
military officers ....................................... 88, 105
claim of John Rowe against ............................ 41
to be enlarged ......................................... 54
land desired by; to be viewed .......................... 76
ordinary ................................................. 104
claim of Hall against the town ........................ 110
town presented for want of pound ........................ 36, 42, 163
surveyors of highways presented ....................... 153, 165
plantation at Saughtuckquett .......................... 88
Eastern Swan Pond Meadow ............................. 129
Eastham, committees ................................... 168
town officers .......................................... 167, 168

Eaton, Benjamin, complaints against ................... 59, 138, 172
Francis ............................................... 117, 177
Rachel, married ....................................... 94
Samuel .................................................. 122, 135
his grant to Love Brewer ............................... 79
presented for dancing ................................. 174
his land measured ...................................... 147

Eddenden, Eddingden, Edmound, excused from
serving on the grand jury .............................. 84
propounded a freeman .................................. 3
admitted a freeman ..................................... 15
one of Scituate committee .............................. 16, 40, 57
licensed as retailers ................................... 73
Edward .................................................. 50, 51, 75, 85

Eddy, Edeth, Elizabeth ................................ 112
Eddy, Edith, Edie, Elizabeth, Sen., presented for 
breach of Sabbath, ..... 173
John, apprentice to Francis Goulder, ..... 82
Samuel, ..... 82, 110, 112
land granted to, ..... 26
suit against John Dunham, Jun., ..... 107
Zachary, apprentice to John Browne, ..... 113
Eel River, ..... 23, 75
inhabitants claim against Barnstaple, 
Yarmouth, and Sandwich, 127, 130, 147
Eelock, [Alcock,] Ann, married, ..... 80
Eldredge, Eldred, Ann, ..... 97
William, ..... 97
Elections, 8, 9, 33, 34, 52, 53, 71, 83, 115, 123, 163, 
166, 167
none in 1649, ..... 139
Eliot, John, ..... 157
Ellis, Elizabeth, ..... 85
John, ..... 75, 168
punished for fornication, ..... 85
Elmes, Rodulphus, proposed as freeman, ..... 167
England, William, drowned, inquest on him, ..... 175
Ensigne, Thomas, ..... 34, 41, 84
proposed as freeman, ..... 97
Equesdett, ..... 151
Evans, William, ..... 12
Excise, receivers appointed, ..... 105, 116, 123, 155
miles of, ..... 103
Excommunicated person forbidden to officiate as 
messenger, ..... 53
Ewell, Henry, ..... 34, 41
proposed as freeman, ..... 17
Falland, Thomas, ..... 20, 153, 162, 163
one of Yarmouth committee, ..... 60
admitted a freeman, ..... 23
Fallowell, Falloway, Gabriel, 16, 26, 56, 84, 111, 112,
153
William, proposed as freeman, ..... 23
land granted to, ..... 26
Farneseed, Farneseed, Farneseed, Farneside, 
Elizabeth, ..... 97
John, ..... 97, 107, 108, 116
Fausce, John, ..... 146, 177
Peake, Henry, ..... 41
one of Sandwich committee, ..... 57, 60
John, admitted a freeman, ..... 40
Ferry at North River regulated, ..... 18, 54
Finney, Finney, John, 14, 63, 71, 102, 105, 111, 112,
116, 117, 123, 140
propounded a freeman, ..... 71
admitted as freeman, ..... 75
land granted to, ..... 25
Robert, ..... 88, 102, 111, 124, 134
married, ..... 23
land granted to, ..... 25
propounded a freeman, ..... 114
Finney, Robert, admitted a freeman, ..... 123
First Herring Brook, ..... 130, 131
Fish, Jonathan, ..... 75, 84, 168
Mary, ..... 75
Nathaniel, ..... 75, 167
Fiske, John, ..... 124
Fitzrandall, Edward, ..... 116
Flawne, Thomas, ..... 128
land granted to, ..... 171
Floyde, John, his complaint against Jane Douglas, ..... 119
Forbes, Verbes, John, ..... 167
proposed as freeman, ..... 95
Ford, John, controversy with Jonathan Brewster, ..... 6
Forde, Forde, William, presented for fraud as 
miller, ..... 112
proposed as freeman, ..... 167
Foster, Forster, Edward, ..... 21
one of Scituate committee, ..... 16
his will proved, ..... 73, 75
Richard, ..... 90
Fowling Pond, ..... 174
Foxwell, John, ..... 90
Freeman, Edmund, 8, 15, 19, 27, 33, 38, 39, 43—45,
49, 52, 63, 68, 71, 74, 89, 94, 98, 116, 153
an Assistant, ..... 8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56, 63, 71, 83
in a struggle to try a person for stealing, ..... 24
presented for lending a gun to an Indian, ..... 36
one of the council of war, ..... 47
to hold Courts in several towns, ..... 73
one of Sandwich committee, ..... 104
fined for absence from Court, ..... 106
Edmund, Sen., and wife, presented for absen-
tence from public worship, ..... 173
Edmund, Jun., ..... 102
proposed as freeman, ..... 3
married, ..... 98
John, ..... 168
proposed as freeman, ..... 167
Mr., ..... 22, 35, 42, 86, 95
Freemen proposed, 3, 8, 17, 24, 34, 45, 52, 69, 71,
84, 101, 114, 125, 141, 154, 167
admitted, 8, 15, 23, 52, 71, 80, 84, 101, 114, 122,
123, 154
of Taunton, land granted to them, ..... 18
French request aid in their war against the Mo-
hawks, ..... 169
Fresh Lake, ..... 25, 48
Fuller, Bridget, agreement with Nehemiah Smith, ..... 13
married, ..... 23
land granted to her, ..... 26
her suit against Josias Winslow, ..... 50
Matthew, ..... 37, 50, 87
propounded as freeman, ..... 45
land granted to, ..... 48
chosen sergeant, ..... 61
prosecuted and fined, ..... 87
GENERAL INDEX.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fuller, Samuel</td>
<td>6, 9, 15, 177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs.</td>
<td>25, 101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Furnell, Furnell,</td>
<td>152, 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strong</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his acknowledgment</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to Mr. Prencie</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gallop, John</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gannett, Goodwife,</td>
<td>170, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for lewdness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>135, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garrett, Richard</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gates erected on</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>highways</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaunt, Gant, Mary,</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and wife, presented</td>
<td>101, 105, 116, 124,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for absence from the</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>public worship</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibbens, Major</td>
<td>95, 142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibford, William</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilbert, John, Sen,</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Andrews against</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, Jun</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>complaint against,</td>
<td>82, 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for felony</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>56, 116, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed a freeman,</td>
<td>57, 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman,</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented,</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibson, William</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his estate</td>
<td>140-143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glasse, James, married</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Godderson, Godberston,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuthbertson, Cuthbert,</td>
<td>119, 132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah, her estate</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>settled</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golepe, John</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodman, Thomas</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodspeed, Roger,</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman,</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goode, Francis,</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosecuted</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his surrender to</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hanbury</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his suit against</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Shaw, Jun.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goose Point</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gorham, Gorome, Gorum,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gromes, John,</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ralph</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his claims against</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarke and Combe,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>124, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed a freeman,</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman,</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goulde, Francis</td>
<td>29, 82, 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed as freeman,</td>
<td>71, 114, 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman,</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katherine</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Governor, elected and</td>
<td>8, 16, 33, 40, 52,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qualified, none</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>elected in 1649</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Jurors, 16, 34,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41, 53, 56, 71, 94,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102, 116, 124, 155, 168</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inquire respecting</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Providence plantation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fined for absence</td>
<td>171, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Granger, Granger,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas, tried and</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>executed,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>administration of his</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>estate</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, Edward</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, presented, &amp;c.</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented,</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>committed to prison</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Basin Pond</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenfield, Thomas</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green's Harbor</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bounds</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grome, Gromes, Gromes,</td>
<td>67, 76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed as freeman,</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sworn</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>26, 48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound to appear at</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Court, &amp;c.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his suit against</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Clark</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Growse, William</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haddan, Ferman</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hallstone, Hailton,</td>
<td>71, 168, 175, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed a freeman,</td>
<td>52, 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman,</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall, Edward</td>
<td>90, 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punished for swearing</td>
<td>9, 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suit against Miles</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Standish and others</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for selling</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>timber for exportation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>88, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed a freeman,</td>
<td>52, 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman,</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halle, Goodwife,</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hallets, Hallow,</td>
<td>21, 155, 167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halloway, Holloway,</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fined for breach of</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed a freeman,</td>
<td>52, 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman,</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hambury</td>
<td>128, 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land formerly granted</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be hid out</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel, administration</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of his estate</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hambury</td>
<td>128, 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land formerly granted</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to be hid out</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hallory, Halloway,</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fined for breach of</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed a freeman,</td>
<td>52, 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman,</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound to appear at</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Court, &amp;c.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his claim against</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for fighting</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamlen, James</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proposed as freeman,</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hammon, Mary,</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lewdness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanbury, Hambury, Peter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fined for stealing</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanbery, Peter, bound to appear, &amp;c.,</td>
<td>121, 122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, married, propounded a freeman, admitted a freeman, land granted to, his agreement with Francis Goole, his suit against Francis Billington, his suit against Abrahim Peirce, Mr.,</td>
<td>31, 39, 40, 51, 105, 45, 52, 48, 49, 78, 119, 44, 52, 48, 49, 78, 119, 44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazell, Hassell, John, prosecuted, bound to take oath of fidelity, land granted to, presented for meeting with others from house to house on Lord's day, Mr.,</td>
<td>170, 50, 141, 162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hecker, John, vs. Josiah Cheekett, Hodge, Hedges, Heggis, William, presented, prosecuted by James Walker, presented for letting gun to Indian, propounded a freeman, admitted a freeman, Mr.,</td>
<td>108, 137, 137, 141, 167, 62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hesbone, Heward, Thomas, Sen., See Hayward, Hayley, see Heyward.</td>
<td>53, 160, 2 See Hayward.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hicks, Hickes, Heckes, Ephraim, propounded a freeman, admitted a freeman, administration of his estate, Margaret, Robert, Samuel, propounded as freeman, admitted a freeman, land granted to, married, one of Nausett committee, Zacharie, presented, Higgins, Richard, Higginson, Richard, one of Nausett commit- tee, Highways, surveyors of, presented by grand jury, gates made on them, See Ways.</td>
<td>124, 134, 123, 144, 165, 71, 117, 168, 117, 75, 2, 5, 41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiland, Hyland, Thomas, fined for absence as juror, Hill, Hercules, Hiller, William, Hillier, Hugh, Hinckley, Hinley, Samuel,</td>
<td>102, 104, 110, 99, 43, 73, 16, 72, 109, 115, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hayle, William, Haystack Pond, Hassell, Hassell, John, Haystack Pond,</td>
<td>90, 26, 170, 43, 44, 50, 141, 162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haystack Pond,</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haystack Pond,</td>
<td>170, 141, 162</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

| Hatch, Ann, married, Jonathan, punished as a vagrant, to live with Stephen Hopkins, presented for hiring land of Indians, Lydia, punished for lewdness, Thomas, propounded a freeman, William, bound to appear, &c., prosecuted for seditious speeches, lieutenant of Sittuate company, his suit against his servant, one of Sittuate committee, an Assistant, 8, 15, 33, 49, 52, 56, 71, 83, 115, 123, 166, sent on mission to Massachusetts, one of council of war, commissioner of United Colonies, allowed to set up an iron mill, with others, purchases Indian lands, Mr., 135, 169, 170, 177, Hayward, see Heyward. Havens, Haws, Edmund, 34, 40, 71, 101, 104, 105, 116, one of Yarmouth committee, 94, 95, 117, 123, 144, 108, propounded as freeman, admitted a freeman, fined for absence from Court, Mr., 128, 130, land granted to, | 46, 98, 106, 73—77, 89, 94, 98, 106, 104, 106—108, 110, 111, 114, 118, 122, 134, 136, 138, 139, 141, 143—146, 149, 153, 156, 160, 161, 164—166, 171, 172, 123, 166, 47, 100, 88, 100, 166, 127, 156, 167, 135, 169, 170, 177, 129, 126, 144, 108, 71, 80, 106, 128, 130, 128 |

---

Hinckley, Samuel, vs. Joseph Hull, . . . . . . 44
presented for hiring land of Indians, . . . . . . 173
Hinckley, Hincklee, Hinckle, Thomas, 71, 97, 104, 147
compensation made to, by an Indian, . . . . . . 60
one of Barnstable committee, . . . . . . 95, 128, 144
propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 71
takes oath of fidelity, . . . . . . 72
admitted a freeman, . . . . . . 84
fined for absence from Court, . . . . . . 106
authorized to marry persons, . . . . . . 155
Hingham inhabitants petition to settle at Seacunck, . . . . 43
Hitt, Thomas, propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 84
prosecuted for abusing Ussamequin, . . . . . . 99
fined for abusing Ussamequin, . . . . . . 103
Hoble, widow, . . . . . . 12
Hodges, Nicholas, . . . . . . 90, 117
Hollett, Hollot, John, . . . . . . 16, 102
See Hallott.
Holloway, see Halloway.
Holly, Joseph, . . . . . . 16, 72, 75
takes oath of fidelity, . . . . . . 15
propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 75
Rose, . . . . . . 75
Holman, Holman, Edward, . . . . . . 29, 31, 117, 177
his account of goods found, . . . . . . 35
Holmes, John, . . . . . . 6
his account as messenger, . . . . . . 51
grant of land to, . . . . . . 30
his suit against Daniel Cole, . . . . . . 51
Otagish, . . . . . . 147, 151
propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 123
his suit against Mr. Newman, . . . . . . 150
presented for meeting with others from
house to house on Lord's day, 147, 156, 162
William, . . . . . . 6, 38
his deposition, . . . . . . 24
Lieutenant, his suit against James Luxford, . . . . 22
Honeywell, William, land granted to, . . . . . . 16
Hook, Mr., . . . . . . 58
Hopkins, Caleb, . . . . . . 75
mortgage from Billington, . . . . . . 78
Deborah, married, . . . . . . 98
Giles, . . . . . . 52
Stephen, . . . . . . 78, 177
to have the care of Jonathan Hatch, . . . . . . 38
his will proved, . . . . . . 75
Mr., . . . . . . 31
Hore, Horee, Elder, . . . . . . 81
Hezekiah, . . . . . . 108
John, . . . . . . 102, 141, 157
fined for absence as juror, . . . . . . 110
bound for his good behavior, . . . . . . 141
propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 167
Richard, . . . . . . 27, 62, 130
admitted a freeman, . . . . . . 23
land granted to, . . . . . . 129
Hore, Richard, one of Yarmouth committee, 16, 40,
grant of land to, . . . . . . 154
Hoskine, William, . . . . . . 56, 67
granted of land to, . . . . . . 29
Sarah, apprentice to Thomas Hinckley, . . . . . . 67
House, Samuel, . . . . . . 105, 125
vs. Goven White. . . . . . 125
Howe, Thomas, . . . . . . 20
Howell, Thomas, . . . . . . 141
settlement of his estate, . . . . . . 136, 127
Howes, Thomas, . . . . . . 41, 72, 76, 102, 126, 156
admitted a freeman, . . . . . . 114
Mr., . . . . . . 20, 81, 129, 130
grant of land to, . . . . . . 128, 129
Howland, Arthur, . . . . . . 37
propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 34
his suit against Robert Mendall, . . . . . . 77
presented for absence from public worship, . . . . . . 174
Desire, married, . . . . . . 79
Henry, . . . . . . 84, 140, 155, 160, 162, 163, 166
John, 25, 29, 44, 75, 96, 104, 132, 158, 159, 160,
177
one of Plymouth committee, 16, 94, 117, 123,
144, 154, 167
grant of land to, . . . . . . 49
bound for Jonathan Walker's apprentice, . . . . . . 57
Mr., . . . . . . 116, 126, 127, 145, 165
Hubberd, Mr., . . . . . . 49
Hucheson, Mr., . . . . . . 163
Huckins, Huckins, Thomas, . . . . . . 102
propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 101, 167
bound to appear, &c., . . . . . . 107
Hull, Joseph, . . . . . . 44
an excommunicated minister, . . . . . . 53
Tristram, . . . . . . 36, 115
propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 167
Hunt, Edmund, . . . . . . 84
Edward, presented and fined for breach of
Sabbath, . . . . . . 156
Peter, . . . . . . 102, 155, 168, 172
propounded as freeman, . . . . . . 84
admitted a freeman, . . . . . . 167
Hurst, James, . . . . . . 6, 29, 48, 81, 111, 132, 140
one of Plymouth committee, . . . . . . 117
Katherine, . . . . . . 18
William, administration of his estate, . . . . . . 18
Hyde, Nicholas, admitted a freeman, . . . . . . 123
his claim against Thomas Blisse's estate, . . . . . . 126
Hyland, see Hiland.
Impressment of soldiers, . . . . . . 64
Indian makes compensation to Thomas Hinckley
for taking his cow in a trap, . . . . . . 60
testimony as to Chickatahbut's bounds, . . . . . . 157
Indian Head River, . . . . . . 64, 136
Indian names: Ahtumpum, . . . . . . 157
Annawamcoate, . . . . . . 49
Indian names: Aquetnet, ... 145
Atquiod, alias Acquiall, neck of land, ... 21
Catscimah, ... 157
Chickatawhutt, ... 157
Jumpun, ... 157
Massatumpaine, ... 23
Masanomett, ... 157
Nahatan, ... 157
Nepaim, or Nepoyam, 21, 118
Nejnet, ... 89
Nishamoguenett, ... 157
Nobscussett, ... 128
Nunkatatessett, ... 157
Paumunnuck, 139, 131
Pautuxet, ... 158
Pecunke, ... 157
Sachmas, ... 118
Sagauquash, ... 31
Sauhtuckquett, ... 88
Shawumett, ... 108
Sessewitt, Seshewitt, or Sauset, 81, 128
Shuckquam, or Bound Brook, ... 21
Telghtaquid, ... 76
Twaconnacuss, ... 21
Wampatuck, ... 157
Wanamampuke, ... 157
Wannapook, ... 89

Inhabitants, names of males from sixteen to sixty, ... 106

Inns, see Ordinaries.
Inquests on dead persons, 151, 174—176
Irish, John, land granted to, ... 12, 69
Iron mill set up by Mr. Hatherley, ... 127, 156
Jackson, Samuel, ... 16, 116
proposed as freeman, ... 17
Jenkins, Jenkin, Jeakens, Edward, 115, 139, 145, 185, 162, 163, 165, 170
licensed to keep an ordinary, ... 106
proposed as freeman, ... 101

Jenkins, Edward, admitted a freeman, ... 114
John, ... 7, 90, 102, 116
Jenney, Abigail, married, ... 79
John, 3, 6—8, 12, 14, 25, 29, 31, 32, 48, 177
deputy from Plymouth, ... 45
John, Sen., ... 72
one of Plymouth committee, ... 16
suit against Edward Dotey, ... 30, 32
suit against Stertevaunt and Ramsden, 35, 37
land granted to, ... 26
Samuel, ... 31, 69
fined for breach of peace, ... 73
Sarah, married, ... 98
Mr., ... 37
Jenny, Mrs., presented for not repairing mill, ... 76
Johnson, Thomas, ... 90
Jones, Joanes, River, ... 26
causeway repaired, ... 127
tesqu, ... 91, 146—148
his suit against Ralph Wheilen, ... 104
bound to appear, &c., ... 147
Jordaine, John, ... 52
presented for fraud, ... 5
Joyce, John, ... 102
execution against Deuell, ... 43
Keene, John, ... 35
presented for lewdness, ... 36
Kemp, Elizabeth, ... 27, 37
William, his estate, ... 27, 37
Kempton, Kenton, Ephraim, 89, 102, 155, 162, 163, 165, 170
punished for several offences, ... 54
married, ... 79
proposed as freeman, ... 154
Ephraim, Sen., deceased, his estate, ... 85, 89
Ephraim, Jun., ... 85
Manasseh, ... 6, 29, 67, 73, 89, 104, 177
deputy from Plymouth, ... 45
one of Plymouth committee, 68, 72, 74, 94, 123, 144, 154, 167
Kenelme's Dingle, ... 30
Kennebeck, Cenebecke, trade account of its expenses, ... 96
trade let, ... 96, 127, 144
Kenrick, Kenmerick, George, ... 111
one of Scituate committee, ... 40, 59
Kerby, Kerby, Richard, ... 73, 172
bound to appear, &c., ... 173
presented for absence from public worship, ... 173
Kersley, William, recognized to answer, ... 28
King, Kenge, Samuel, ... 176
Thomas, ... 53, 56
Knap, Aaron, ... 99
Knight, Walter, presented for taking tobacco, ... 4
Knot, Martha, ... 136

Knot, Martha, ... 136

Knot, Martha, ... 136

Knot, Martha, ... 136

Knot, Martha, ... 136
Knowles, Richard, presented for stopping cattle in highway, 173, 174
Ladders, persons presented for not having, 135
Lakenhame Meadow, 26
Lambert, Richard, vs. Gowin White, 16
Thomas, propounded as a freeman, 24
Lands granted to the inhabitants to be laid out, in Plymouth to be disposed of by Assistants and Committees, 32
Lapham, Thomas, his will proved, 169
widow, 169
Lathrop, see Lathrop.
Launderm, Thomas, 173
William, a servant, assigned by his master, 38, 66
Laws revised, 62, 85
Lee, Robert, 102, 132
Leigh, Mr., 84
Lennit, Mr., 139
Letters patent, see Patent.
Leetice, John, 167
Thomas, 160
Leveridge, Mr., 137
Lewis, Lewes, George, 124, 140, 155, 167
vs. Thomas Roberts, 12
John, 5, 104, 105
one of Scituate committee, 95
apprentice to John Vassall, licensed as retailer, 111
137
Lillye, Luke, 90
Lincoff, Anne, 28
Francis, 28
vs. Thomas Bray, 27
his wife presented for lowness, 37
Lindeke, Linkon, Thomas, 161, 166, 174
Little, Thomas, 120
Livery and seizen, land transferred by, 77
Lord's day, muskets to be carried to meeting, 31
Loring, Lorine, Thomas, petitions to settle at Seacoek, 43
Lothrop, Lathrop, Thomas, 54, 40
Love, Hezokiah, 101
Loute Pond, 26
Lumbert, Lumberd, Barnard, 66, 102, 126, 140, 143
Lumbert, Thomas, 139
Lunkin, Lumpkin, Lumpkine, William, 28, 31, 35, 53, 56, 76, 96
and others, claim of Gabriel Wheilden against, 21
Lunkin, Mr., 129
Lushe, Eleazer, 158, 159
Lusfor, James, several suits against, 23, 39
Maac, Mase, Masee, George, 75, 139, 163, 168
Magistrates, table of expenses of, 101, 127
Man, James, his wife presented, 162
Manson, Tomson, married, 66
Manton, Edward, land confirmed to, 55
Merchant, John, 124
Marriages, by whom solemnized, 125
births, and burials to be recorded, 96
Marshal's fees for collecting fines, 93
Marshfield, 60, 62, 105, 127
committees, 40, 46, 57, 60, 63, 69, 72, 75, 94, 95, 104, 117, 123, 144, 154
town officers, 34, 41, 53, 72, 73, 84, 102, 115, 116, 124, 125, 159, 163, 156, 167, 168
soldiers from, 90
rates, 92, 109
bounds, 34, 42, 54
to have two constables, 70
ordinary, 105
military affairs, 70, 71, 117
presented for want of a pound, 163
Martine, Abraham, propounded as freeman, 84
Robert, propounded as freeman, 140
Massachusetts Path, 8, 53
Massachusetts claims Siequemeck, 23
mission to, about Indian war, 46
appoints commissioners to settle bounds of, 168, 159
Showamet and Patuset, 171
offers to surrender Showamet, 171
Massatumpine's claim against Andrew Hellow and others, 20
Masterson, Nathaniel, 66
Mathews, Mathewes, James, 34, 41
propounded as freeman, 40
admitted a freeman, 52
fined for not serving as grand juror, 57
one of Yarmouth committee, 74
Marmaduke, admitted a freeman, 23
Mr., 20, 129
Mattaceheese, 81
Mattapoyst plantation, 9
Maycomber, Maycomber, John, 75
punished for defamation, 87, 88
William, 149, 150
bound to appear and answer, 74, 75
Mayo, Nathaniel, propounded as freeman, 167
Samuel, 156
propounded as freeman, 104
his suit against John Williams, 125
Mr., 20
Measure, standard of, 69, 70
Mendam, Mendane, Robert, 41
his land sold to William Hillery, 77
Arthur Howland against, 77
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Last Name</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>Nash, Samuel</td>
<td></td>
<td>chosen sergeant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Nash, Samuel</td>
<td></td>
<td>lieutenant of militiam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Nash, Samuel</td>
<td></td>
<td>bound as Freeman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td>Merrick, Merick, Mericke</td>
<td></td>
<td>Williamson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127</td>
<td>Merrick, Merick, Mericke</td>
<td></td>
<td>bound as Freeman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Meritt, Merritt, Henry</td>
<td></td>
<td>Made a township</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>155</td>
<td>Henry, Sen.</td>
<td></td>
<td>military officers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>William</td>
<td></td>
<td>proportion of rates</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>Messenger’s account</td>
<td></td>
<td>presented for want of a pound</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149</td>
<td>Military affairs, Captain</td>
<td></td>
<td>New Haven requests aid for the plantation at Del.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146</td>
<td>Standish’s authority,</td>
<td></td>
<td>Newland, Rose, presented for absence from public</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149</td>
<td>officers, 63, 70, 71, 88,</td>
<td></td>
<td>worship</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>177</td>
<td>105, 117, 121, 127, 169,</td>
<td></td>
<td>Newland, William</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>175</td>
<td>regulations established</td>
<td></td>
<td>one of Sandwich committee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124</td>
<td>Mill River</td>
<td></td>
<td>licensed as retailer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
<td>Miller, John</td>
<td></td>
<td>takes the oath of fidelity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td></td>
<td>admitted as Freeman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>154</td>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td></td>
<td>proportion as Freeman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149</td>
<td>Mills, Mary</td>
<td></td>
<td>executed against Applegate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149</td>
<td>Mitchell, Michell, Edward</td>
<td></td>
<td>one of Sandwich committee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>punished for lewdness</td>
<td></td>
<td>to train townsmen of Sandwich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87</td>
<td>Experience</td>
<td></td>
<td>lieutenant at Sandwich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Elizabeth, married</td>
<td></td>
<td>suit against William Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Mete, Nathaniel</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nicholls, Thomas, presented for breach of peace</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>Mohawks, see Indians</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nickerson, Nickerson, Nickerson, William</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81</td>
<td>More, George, attachments</td>
<td></td>
<td>one of Sandwich committee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Morrell, Edward</td>
<td></td>
<td>licensed as retailer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Morrey, George</td>
<td></td>
<td>takes the oath of fidelity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Morrill, Edward, indicted</td>
<td></td>
<td>admitted as Freeman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>for stealing</td>
<td></td>
<td>playbook was commended to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149</td>
<td>Morris, Robert</td>
<td></td>
<td>execution against Applegate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td></td>
<td>to train townsmen of Sandwich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>William</td>
<td></td>
<td>lieutenant at Sandwich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Morton, Ephraim</td>
<td></td>
<td>suit against William Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>married</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nicholls, Thomas, presented for breach of peace</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>propounded as Freeman</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nickerson, Nickerson, Nickerson, William</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>admitted as Freeman</td>
<td></td>
<td>one of Sandwich committee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
<td>licensed as retailer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>propounded as Freeman</td>
<td></td>
<td>takes the oath of fidelity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137</td>
<td>licensed as retailer</td>
<td></td>
<td>recognized for good behavior</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102</td>
<td>Nathaniel</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mr., land granted to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nickatomy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>Sarah, married</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nobscusset Meadows</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>her land laid out</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nobscusset Neck granted to Yarmouth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>177</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td></td>
<td>Norman, Hugh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85</td>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td></td>
<td>his wife presented for lewdness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Mount’s Hill Path</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>Mount’s Hill Plain</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>Mowers to be presented for</td>
<td></td>
<td>North, Captain, prosecuted for sedition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>extortion</td>
<td></td>
<td>North Meadow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86</td>
<td>paid for work on prison</td>
<td></td>
<td>North River</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Naemskecket</td>
<td></td>
<td>Northcote, William</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Namassecset</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nowell, Increase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>Namasseskeet</td>
<td></td>
<td>Oath of fidelity taken by several persons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>156</td>
<td>Narragansett Indians, see</td>
<td></td>
<td>Olifey, David, vs. Thomas Payne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93</td>
<td>Indians</td>
<td></td>
<td>Old comers, or purchasers, list of their names</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Narragansett Hill</td>
<td></td>
<td>See Purchasers</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Ordinary at Barnstable, ........................................ 141
at Scituate and Duxbury, .................................. 104, 105
at Yarmouth and Marshfield, ............................. 105
Osway, alias Parker, William, ............................. 176
Paddock, Pudduk, Robert, .................................. 101
grant of land to, ............................................. 30
fined for drunkenness, ...................................... 138
his claim against William Palmer's estate, .......... 109
Paddy, Puddie, Pady, William, ............................ 35, 44, 48, 85, 110, 143, 163
one of Plymouth committee, 16, 31, 40, 43, 57, 59,
63, 68, 72, 74, 94, 117, 123, 144
grant of land to, ............................................. 23, 25, 26, 161
licensed to set up a fishing stage, ................. .......................... 31
one of lessees of Kennebeck trade, ................. 145
Mr., .................................................................... 23, 42, 83, 117, 139, 154, 155
Palmer, John, presented for lending gun to In-
dian, .................................................................... 165
Walter, .................................................................... 155, 172
one of Rehoboth committee, ......................... 94, 117
proposed as freeman, ......................................... 84
admitted a freeman, ........................................... 89
William, ................................................................. 20, 41, 65, 72, 109, 130, 168, 177
one of Yarmouth committee, ....................... 46, 60, 63, 68
lieutenant of troops raised for war, .............. 47
to exercise townsmen of Yarmouth, .......... 86
lieutenant of Yarmouth company, ............ 63
fined for contempt, ............................................. 136
his claim against Winchester's estate, .......... 136
Lieutenant, one of Yarmouth committee, 123, 144,
164
Mr., ................................................................. 95
Parker, John, propounded as freeman, .......... 17
admitted a freeman, ........................................... 23
one of Taunton committee, ....................... 40
William, ................................................................. 9, 13, 40, 53, 88, 101, 153, 157, 173
one of Taunton committee, ................. 94
proposed as freeman, ......................................... 3
admitted a freeman, ........................................... 8
licensed as retailer at Taunton, .................. 73
of Yarmouth, ......................................................... 34
of Taunton, ............................................................ 34
Mr., ................................................................. 22
Partridge, Partrich, George, ...................... 101, 116, 117, 160
proposed as freeman, ......................................... 95
admitted a freeman, ........................................... 101
Patent of the colony surrendered by Govern-
Or, ................................................................. 4, 5, 10
instructed to him, ................................................ 11
Patuckquet River, .................................................. 5
Paul, Paule, Paul, Richard, ...................... 99, 125, 175, 176
proposed as freeman, ......................................... 114
Paupumneck's sale to Barnstable, ............ 130
Paybody, John, ......................................................... 87
William, ................................................................. 124, 148, 155, 160
married, ................................................................. 79
Paybody, William, propounded as freeman, .... 154
admitted a freeman, ........................................... 167
Payne, Pume, Stephen, ................................. 83, 85, 101, 150, 170
admitted a freeman, ........................................... 84
petitions to settle at Seekonk, ...................... 43
one of Rehoboth committee, ................... 117, 144, 154, 168
Thomas, ............................................................... 20, 70
vs. David Offley, ............................................... 57
land granted to, ..................................................... 128
Pearse, Perse, Abiam, .................................... 44, 177
Peck, Joseph, propounded as freeman, .......... 84
licensed to marry persons, ........................... 164
Pelham, John, ......................................................... 124
Perry, Susanna, ..................................................... 80
William, bound for his wife's appearance, &c., 80
Phillips, William, ............................................... 125
Pikecock, Pikecote, Piekcock, George, ...... 167
presented for fraud, ............................................. 12
presented for perjury, ......................................... 74
exempt from training, .......................................... 67
presented for not having arms, ................... 135
Pinechon, Thomas, ............................................. 168
and wife, ............................................................... 5
Fitey, Pitney, James, propounded as freeman, 69
Sarah, ................................................................. 165
Plain Dealing, ......................................................... 7, 28
Plantation at Mattapoyest, ......................... 9
Plantations chosen by the old comers, .......... 4
Plymouth, ................................................................. 7, 23, 60, 103, 122, 161
town officers, 9, 15, 34, 40, 53, 62, 71, 72, 83, 84,
101, 102, 115, 116, 123—125, 139, 153, 153,
157, 168.
committees, 16, 40, 45, 57, 59, 63, 68, 72, 74, 94,
104, 117, 123, 144, 164, 167
rates, ................................................................. 18, 64, 92, 169, 169
soldiers from, ...................................................... 90
bounds of the town, ............................................ 8
lands reserved for flax and hemp, ............... 23
lands reserved for minister, ......................... 25
a bark built by the inhabitants, .................. 31
inhabitants to bring arms to meeting, .......... 31
committee for granting lands, .................... 32
presented for want of a pound, ................... 36, 163
lands granted to the church, ....................... 49, 81
military officers, ................................................. 61, 121
grant made to, for searching for a delf of
gazs, ................................................................. 87
presented for not repairing ways, ............... 140
petition for lands at Aquetnet Island, .......... 143
Seppan granted to the town, ....................... 141, 170
Pockansockett, .................................................. 23
Point Peiri, .......................................................... 3
Pollerd, George, .................................................. 41
Ponstus, Hannah, married, ......................... 79
Mary, married, ..................................................... 81
William, ............................................................. 7
Pentus, William, land granted to, 29
Poole, William, one of Taunton committee, 16, 46, 74
one of council of war, 100
Poor's stock of cattle disposed of, 32
Pope, Thomas, 83, 116, 132, 168
married, 88
Porter, John, petitions to settle at Sicknacke, 43
Powder of the country, place provided for, 142
Poull, William, 73
Pruitt, Phineas, 78, 177
Pruitt, Prat, Prate, Joshua, 7, 16, 23, 25, 32, 48
111, 112, 117, 126, 128, 134, 140, 150, 177
grant of land to, 27
Prence, Rebecca, married, 98
Prichard, John, 3, 8, 12, 14, 15, 23, 25—27, 29—33, 37—39, 42—45, 49—52, 55, 56, 62, 64, 66—68, 71, 74, 75, 77, 79, 80, 82, 88, 92, 95, 100, 105, 109, 114, 115, 121, 122, 134, 140, 153, 155, 169, 196, 199
grants of land to, 26, 49, 161
an Assistant, 8, 10, 33, 40, 42, 56, 71, 84, 87, 115, 123, 133, 166
one of lessees of Kennebeck trade, 144
one of council of war, 47, 64, 100
his suit against Holman and others, 117
commissioner of United Colonies, 83, 153
against Strong Farnell, 152
Presbury, John, 73
Presentments, 4, 5, 11, 36, 42, 96, 97, 112, 133, 137—140, 147, 155, 162, 165, 170, 173
Preston, Edward, punished for lewdness, 35
Pritchard, Richard, 71
proposed as freeman, 71
admitted a freeman, 71
Goodman, 129
See Prychard.
Prison to be erected, 23, 24
Prisoners' allowance, 93
Providence plantation reputed to belong to Plymooth, 87
Prychard, Hugh, proposed as freeman, 8
See Pritchard.
Pryor, Daniel, 77
presented for smoking in highway, 12
Joseph, his suit against Daniel Pryor and wife, 77
his choice of guardian, presented for disturbing church, 174
Mary, 77
Pumham, 159
Purchase, Purchis, Oliver, 102, 113, 176
proposed as freeman, 24
admitted a freeman, 101
ensign of Taunton company, 169
one of Taunton committee, 154, 168
Purchasers, or old comers, their lands, 4
Purchasers, or old comeyers, their names, 177
Rabbit's Ruine, 129
Ramden, Joseph, 38, 57, 132
married, 94
Goodwife, presented for lewdness, 174
Randall, William, presented for landing gun to Indian, 170
Rates apportioned, 18, 47, 64, 92, 109, 119, 127, 160
to be paid in corn, 45
Rawins, Rawline, Thomas, 24, 34, 41, 63, 72, 102
one of Scituate committee, 46, 63
fixed for not serving as juror, 57
suit against John Dammon, 143
— married to Ephraim Kempton, 79
Read, John, 153, 168
retailer of spirits at Rehoboth, 141
proposed as freeman, 154
Read, William, 72
Redstone Hill, 49
Rehoboth, 91, 105, 116, 120
town officers, 88, 102, 116, 118, 124, 125, 130, 139, 153, 155, 157, 168
committees, 94, 117, 123, 143, 154, 165, 168
rates, 169, 169
exempted from charges for Indian war, 92
freemen to vote at general election by proxy, 118
Court there established, 118
licensed to use lands at Sowames River, 120
bounds to be settled, 141
inhabitants presented for meeting from house to house on Lord's day, 162
Rew, Edward, 114
Rexham, Rexam, constable of, 9, 15
committees, 16
rates, 18
Reynor, Elizabeth, married, 25
John, land granted to, 25
Richman's Island, 149
Richard, Rickett, Giles, 16, 34, 40, 84, 108, 119, 111, 116, 132, 134, 155, 163
admitted a freeman, 23
grants of land to, 48, 29
Thomas, and others, attachment against George More, 81
Riddings, Thomas, his child bound to Gowen White, 86
Rider, Ryder, Samuel, 65, 139
Ridway, James, 141
Ring, Ringe, Andrew, 114, 137, 138, 155, 162, 163
land granted to, 25, 48
proposed as freeman, 84
married, 98
admitted a freeman, 101
Ripley, Phebe, married, 23
Roades, Zachary, proposed as freeman, 84
Robbins, Nicholas, 135
INDEX.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>General Index</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Roberts, Thomas, not to visit Giles Morey,</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robinson, Robeson, Isaac,</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of Barnstable committee,</td>
<td>94, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John,</td>
<td>90, 126, 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas,</td>
<td>71, 85, 155, 162, 163, 165, 170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of Scituate committee,</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fined for not serving as juror,</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>takes oath of fidelity,</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his execution against Stedman,</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>propounded as freeman,</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rock, Furland,</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogers, Roggers, John,</td>
<td>9, 15, 20, 122, 127, 135, 157, 160, 164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted as freeman,</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>propounded as freeman,</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his land laid out,</td>
<td>149, 150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound to be of good behavior,</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph,</td>
<td>75, 88, 111, 112, 146, 177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to,</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lieutenant of Nauset company,</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowe, John, his claim against Duxbury for over-flowing his land,</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowley, Henry,</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of Barnstable committee,</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowe, John,</td>
<td>12, 42, 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell, George,</td>
<td>90, 116, 138, 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosecuted for beating Katherine Winter,</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for other trespasses,</td>
<td>139, 170, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John,</td>
<td>53, 90, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>propounded as freeman,</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted as freeman,</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sabia, Sabine, William,</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>propounded as freeman,</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for fraud,</td>
<td>138, 140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sudler, John, propounded as freeman,</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saguequash, fishing stage set up there,</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sampson, Abram,</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for drunkenness,</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry,</td>
<td>6, 16, 119, 122, 136, 140, 147, 155, 160, 162, 163, 177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandwich,</td>
<td>10, 105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>town officers, 9, 15, 34, 40, 53, 72, 83, 84, 101, 102, 115, 116, 124, 125, 139, 153, 155, 157, 158</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>committees, 16, 40, 46, 57, 60, 63, 68, 72, 75, 94, 104, 117, 123, 144, 154, 168</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rates,</td>
<td>18, 64, 92, 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soldiers from,</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Courts held at,</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inhabitants presented for neglecting public worship,</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>licensed to make military regulations,</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lands to be surrendered to,</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>military officers,</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for not training,</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandwich Plains,</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sasnet Neck,</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saugussett lands granted to inhabitants of Duxbury,</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saunders, Edward,</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Savory, Thomas,</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schadingmore Meadows,</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scituate, Seshawit, Setuatt,</td>
<td>8, 81, 105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soldiers from,</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rates,</td>
<td>18, 64, 92, 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>town officers, 9, 15, 34, 40, 53, 72, 83, 84, 94, 102, 115, 116, 124, 125, 139, 153, 155, 157, 168</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>committee, 16, 40, 46, 57, 59, 63, 65, 72, 74, 164, 117, 123, 154, 167</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bounds of the town,</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>military officers,</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ordinary,</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>constables called to account,</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inhabitants to have their lands measured, 143, 171</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for not training,</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for not choosing militia officers,</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for not having stock of arms, &amp;c.,</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for not repairing ways,</td>
<td>135, 139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ways to be laid out,</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sears, Sares, Richard, suit against Sachemus and other Indians,</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Brook,</td>
<td>5, 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sacuneke, Siskunkle, Sesuncne, claimed by Massachusetts,</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sold by Ussamequin,</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persons licensed to settle at,</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sepecan to be used by Plymouth,</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>granted to Plymouth,</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sharpe, Sharp, Robert,</td>
<td>124, 139, 150, 155, 162, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>propounded as freeman,</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaw, Shewe, Shewe, James,</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosecuted and fined,</td>
<td>81, 87, 170, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John,</td>
<td>7, 53, 90, 105, 108, 132, 177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to,</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suit against John Barnes,</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosecuted, &amp;c.,</td>
<td>170, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, Jun.,</td>
<td>79, 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosecuted and punished,</td>
<td>81, 87, 140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, Sen.,</td>
<td>72, 134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosecuted and fined,</td>
<td>81, 87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas,</td>
<td>102, 167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punished for trespass,</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep, exportation of, prohibited,</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shepherd, William, punished for stealing,</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sherree, Thomas,</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for pillering,</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sherley, Shurley, James,</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>money received for, of Mr. Hatherly,</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sherman, William,</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>es. John Barker,</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Shillingsworth, see Shillingsworth.
Shipwreck, persons prosecuted for taking the goods, 29, 31
Showamet, bounds settled, 158, 160
Massachusetts offers to resign, 171
Shackquam, 19
Shurtleff, Shertelliffe, Shirley, William, fined for breach of peace, 73
Sills, Richard, allowed to sell wine, 125
Silvester, Richard, propounded as freeman, 167
Sirkman, Henry, married, 23
Skiff, James, 63, 66, 102, 124, 126
one of Sandwich committee, 72, 84
land granted to, 16
propounded as freeman, 69
admitted a freeman, 71
suit against Samuel Jenney, 69
Slocum, Slocomb, Slocomb, Slocombe, Slocume, Anthony, 151, 173, 176
Edward, 115
John, inquest upon, 174
Smalley, Smalley, John, 115, 139
propounded as freeman, 24
admitted a freeman, 33
land granted to, 30
Smith, Smyth, Edward, and wife, presented for meeting with others in private houses on Lord's day, 162
Henry and Edward, propounded as freemen, 84
John, 73, 168
bound for his good behavior, 69
propounded as freeman, 141
admitted a freeman, 167
Nehemiah, agreement with Bridget Fuller, prohibited to carry sheep out of the colony, 17
Ralph, settlement with Henry Crampton, 14
Richard, married, 98
William, 115, 168
propounded as freeman, 84
Smyth Brook, 29
Smyth River, 5
Snakes Furland, 129
Snow, Snowe, Anthony, 116, 134, 168
admitted a freeman, 167
land granted to, 30
Nicholas, 5, 7, 115, 123, 177
one of Nauset committee, 128, 154
William, presented for lewdness, 170, 172
Sooanoco, 159
Soldiers raised and equipped for war; their arms and wages; press warrants issued, 64, 65
names of those sent against Narragansett Indians, 90, 91
Sone, Elizabeth, married, 66
Soule, Sale, George, 53, 56, 88, 104, 108, 117, 177
Soule, George, one of Duxbury committee, 46, 94, 95, 154, 167
Zachariah, required to give up a skiff, 163
South River, 70
Souther, Sowther, Hannah, married, 23
Nathaniel, 3, 6, 7, 9, 24, 26, 32, 82, 85, 106
grants of land to, 26, 27, 48, 54
clerk of Plymouth company, 61
his farm laid out, 76
receives surrender of patent from Governor Bradford, 10, 11
Southworth, Southwood, Constant, 9, 15, 71, 88, 144, 148, 163
one of Duxbury committee, 117, 144, 164, 167
enlist of Plymouth company, 105
Thomas, 63, 71, 72, 145
married, 23
propounded as freeman, 45
land granted to, 49
admitted a freeman, 52
lieutenant of Plymouth company, 121
allowed to sell wine, 125
Lieutenant, one of Plymouth committee, 167
Sowamsett, Sowames, lands used by Rehoboth, 120
Sowamsett River, 5
Sparrow, Richard, 7, 63, 66, 84, 112, 116, 117, 124, 126, 132, 154, 155
lands granted to, 25, 29, 48
presented, 162
Scooper, William, to pay Mr. Combe's debt, 51
to have the care of Mr. Combe's children, 131
Sprague, Sprage, Francis, 43, 124, 153, 177
recognized to answer, &c., 43
licensed to keep an ordinary, 104
Squierrel, 27
Stacy, Richard, 124, 151, 176
Standish, Alexander, propounded as freeman, 114
admitted a freeman, 123
an Assistant, 8, 15, 83, 115, 123, 166
Treasurer, 76, 101, 115, 123, 166
one of Duxbury committee, 46, 63
commissioned to dispose of Yarmouth lands, 21
his claim against Walter Devell, 43
one of the council of war, 47, 64, 100
appointed commander of forces, 47, 146
sent on mission to Massachusetts, 47
captain of Plymouth company, 61
his claim against Gilbert Brooks, 116
to exercise Marshfield militia, 117
holds a Court at Yarmouth, 121, 128
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Standish, Miles, holds Court, &amp;c.</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his bounds settled</td>
<td>117, 122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his claim against Benjamin Eaton</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miles, Sen.</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Starr, Starre, Starre, Star, Comfort, es.</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Clark</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of Duxbury committee</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>139, 155, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grants of land to</td>
<td>21, 81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his suit against Samuel Hinckley</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td>42, 95, 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>complaints of being overrated</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stasy, see Stacy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stockbridge, John</td>
<td>16, 59, 94, 102, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound for his good behavior</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fined for reviling the government</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>propounded as freeman</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>married</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stockman, Isaac</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stone, John</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Street, Mr.</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strong, Stronge, John</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of Taunton committee</td>
<td>16, 40, 57, 60, 63, 68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sturgis, Sturgess, Sturges, Edward</td>
<td>9, 15, 102, 120, 130, 155, 165, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>propounded as freeman</td>
<td>32, 154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>licensed to keep an ordinary</td>
<td>105, 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bound for Richard Berry</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sturtvant, Sturdevant, Sturtevant, Samuel</td>
<td>15, 35, 57, 118, 160, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surrender of territory</td>
<td>4, 9—11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surveyors of highways, 34, 40, 41, 53, 72, 73, 84, 102, 124, 139, 155, 168</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutton, George</td>
<td>68, 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon</td>
<td>68, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swanbolt</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swift, Swyft, William, settlement of his estate</td>
<td>63, 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jone</td>
<td>53, 54, 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symons, Thomas, complaint against Edward</td>
<td>Deter, 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symonson, [Simmons,] Moses</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symkinkis, Symkinks, Nicholas</td>
<td>27, 65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>discharged of presentment</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vs. William Clase</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vs. Walter Devile</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sympkins, Nicholas, to save harmless Emanuel White, and others</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>presented for several offences</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr., presented</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tart, Thomas</td>
<td>14, 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td>91, 105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>town officers, 9, 15, 40, 40, 53, 72, 73, 83, 84, 102, 115, 116, 124, 125, 139, 153, 155, 167, 168</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>committees, 16, 40, 46, 57, 59, 63, 68, 72, 74, 94, 104, 117, 123, 144, 154, 168</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rates</td>
<td>18, 92, 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grant to the town for repairing ways</td>
<td>17, 109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to the freeman</td>
<td>18, 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the town petitions for enlargement</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>persons prosecuted for making an alarm at</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>charges of Indian war abated</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bounds of the town</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>allowed to purchase land for cattle's pasture</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to take charge of a pauper</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surveyors of ways presented</td>
<td>135, 137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>military officers</td>
<td>169, 173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taylor, Taylor, Richard</td>
<td>110, 124, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobics, vs John Shawe</td>
<td>105, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teghscott</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temple, Templar, Richard</td>
<td>83, 130, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his claim for expenses in Indian war</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thacher, Anthony, 20, 27, 41, 65, 72, 73, 76, 85, 104, 105, 108, 120</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of the council of war</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>licensed to draw wine at Yarmouth</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of Yarmouth committee</td>
<td>57, 63, 68, 72, 74, 94, 95, 117, 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>register keeper at Yarmouth</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td>105, 129, 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>land granted to</td>
<td>128, 139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fined for absence from Court</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas, Nathaniel,</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of Marshfield committee</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lieutenant of Plymouth company</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>captain of Marshfield company</td>
<td>76, 71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>propounded as freeman</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admitted a freeman</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, 29, 36, 38, 39, 43—45, 52, 55, 56, 58, 60, 68, 69, 70, 71, 74, 77, 80, 96, 100, 104, 107—111, 114, 118, 121, 122, 133, 134, 136, 138, 139, 141, 144—146, 145, 156, 157, 160, 161, 164—166, 177, 194</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of the council of war</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>one of Marshfield committee</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suit of Thomas Broughton against</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>his suit against William Newland</td>
<td>55, 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>an Assistant, 33, 40, 52, 56, 71, 113, 123, 133</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thurston, Thurstone, Charles</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosecuted</td>
<td>73, 81</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX.

Thurston, Charles, fined, ........................................ 87
his agreement with William Hanbury, .................................. 105
Tibbett, Walter, proposed as freeman, ................................ 8
Tilden, Tylde, Joseph, ........................................ 68, 71, 168
Thomas, .................................................. 115, 124, 149, 150
presented for suffering prisoners to escape, ...................... 155
Till, James, bound for his good behavior, ......................... 68
apprentice to Timothy Hatherly, .................................. 69
Tilley, Tilly, Hugh, ........................................ 36, 41
Tilson, Tilton, Tyson, Edmund, .................................. 111
his settlement with Crampton, .................................. 14
propounded as freeman, .................................... 24
admitted a freeman, ....................................... 33
Edward, .................................................. 116, 168
Timber, destruction of, prohibited, ................................ 145
Titcomb, Ephraim, land granted to, ................................ 43, 48
Tisdall, Tishah, John, ........................................ 71, 83, 116, 104, 150, 162, 163
admitted a freeman, .................................... 52
propounded as freeman, .................................... 46
Titus, Tytus, Robert, ........................................ 110
propounded as freeman, .................................... 84
admitted a freeman, ....................................... 122
one of Rehoboth committee, .................................. 123, 144, 164
Tobacco, law against drinking, .................................. 108
retailing, regulated, ....................................... 127
Tomkines, Tomkins, Samuel, .................................. 116
propounded as freeman, .................................... 114
admitted a freeman, ....................................... 123
Tomson, Tompson, Thomson, John, ................................ 81, 90, 126, 133
prosecuted, ............................................... 81
fined, .................................................. 87
married, .................................................. 94
punished for fornication, ..................................... 109
Torrey, Gorey, Tory, James, .................................. 80
married, .................................................. 66
Joseph, .................................................. 112, 124, 194
admitted a freeman, ....................................... 123
bound to appear, &c., .................................. 111, 147, 156
prosecuted for meeting with others in private houses on Lord's day, ........................................... 162
Tout, Richard, ............................................. 90
Town clerks, to keep registers of marriages, births, &c., ............................................. 96
Towne, Charles, ............................................. 14
Towns, to be supplied with arms, ................................ 96
to send in names of male inhabitants, .............................. 166
Tracy, Stephen, ............................................ 41, 44, 146, 177
Trade with Indians permitted, .................................. 4, 29
with other governments proposed, ................................ 82
Treasurer chosen, ........................................ 34, 76, 101, 116, 123, 166
Treasurer's accounts, ...................................... 82, 92, 117, 148
Truman, Morris ........................................ 95, 102, 149, 150, 153
Tupper, Thomas, ........................................ 84, 88, 101, 116
one of Sandwich committee, 72, 117, 126, 154, 166
presented for leviness, ....................................... 36
Tupper, Thomas, licensed to marry persons, .................... 155
Trustee process, ........................................... 132
Turner, John, .............................................. 90
married, .................................................. 94
John, Sen., .............................................. 168
Goodwife, presented for absence from public worship, .......... 173
Hampshrey, 41, 53, 56, 68, 104, 115, 124, 143, 173
one of Scituate committee, 16, 40, 72, 74, 94, 95, 117, 154, 167
Michael, .................................................. 34, 40, 76, 102, 155
Twacummascus, ............................................. 22
Twain, Twining, Towney, Isabel, married, ......................... 10
William, .................................................. 91
propounded as freeman, ................................... 167
William, Jun., ............................................ 167
Twisden, John, ............................................. 17
bound to answer, &c., .................................... 14
United Colonies, see Commissioners' deputation, ................ 58
Ussaguequin, Ussagueune, ................................... 49
evidence of his sale of Secunc, ................................ 103
his complaint against Cheeseborough and Hitt, .................. 95
Vassall, Vassell, Francis, married, ................................ 108
John, ..................................................... 170
his complaint against John Lewis, ................................ 111
William, .................................................. 52, 54
one of Scituate committee, .................................. 46
one of the council of war, .................................. 47
ferriage allowed to, ....................................... 54
Mr., ....................................................... 18
Victualing houses at Plymouth at Court times, ................... 109
Vincent, Vincent, John, one of Sandwich commit-tee, .............. 144, 154, 168
Vixon, Wixon, Wickson, Robert, 81, 102, 112, 115, 154, 162, 163
proposed as freeman, ..................................... 154
admitted a freeman, ....................................... 166
Vobes, see Forbes, .......................................... 48
Walker, Wadsworth, Wadsworth, Christopher, 41, 126, 135
one of Duxbury committee, ................................... 46
proposed as freeman, ..................................... 141
admitted a freeman, ..................................... 154
bound to appear, &c., .................................... 57
Sarah, married, ........................................... 94
Wallen, Ralph, ............................................. 7, 177
Thomas, ................................................... 149
Wallis, Henry, ............................................. 12, 13
War with Indians, preparations for, ................................ 45—48, 63—65
See Indians
Warner, Katherine, prosecuted for leaving husband, .......... 149
Warren, Elizabeth, .......................................... 177
Joseph, .................................................... 168
GENEAL INDEX.

Warren, Nathaniel, married, .............................................. 94
Warren's Wells, ......................................................................... 48
Warwick, Earl of, .................................................................... 10
Washburn, Washborne, Washbourne, John, 84, 90, 117, 126, 139
admitted a freeman, ................................................................. 101
land granted to, ...................................................................... 12
his bounds settled, ................................................................. 39, 52
married, .................................................................................. 94
John, Sen., ................................................................................ 122, 160, 163
John, Jun., ................................................................................ 155
Watchmequett, ........................................................................ 55
Waterman, Robert, ................................................................. 53, 56, 72, 104, 105, 144
one of Marshfield committee, 60, 80, 82, 75, 95, 117, 123, 144, 154
propounded as freeman, ......................................................... 45
admitted a freeman, ................................................................. 52
presented for lewdness, .......................................................... 165
Watson, George, ...................................................................... 7, 25, 69, 111, 112
Way, George, .......................................................................... 149
Way from Mr. Bradford's farm to the bay, ............................ 75
from Jones River to Massachusetts, or Mattapoiset, Patux, 116, 127, 157, 160
laid out for Constant Southworth, ....................................... 163
Ways laid out, .......................................................................... 7, 18
presented for being out of repair, .......................................... 60
in Scituate laid out, ................................................................. 106
Weights at Yarmouth, ............................................................ 129
Wellsley, .................................................................................. 7, 27
Wells, Weth, Isaac, ............................................................... 53, 56, 124, 134
West, Edmund, ....................................................................... 141
Francis, ................................................................................. 34, 41
Twiford, .................................................................................... 90
Weston, Edmund, ................................................................... 127
Wetherell, William, one of a Duxbury committee, ............. 46
Whelden, Whelding, Whedlin, Whedlon, Gabriel, .......... 34, 41, 110, 113, 129
his claim against Lumpkin and Tilby, ................................... 21
Henry, ...................................................................................... 91
Ralph, ...................................................................................... 104
Ruth, ......................................................................................... 110
Whetson, John, ..................................................................... 29, 31
Whetcomb, John, propounded as freeman, ......................... 167
White, Emanuel, 9, 20, 34, 41, 53, 84, 102, 147
propounded as freeman, ......................................................... 54
admitted a freeman, .............................................................. 40
presented for defamation, .................................................... 165
bound for Teague Jones, ......................................................... 147
Gowen, ................................................................................... 16, 72, 86, 123
finally ..................................................................................... 24
propounded as freeman, ......................................................... 71
his suit against Samuel House, ............................................ 123
presented for breach of Sabbath, ........................................... 165
Resolved, land granted to, .................................................... 54
Peregrine, ............................................................................... 168
Lieutenant, propounded as freeman, .................................... 167

VOL. II. 26

White, Peregrine, presented, .................................................. 138, 147
"auncient bearer" in Indian war, ............................................ 47
Sarah, .................................................................................... 138
Whitney, Thomas, ............................................................... 67, 100
Winifrede, ............................................................................... 67
Wilbor, Joseph, ....................................................................... 175
Willard, George, complaint for defamation, ...................... 14, 17
Willes, Willis, William, propounded as freeman, 101, 114
admitted a freeman, ............................................................... 167
Willett, Will, Willets, Thomas, 7, 31, 32, 35, 81, 101, 105, 119, 133, 154, 149
one of Plymouth committee, ................................................ 101
captain of Plymouth company, ............................................ 121
one of lessees of Kennebeck trade, ....................................... 144
an Assistant, ......................................................................... 106
Captain, .................................................................................. 143, 155
Wills, John, 34, 41, 98, 105, 107, 108, 116, 123, 124, 134, 153, 168
propounded as freeman, ......................................................... 167
Lawrence, ............................................................................... 90
Nathaniel, ............................................................................ 9, 15
Richard, .................................................................................. 50
Williams, Alexander, a runaway servant, .......................... 36
John, ....................................................................................... 9, 115
one of Scituate committee, 59, 68, 72, 74, 117, 123
John, Sen., ............................................................................. 125, 153
John, Jun., propounded as freeman, .................................... 107
Richard, .................................................................................. 88, 104, 151
one of Taunton committee, 63, 94, 123, 154, 168
propounded as freeman, ......................................................... 52, 69
admitted a freeman, ............................................................... 71
fined for absence from Court, ............................................ 109
Thomas, .................................................................................. 139
his claim against Thomas Tart, ............................................ 14
Mr., ......................................................................................... 49
Wilmot, Thomas, .................................................................... 150
Wilson, Jacob, ........................................................................ 75
Winchester, Alexander, propounded as freeman, ............... 84
deceased, his estate, ............................................................. 126, 136
his children disposed of, ...................................................... 160
Mr., ......................................................................................... 170
Wing, Daniel, ........................................................................ 53
John, ......................................................................................... 41
presented for lending gun to an Indian, ............................... 36
Stephen, fined for fornication, .............................................. 112
Winnetuckquett, ..................................................................... 88
one of the council of war, ..................................................... 47, 64, 100
an Assistant, 8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56, 83, 115, 123, 153
Winlow, Edward, Governor, 71
a commissioner of the United Colonies, 71
sent to Massachusetts to treat about confederation, 53
sent to Massachusetts to treat about Indian war, 46
one of lessees of Kennebec trade, 144
Helene, 118
John, 6, 26, 34, 41, 48, 55, 60, 177
land granted to, 49
Josiah, 9, 15, 41, 50, 58, 75, 85, 96, 104, 105, 108, 121, 124, 139, 140, 158, 159
one of Marshfield committee, 57, 63, 68, 95, 117, 168
Josiah, Jun., ensign of Marshfield company, 127
propounded as freeman, 154
admitted a freeman, 166
Kenelme, 7, 10, 34, 44, 74, 75, 115
punished for several offences, 4, 85, 98
one of Marshfield committee, 40, 46, 60, 63, 72, 144, 154, 168
his wife assents to his sale of lands, 118
his discharge from James Adams, 176
Mr., 22, 29, 60, 92
Goodwife, 132
Winter, Christopher, 24, 148
presented for fortification, 135
bound to keep the peace, 119
John, 170
Winter Harbor, 149
Wives to acknowledge sale of lands, 93
Wickson, see Vixon.
Wood, Henry, 124, 134
land granted to, 20, 29
propounded as freeman, 114
admitted a freeman, 123
married, 79
Jane, 75
John, 4, 5, 109, 163, 168
land granted to, 26
Stephen, 134, 155
Stephen, land granted to, 26, 29
married, 79
propounded as freeman, 114
William, 75, 117
Wood Island, 25
Woodfield, John, propounded as freeman, 167
Woodward, Nathaniel, 151, 173
Walter, 84, 85, 102, 170
propounded as freeman, 3
admitted a freeman, 8
Wooley, George, 133
Worden, Peter, 128, 168
Wright, Anthony, 84
George, 111—113, 121, 127
Nicholas, 168
Peter, 139, 168
Richard, 89, 112, 117
propounded as freeman, 71
admitted a freeman, 84
married, 79
William, 177
Wyatt, Wyatt, Wint, White, Wyate, James, 72, 75, 105, 116, 124, 125, 134, 139, 175, 176
propounded as freeman, 101
admitted a freeman, 123
lieutenant of Taunton company, 173
Yarmouth, 19, 21, 86, 105, 112
town officers, 9, 15, 34, 41, 46, 53, 73, 83, 84, 102, 115, 116, 124, 125, 139, 153, 155, 167, 168
committees, 16, 40, 57, 60, 63, 68, 72, 74, 94, 95, 104, 117, 123, 144, 154, 168
rates, 18, 92, 109
soldiers from, 91
allowed to make military regulations, 62
bounds, 19, 21
committee to dispose of lands, 20, 130
Courts held at, 73, 128
fortification, 63
gift by Andrew Hellot to the town’s poor, 70
land confirmed to the church, 62
lands granted to the town, 128, 129
military officers, 63
ordinary, or inn, 163
presented for want of a pound, 42
presented for not repairing ways, 60
required to make a rate, 20
standard of weights, 126
Yates, John, administration of his estate, 170
Mary, 170